



WAR SOVEREIGN SOARING THE HEAVENS

BOOK 09

Feng Qing Yang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

War Sovereign Soaring The Heavens

(Ling tian zhan zun)

(凌天战尊)

by

Feng Qing Yang

(风轻扬)

Synopsis

Earth's top weapon specialist's soul crossed over to an alternate world, merged with Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, cultivating Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, sweeping through all opposition with invincible might!

Able to refine medicine, capable of crafting weapons, and knows the art of inscription....

Being skilled in all professions is the way of kings!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by KurazyTolanzuraytor @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Lucas @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 801: Zi Shang's Scheme

"Duan Ling Tian? Variant?" Originally, Zi Shang hadn't thought of that Duan Ling Tian might be a Variant, yet when Feng Wei called it to attention now, he couldn't help but be stunned.

"Elder Ghost, haven't you always been unable to discern why Duan Ling Tian is capable of executing soul skills? Do you think that he might be a Variant?" Zi Shang contacted the strand of incomplete soul in his body and asked with a low voice.

"It's possible." After a short moment, an aged and ghastly voice sounded out. "Of course, it's also possibly because of something else. Nothing is certain... No one in this world dares say that he knows everything."

Zi Shang's pupils constricted and slight fear was faintly mixed within his eyes as he continued to guess. "I feel that it's very likely that he's a Variant... Otherwise, how could he possibly possess such a formidable strength at such an age!?"

"No matter if Duan Ling Tian is a Variant or not, he absolutely can't be allowed to live! I have a feeling that if you can't kill him as soon as possible, then it will be you that'll die in the future!" Eldest Ghost's words were filled with fear. "Moreover, he possesses the Devilseal Tablet and knows of my existence, and he even knows that the Devilseal Tablet can counter me... Once you're dead, it's impossible for me to survive either."

"So, Elder Ghost, you must help me... We have to find a way to deal with him once and for all and completely wipe him out of existence in this world!" Zi Shang's eyes flashed with a cold light as he spoke ruthlessly.

"I'll absolutely not allow him to live!" Elder Ghost's ghastly and hoarse voice was filled with icy cold and bone piercing killing intent that caused Zi Shang to be unable to help but shudder.

Up until now, even he didn't know the true ability of this Elder Ghost.

But he knew that Elder Ghost was absolutely an expert above the Martial Emperor Stage at his prime!

"Zi Shang?" Feng Wei couldn't help but frown when he saw Zi Shang didn't answer him but was instead in a daze, and he called out to Zi Shang.

Zi Shang returned to his senses. "Vice Fort Master Feng, you've guessed correctly... There's something that I was thinking for a long time earlier, and I've decided to tell you about it."

"Speak." Feng Wei's brows raised and slightly anticipated it.

"The reason I want to kill Duan Ling Tian is mainly because he's capable of countering my Innate Ability! We're both Variants, yet his bloodline is comparatively special, so when I execute my Innate Ability and launch an attack, my Innate Ability would automatically disperse before I've even approached him, causing me to return to my normal strength." Zi Shang spoke slowly, and this excuse was taught to him by Elder Ghost.

"So that's how it is." Feng Wei nodded with understanding, and then he asked with a smile. "Zi Shang, you probably feel extremely awful in your heart since you have such a counter to your ability, right?"

"Of course, I wish for nothing more than to tear him apart before burning his bones and scattering his ashes!" Zi Shang's expression went serious as he said ruthlessly.

"Very good! Since it's like that, then we have a common enemy... Do you have a method to deal with him?" asked Feng Wei.

"Unless we enter the Illusory Purgatory once more and Lu Yong is allowed to attack and kill him... Otherwise, no matter if it's me or Lu Yong, we don't have the strength to kill him." Zi Shang shook his head.

"Illusory Purgatory?" Feng Wei frowned. "Every single time that Illusory Purgatory is activated, it will cause an extremely great consumption... It's not likely for it to be activated again."

"If it's like this, then it's extremely difficult to kill him during the following selections of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties," said Zi Shang.

"Exactly how strong is that illusory realm soul skill he possesses? According to my knowledge, no matter if it's a special demon beast with extraordinary natural talent or the Martial Emperor Stage experts of legend, their Spiritual Force abilities are at most capable of going against existences that possess a Spiritual Force that's inferior or equivalent to themselves." Feng Wei frowned as he said, "Yong is a third level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist, and his Spiritual Force is at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage as well... Could it be that Duan Ling Tian's cultivation has stepped into the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage as well?" As he finished speaking, Feng Wei's pupils couldn't help but constrict.

"Vice Fort Master Feng, Duan Ling Tian is different from ordinary martial artists... According to my estimation, he has probably consumed one of those spirit fruits that improve one's cultivation of the soul, and it caused his Spiritual Force to be higher than his cultivation by two levels." Zi Shang said, "During the Dynasties Martial Competition of the Darkhan Dynasty one year ago, I witnessed his illusory realm soul skill... At that time, his cultivation was at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage yet his Spiritual Force was instead at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage."

"What?!" Feng Wei was greatly astonished as he'd heard of spirit fruits that could improve the cultivation of one's soul in the past. "So in this way, once he breaks through to the first level of the Void Interpretation Stage now, his Spiritual Force will break through to the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage along

with it?"

"Yes." Zi Shang nodded, and then said with a fearful expression, "Moreover, according to my estimation, his cultivation might not simply be at the first level of the Void Interpretation Stage, and it's extremely likely that he has already broken through to the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage!"

Second level of the Void Interpretation Stage?

A young man that was only 28 years old?

Feng Wei couldn't help but gasp.

At this moment, he'd started to really take Duan Ling Tian to be a genius figure that he possessed extraordinary natural talent and could make him examine closely.

"In other words, his current Spiritual Force is extremely likely to be at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage?!" Feng Wei took a deep breath. "If it's really like this, then once he executes that soul skill, there'll probably be no one that's a match for him amongst the young geniuses from the Ten Dynasties that have come to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties."

"It's not necessarily so... If there's an existence amongst the 40 plus remaining young geniuses that has broken through to the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage and is an Inscription Master at the same time, then perhaps that person will just happen to be able to counter Duan Ling Tian and defeat him!" said Zi Shang.

"Would there be such an existence?" Feng Wei frowned and seemed to no dare believe that such an existence existed.

"Nothing is certain." Zi Shang said, "Once an existence like that appears, I believe that so long as Vice Fort Master Feng makes a heavy promise to ask that person to help kill Duan Ling Tian, he ought to not refuse." When Zi Shang spoke up to here, he revealed

an evil smile.

"Hmph!" Feng Wei glanced coldly and indifferently at Zi Shang, and then he grunted. "If that time really comes, then the happiest person will probably be you, Zi Shang, right?"

"Vice Fort Master Feng, you can't say it like that, it's just that all of us will be happy." Zi Shang smiled lightly.

"Right, you spoke earlier about some treasure that was easily within my reach... What's that?" Feng Wei asked when he recalled what Zi Shang had said earlier.

"Vice Fort Master Feng, that was actually just a stalling tactic of mine and I only spoke of it casually... Vice Fort Master Feng is wise and knew that I was being deceitful since the beginning." Zi Shang spoke unhurriedly as a bright light flashed within the depths of his eyes.

Since no matter if he spoke of the existence of the Devilseal Tablet or not, the members of Skywolf Fort would still want to kill Duan Ling Tian, why should he reveal the existence of the Devilseal Tablet?

Once the Devilseal Tablet fell into the hands of Skywolf Fort, even though he would be able to take it from them in the future, but who knew if an unexpected event would occur during this period of time?

"Let's first see if there's an existence amongst those young geniuses that's unafraid of Duan Ling Tian... Once there's such an existence, then he'll surely kill Duan Ling Tian under the promises of the Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort!"

"Moreover, the Spatial Ring in Duan Ling Tian's possession would most probably fall into that person's hands... Even if he's an existence at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, so long as I ask Elder Ghost to possess my body, I'll still be able to kill him in a short period of time and seize Duan Ling Tian's Spatial

Ring!" Duan Ling Tian started scheming in his heart.

"Of course, if no one can suppress Duan Ling Tian in the later selections of the martial competition... At that time, I'll tell Feng Wei about the fact that Duan Ling Tian possesses the Devilseal Tablet that's capable of providing an amplification of 100%. For the sake of the Devilseal Tablet, I believe Feng Wei will stop at nothing to kill Duan Ling Tian!" Zi Shang made a backup preparation for his scheme.

"Duan Ling Tian, this time, you're dead for sure!!" Zi Shang's eyes were filled with extreme icy coldness.

Duan Ling Tian naturally didn't know everything that occurred within the inner fort.

Presently, he was silently comprehending Wind Concept in his room in Narcissus Pavilion.

Duan Ling Tian, who held a Wind Concept Fragment in his hand, was surrounded by strands of clearly visible strong winds, and the strong winds were profound and strengthening ceaselessly.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian felt as if he'd completely fused into the wind. He was the wind and the wind was he.

As he comprehended in meditation, Duan Ling Tian forgot the time.

"Big Brother Duan!" Duan Ling Tian only returned to his senses when a familiar voice entered into his ears from outside, and then he put away the Wind Concept Fragment in his hand.

"Tian Wu!" After he opened his room's door, Duan Ling Tian noticed that dawn had already arrived in the horizon, and a new day had arrived officially.

"Big Brother Duan, we ought to go over already." Feng Tian Wu, who'd rested for a night, seemed to be even more beautiful and moving. It wasn't just that, Duan Ling Tian noticed some slight changes in her.

"Tian Wu wouldn't have broken through, right?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned, then his Spiritual Force stretched out, and he heaved a sigh of relief when he noticed that Feng Tian Wu's cultivation was still at the first level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

"Looks like I'm too suspicious... Right, Tian Wu has just broken through to the first level of the Void Interpretation Stage a few days ago. Even if she wants to break through again, it would at least require a period of time." Duan Ling Tian shook his head as he walked side by side with Feng Tian Wu to gather with Feng Wu Dao before heading towards the combat arena.

At the same time, many people were already present in the sky above the combat arena.

"Duan Ling Tian!"

"Brother Ling Tian."

Not long after, Su Li and Zhang Shou Yong arrived as well, and Sword 13 who walked before Su Li nodded to Duan Ling Tian's group of three and could be said to have greeted them.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

In next to no time, Saber 5 and Long Yun arrived on time.

Before long, all the representatives and young geniuses of the ten Dynasties had arrived.

After a night of rest, the young geniuses of the ten Dynasties were full of spirit and energy, and they were utterly devoid of the dejectedness they revealed when they saw the corpses of the numerous young geniuses at dusk yesterday.

Swoosh!

A howl of the wind sounded out from the inner fort, and it caused everyone to be unable to refrain from raising their heads and looking over.

A tall young man flew over and arrived in the sky above the

combat arena in the blink of an eye.

"Lu Yong!" When they saw Lu Yong, the people present knew that the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort ought to be arriving soon.

Chapter 802: Illusory Crypt

Just like everyone expected, the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort had appeared in the sky above the combat arena not long after Lu Yong made an appearance.

"Vice Fort Master!"

"Vice Fort Master Ning!"

"Vice Fort Master Feng!"

...

The representatives and young geniuses of the various Dynasties bowed to Ning Can and Feng Wei successively.

Ning Can and Feng Wei nodded indifferently, and in next to no time, Ning Can said with a sonorous voice, "The Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties will continue today... The second round of the selection will be held at our Skywolf Fort's Illusory Crypt!"

Illusory Crypt!

Instantly, the representatives and young geniuses of the ten Dynasties couldn't help but reveal bewildered expressions, as they obviously didn't know what sort of place the Illusory Crypt was.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

In next to no time, everyone saw that the 10 Skywolf Fort elders that had made an appearance yesterday had flown out of the inner fort to appear before all of them.

"You, open the exit of the Illusory Crypt." Ning Can looked at one of the elders and spoke indifferently.

"Yes." The Skywolf Fort elder replied respectfully before plunging down to descend onto the top right corner of the combat

arena.

Bang!

Under the gazes of everyone present, the elder's leg stomped down, causing the large brick on the top right corner of the combat arena to actually loosen up and show signs of leaving the ground.

Subsequently, the Skywolf Fort elder struck out with his hand to actually pull out the large brick.

"That's..." In next to no time, everyone was shocked by the scene beneath the enormous brick. An expanse of dense fog was rising slowly from there, and it caused them to be unable to see through what was within the fog.

"This is the Illusory Crypt's exit... You 50 must enter from another 50 entrances and pass through the entire Illusory Crypt to exit here." Ning Can's voice sounded out in a timely manner, and it caused all of the young geniuses including Duan Ling Tian to return to their senses.

50 entrances?

Everyone couldn't help but be shocked as they never imagined that a mere crypt would actually have so many entrances.

"The rules of the second round of the selection isn't difficult to any of you... All 50 of you will enter from one of the 50 entrances into the Illusory Crypt. After you enter, you have to traverse the layer upon layer of barriers within the crypt to come out from the one and only exit!" Ning Can continued. "At the exit of the Illusory Crypt and right before all of you come out, you'll see a total of 50 Number Tokens... 50 Number Tokens from number 1 to number 50, and it represents the exact ranking in the second round of the selections."

"The second round of the selections won't eliminate anyone, and it'll only rank all of you!"

As soon as Ning Can finished speaking, the gazes of most of the

young geniuses lit up.

The lack of elimination also meant that the second round wasn't like the first round, and there would be no danger within it.

"Besides that, I have to remind all of you about something, and it's the most important thing... The people that enter the Illusory Crypt and obtain the top ranked tokens will possess the power to choose their opponent before others. For example, the person that obtains number token number 1 will be able to be the first to choose his opponent during the third round of the selections. After that, the person that obtained token number 2 would choose his opponent, and so on and so forth..."

"The person that obtains the last token in the second round of the selections will have no power to choose his opponent during the third round of the selections and can only be challenged. Besides that, even though the people that obtained token number 1 to 10 possess the power to choose their opponents first, yet they can't challenge each other and can only challenge the people with number tokens outside of the first 10." Ning Can continued.

For a time, the gazes of the group of young geniuses including Duan Ling Tian lit up.

Those that obtained higher ranked number tokens were able to select their opponents at will during the third round of the selections.

Besides that, the people that obtained the token numbered 1 to 10 would actually obtain the power of immunity in the third round of the selections and would be immune against being challenged by another.

"The higher ranked the number token, the greater the benefit!"

"It would be great if I'm able to obtain one of the tokens from number 1 to 10. Not only would I not be challenged by another, I can gain priority to challenge those people that obtained lower

ranked number tokens!"

"Looks like I have to try my best during this second round of the selections!"

"I'll surely strive to obtain a number token in the top 10!"

...

In the sky above the combat arena, most of the young geniuses of the ten Dynasties seemed as if they'd taken stimulants, and they were exceedingly excited.

They wanted to obtain the top ranked number tokens!

Only in that way would they have the chance of advancing in the third round of the selections.

Even though the second round of the selections wouldn't eliminate anyone, yet based on the present circumstances, there would surely be many people that would be eliminated from the third round, whereas if they wanted to advance in the third round, then the competition for the number tokens in the second round was extremely important.

"This second round of the selections is slightly interesting... The young geniuses that obtain the top 10 number tokens will surely be the top figures amongst the 50 young geniuses. These 10 people won't fight each other during the third round of the selections, so the most interesting battles have been left for the last." Zhang Shou Yong's eyes flashed as he smiled lightly.

"Looks like the third round of the selection is probably to decide on the top 10 people in the martial competition this time, whereas the fourth round of the selection is probably the final round of the selections, and it will probably decide on the exact rankings amongst the top 10." Su Li couldn't help but guess as he finished speaking.

"It should be like that." Duan Ling Tian nodded in agreement. "The third and fourth round of the selections are undoubtedly the

main event of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time."

"If we're able to obtain the top 10 number tokens, then we'll be able to occupy an advantageous position in the third round of the selections! So long as we're not defeated by the person we challenge, we'll be able to easily occupy the top 10 ranks in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time!" Feng Tian Wu spoke with alight anticipation.

"It's like that... But it isn't so easy to obtain the top 10 number tokens. After all, there are a total of 50 people competing for those 10 number tokens." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and wasn't so optimistic.

"50 entrances and one exit... Obviously, everyone will gather at the same place at the end of the Illusory Crypt, whereas that place is probably the place the 50 number tokens are kept." Feng Wu Dao said, "Once a few people enter that place at the same time, they'll surely fight to seize the number token that's ranked higher... So there'll be no lack of fighting in this second round of the selections, unless you're willing to take the lower ranked number token."

Feng Wu Dao's words received the deep agreement of Duan Ling Tian and the others.

If they entered the place that stored the number tokens with another at the same time, they would surely not watch idly by as the higher ranked number token was obtained by another.

"A total of 50 people want to obtain the top 10 number tokens... The competitions will surely be intense." Duan Ling Tian's eyes emitted a resolute glow and he resolved in his heart. "No matter what, I'm determined to obtain one of the top 10 number tokens... Not only that, my target is the number 1 token!"

Even though all 10 of the top 10 number tokens had special privileges, the privilege of token number 1 was undoubtedly the greatest.

The person that obtained token number 1 was able to be the first to challenge an opponent. At that time, the possessor of the token would be entirely capable of directly challenging the person at the end who'd had obtained token number 50.

Actually, it wasn't only Duan Ling Tian that was thinking like this, and the other 49 young geniuses were thinking like this as well.

"Now, all of you follow the ten elders of my Skywolf Fort to head to the 50 entrances of the Illusory Crypt... Vice Fort Master Feng will follow all of you over. At that time, all of you can enter after receiving his order," said Ning Can.

"Let's go!" As soon as Ning Can finished speaking, Feng Wei commanded and took the lead to flash out.

Instantly, the representatives and young geniuses of the ten Dynasties that included Sword 13 and Saber 5 followed.

For a time, only Ning Can remained in the sky above the combat arena.

After a short moment, their group of people arrived at the eastern area of the Skywolf Fort's outer fort. 50 large bricks had been lifted open there, and it revealed the completely pitch black true scene beneath the bricks.

"All 50 of you stand before an entrance, and then enter at the same time once I give the command," said Feng Wei.

Instantly, the young geniuses of the ten Dynasties flashed out successively to stand at the side of an entrance to the Illusory Crypt, and they were prepared to enter it at any time.

"Let's go." Duan Ling Tian's group flashed out. At the same time, he sent a voice transmission to Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong. "Everything within this Illusory Crypt is unknown to us, but since Vice Fort Master Ning said there're layer upon layer of barriers within it, then I presume it won't be so simple. I'm

afraid we'll have to encounter many difficult dangers to traverse it."

"No matter how difficult it is, we'll surely traverse it with the fastest speed possible!" Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong were filled with confidence.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth couldn't help but curl into a light smile when he saw they were in a good condition, and he followed along to descend to the side of an entrance.

At the same time, the other young geniuses took their positions successively.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian noticed a cold gaze looking at him, and he couldn't help but raise his head instantly and meet this gaze.

"Zi Shang!" Duan Ling Tian's face sank and killing intent flickered in his eyes when he looked at the owner of the cold gaze.

"Duan Ling Tian, your illusory realm soul skill isn't of much use in the second round of the selections... You probably have no chance of obtaining the top 10 number tokens." Zi Shang's voice transmission was filled with dense ridicule.

"Just you see... I'll obtain token number 1! You're bound to be trampled on beneath my feet." Zi Shang continued.

As far as Zi Shang was concerned, so long as he asked Elder Ghost's incomplete soul to possess him, his strength would rise explosively and cause it to be extremely easy for him to traverse the Illusory Crypt.

He believed that he would be the first to traverse through the Illusory Crypt and obtain token number 1.

"Pfft!" Duan Ling Tian laughed in ridicule and mocked via voice transmission. "So what if you obtain token number 1? Even if I'm unable to obtain a number token in the top ten... Would you dare challenge me?!"

Would you dare challenge me?!

Needless to say, Duan Ling Tian's words were extremely overbearing, and it was like a thunderclap in Zi Shang's ears, causing his expression to instantly darken.

Chapter 803: Cheat

"Hmph!" Zi Shang's eyes flashed with a cold light as he stared at Duan Ling Tian, and then he muttered with a voice only he himself could hear. "Duan Ling Tian, be as complacent as you like... I can't be bothered to argue with a person that's about to die."

"No matter what all of you encounter in the Illusory Crypt, all of you just have to stick to charging forward... Once you charge until the end and select a number token, you'll be able to leave from the exit at the combat arena," said Feng Wei.

When he saw the group of young geniuses had already taken their positions, Feng Wei shouted out abruptly. "Enter!!"

Enter!!

Feng Wei's loud shout was like thunder that reverberated in their ears, and it pierced into the eardrums of all the young geniuses including Duan Ling Tian.

The 50 young geniuses shuddered before leaping successively into the crypt's entrance.

After Duan Ling Tian entered the crypt's entrance, he noticed that he'd entered into an underground passageway, and rough walls lay all around him.

Whirlwind!

After he entered, Duan Ling Tian didn't hesitate to hurriedly mobilize his movement technique with his full strength and swiftly dashed forward.

Of course, at the same time he dashed out, he didn't forget to stretch his Spiritual Force out and let it sweep out ahead.

Once anything was amiss ahead, he would notice it in the first possible moment.

Suddenly, the Spiritual Force Duan Ling Tian stretched out

shook slightly.

"There's something ahead!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze concentrated abruptly as he looked ahead. Even though he realized that something was slightly amiss there, his speed didn't reduce in the slightest, as he had to make every second count!

Swoosh!

Duan Ling Tian who's entered the Illusory Crypt was like an uncontrollable wild horse that only knew how to arrive at his destination yet entirely didn't care about anything else.

"It's wind!" After flashing forward for a while, Duan Ling Tian finally discovered what was welcoming him ahead, and it was piercingly cold and gale that almost filled the entire passageway as it assaulted him ceaselessly.

This piercingly cold gale was also accompanied by some material wind blades that contained an extremely terrifying offensive strength.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian didn't dare hesitate when facing the wind that charged towards him, and the Origin Energy on his body skyrocketed before transforming into waves of piercingly cold and strong winds that coiled around his body.

Whirlwind!

Duan Ling Tian who was enveloped by the vast and strong wind wasn't the slightest bit afraid of the piercingly cold gale and wind blades that assaulted him from ahead, and he charged head on while allowing the piercingly cold gale and wind blades to strike onto his body.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

In a short moment, the material Wind Concept in the

surroundings of Duan Ling Tian's body was suppressed by the gale and wind blades that assaulted him from ahead to the point of almost collapsing, whereas, his speed was forcefully pushed down to become slower.

Bang! Bang!

Without the slightest hesitation, Duan Ling Tian's fists were covered in strong winds before he swept them out ahead to collide with the gale and wind blades that assaulted him.

Instantly, the resistance Duan Ling Tian suffered was reduced.

"It works!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes lit up, and with a raise of his hand, a sword that emitted a terrifying aura appeared within his hand.

Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword!

Since Duan Ling Tian could be sure that there wasn't a second person here, whereas the gale and wind blades that assaulted him from ahead were constructed by Inscription Formation, so he entirely didn't have to conceal anything.

For the sake of arriving at the end of the Illusory Crypt as soon as possible, he had to go all out!

Swish!

With a raise of his hand, the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword was utilized by Duan Ling Tian like his own arm as if swiftly pierced out ahead.

Instantly, two Divine Dragons that were condensed into form from completely material Wind Concept whistled out, and their eyes shot out four extreme flashes that moved to greet the gale and wind blades.

Instantly, the gale and wind blades were suppressed, and it won over a chance for Duan Ling Tian to traverse it!

"Just a little bit more!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze was resolute as he

flashed out swiftly with the intention of charging through the last gust of gale and wind blades that were assaulting him from ahead.

His Spiritual Force that had spread out already told him that so long as he passed through this last gust of gale and wind blade, he would pass through the first barrier of this Illusory Crypt.

Whirlwind!

Swoosh!

The Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand opened the way as his entire body combined flawlessly with the material Wind Concept to cause his entire body to seem to have transformed into a sword.

If someone was here and saw Duan Ling Tian's current state, the person would surely notice to his shock that Duan Ling Tian had practically combined into one with the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword in his hand.

The material Wind Concept that suffused his body and sword had practically formed into an enormous sword that caused Duan Ling Tian and the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword that was concealed within to only be faintly noticeable.

At this moment, the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword was like the tip of this enormous sword, whereas, Duan Ling Tian's entire body was the blade of this enormous sword instead.

Swish!

The enormous sword tore through the sky like a swift arrow shot out from a heavy bow.

At this moment, the gale and wind blade that assaulted from ahead were split apart by the tip of the enormous sword and were completely discharged to the sides, causing their obstruction to Duan Ling Tian to grow lesser and lesser.

"I've finally passed through!" In an instant, Duan Ling Tian had

passed through the passageway where the gale and wind blades raged, and the Inscription Formation that condensed it was left far behind by him.

"Continue!" After he passed through the first Inscription Formation, Duan Ling Tian didn't dare hesitate and continued forward.

After a short moment and after passing through a corner, Duan Ling Tian felt the scene before his eyes flash, and then there were actually balls of red colored scorching flames blazing before him, and it was like a sea of flames.

"First is was wind, now it's fire, and both of them are Inscription Formations formed with Origin Stones and Concept Fragments!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed, and he didn't hesitate in the slightest to continue traversing forward.

"These Inscription Formations ought to have not been left behind by Martial Monarchs, right?" Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

If it was an Inscription Formation left behind by a Martial Monarch, then the Spiritual Force contained within it would be extremely formidable, and he would be utterly unable to affect it with his current Spiritual Force.

On the other hand, if it wasn't left behind by a Martial Monarch, then he would most probably be able to affect it with his Spiritual Force and even temporarily turn it off.

After he approached the flames that were ahead of him, Duan Ling Tian felt a hot weave of air assault his face, and even the piercingly cold and strong winds that flashed about on the surface of his body was unable to obstruct this hotness, thus causing how formidable the flames were to be obvious.

Spiritual Force!

Without the slightest hesitation, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force swept out to enter within the flames and continue spreading

towards the walls around the passageway.

After a short moment, he noticed the fluctuation of the numerous Inscriptions that formed this Inscription formation.

"Looks like I was thinking too much... How could a Martial Monarch Stage expert help the Skywolf Fort construct these simple Inscription formations?" Duan Ling Tian had never forgotten that during the first round of the selection, the Illusory Purgatory was constructed from an Inscription Formation left behind by a Martial Monarch Stage expert.

This also caused Duan Ling Tian to subconsciously think that all the Inscription Formations in Skywolf Fort was constructed by a Martial Monarch.

The facts proved that he was overthinking things.

Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force passed through the Inscription Formation without encountering the slightest obstruction as an Inscription Formation like this was simply child's play to him.

There were many types of methods to destroy simple and basic Inscription Formations like this within the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

Of course, Duan Ling Tian's current Spiritual Force was incapable of destroying this Inscription Formation, because even though this Inscription Formation wasn't constructed by a Martial Monarch Stage expert, it was still constructed by a Void Transformation Stage Inscription Master.

Duan Ling Tian was only capable of temporarily turning it off with his current Spiritual Force, and he was unable to destroy it.

"But, this is already enough." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as the Spiritual Force that had fused into the Inscription Formation suddenly moved swiftly.

In the next moment, the flames that filled this area of the passageway vanished gradually.

Whirlwind!

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian easily passed through the area enveloped by the Inscription Formation.

Along with Duan Ling Tian retracting his Spiritual Force, the area covered by the Inscription Formation behind him had once again arose with strands of scorching flames.

Duan Ling Tian continued to flash forward at full speed. He saw violet colored bolts of lightning occasionally striking down ahead, and it was precisely an Inscription Formation constructed from Origin Stones and Lightning Concept Fragments.

"As expected of a power in the Foreign Lands, this Skywolf Wolf is really extravagant! Up until now, there have already been three Concept Fragments that have appeared in my passageway... But unfortunately, my current Spiritual Force is limited and I'm rushing for time. Otherwise, I'd surely dig out all of these Concept Fragments!" Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force stretched out once more to fuse into the Inscription Formation that was constructed mainly of Origin Stones and a Lightning Concept Fragment before temporarily shutting it off.

Swoosh!

In the next moment, Duan Ling Tian passed through this area that was swept by crackling bolts of violet colored bolts of lightning and continued flashing forward.

When Duan Ling Tian retracted his Spiritual Force, he was able to clearly hear a wave of ear piercing thunderclaps resounding behind him, and the thunderclaps grew further and further before quickly vanishing from the detection of his ears.

After forcefully traversing the wind area with brute force, and then easily passing through the area that contained fire and lightning, Duan Ling Tian quickly entered into the area of water.

This water that appeared from the Inscription Formation that

was constructed from Origin Stones and a Water Concept Fragment wasn't calm.

If it was calm water, then even if Duan Ling Tian didn't possess his cultivation, he would still be able to easily swim past it.

But this water was ceaselessly pressing down and colliding within this area of the passageway, and once he entered into it, he would be extremely easy for him to lose control of his body and drift along with the waves.

"Charge!" However, all of this was nothing to Duan Ling Tian, as his Spiritual Force swept out and easily temporarily turned off the Inscription Formation that created this water.

The water vanished quickly, whereas, Duan Ling Tian passed through this area enveloped by the Inscription Formation.

Only after Duan Ling Tian withdrew his Spiritual Force did the sounds of a vast stream of water that was colliding ceaselessly appear once more, and it gradually became further and further away.

"Perhaps even the members of the Skywolf Fort have never imagined that I would be able to easily turn off the Inscription Formations in this Illusory Crypt... When the attainments of the Rebirth Martial Emperor in the Dao of Inscriptions are combined with my Spiritual Force, it's simply an ever successful 'cheat' in this place!"

The word 'cheat' came from the earth of Duan Ling Tian's previous life, and it was usually used towards players who broke the rules by controlling a game in an unfair manner.

"The next Inscription Formation is probably constructed from Origin Stones and an Earth Concept Fragment, right?" Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart as he looked at the empty passageway ahead.

According to logical thinking, after the forces of nature of wind,

fire, lightning, and water, it ought to be the energy of earth that was similarly a force of nature.

Chapter 804: Waiting For The Prey To Arrive

Right when Duan Ling Tian was prepared to welcome the energy of earth, he strangely noticed that an aged figure had suddenly appeared ahead.

When he looked carefully, the owner of this figure was actually the Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort, Ning Can!

Presently, Ning Can stood there while looking at Duan Ling Tian with an amiable expression as if he was looking at a junior he was very fond of.

"Congratulations for being the first to completely the first phase of the selection in the Illusory Crypt... Now, you can choose one of these three rewards." After Duan Ling Tian stopped, Ning Can lightly smiled and said, "This first, a grade three spirit weapon. The second..."

Swoosh!

Ning Can hadn't finished speaking when Duan Ling Tian's expression went grim, and then he flew out to actually pass through Ning Can's body and continue flashing forward.

At the same time, Ning Can's body gradually dispersed as if it had never appeared.

"Dammit! I actually didn't notice that it was an illusion created by an Inscription Formation at the beginning." Duan Ling Tian's face sank slightly as he continued flashing forward.

At this moment, he didn't dare dally and hurriedly stretched out his Spiritual Force, and he didn't forget to search every corner as he moved forward.

Earlier, he'd placed all his thoughts on the energy of earth, and he'd utterly never thought of anything else. So he couldn't help but

be stunned when he saw Ning Can appear before him.

Logically speaking, it was impossible that Ning Can would appear here!

After all, Ning Can had clearly announced the rules of the second round of the selections outside the Illusory Crypt a while ago, and there was no distribution of rewards while halfway through the crypt.

So after Duan Ling Tian stopped for a while, he completely reacted to what was going on. It was an illusion formed by an Inscription Formation with the sole purpose of confusing him and wasting his time.

"Never mind... Even though I've wasted a little bit of time, probably everyone would fall for that scene from before. I was fooled and the others won't be any better." Duan Ling Tian ceaselessly consoled himself, and he still felt that he ought to be able to be the first to arrive at the end of the Illusory Crypt and obtain the number 1 token.

After flying forward for a period of time, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force shook, and it caused his brows to be unable to refrain from raising as he sneered. "Another Inscription Formation!"

After a short while, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force had temporarily turned off the Inscription Formation that he'd just noticed.

"Another Inscription Formation that's capable of constructing an illusory realm!" After his Spiritual Force fused into the Inscription Formation, Duan Ling Tian discovered the exact effect of the Inscription Formation at the first possible moment.

So long as one entered into it, then this type of Inscription Formation would trigger an illusory realm at the first possible moment, yet now, Duan Ling Tian had utilized his Spiritual Force

to temporarily turn the Inscription Formation off beforehand, so he didn't have to face this unknown illusory realm.

"I can save quite a bit of time this time... I'm determined to obtain that number 1 token!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and continued flying forward at full speed.

Subsequently, he detected a few Inscription Formations that could create illusory realms beforehand and turned them off temporarily beforehand, thus allowing him to save a great deal of time.

"Perhaps my speed is inferior to those young geniuses at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage or above... But with the assistance of my Spiritual Force, I'm practically moving freely within this Illusory Crypt, and they ought to not be faster than me." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart. "Now, probably only Zi Shang is capable of threatening me in this second round of the selections."

"After all, an old fellow is hiding within his body... Even though it's only a strand of an incomplete soul, yet that old fellow's lifetime worth of experiences can't be underestimated." Duan Ling Tian, who possessed the two lifetimes worth of memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, naturally knew how extensive the experience of an existence that seemed to be at the Martial Emperor Stage was.

"Moreover, Zi Shang will probably allow that old fellow to control his body while traversing this Illusory Crypt... With that old fellow's experience, he'll probably be able to easily see through the later illusory realms, and only the forces of nature at the beginning would be able to slightly obstruct his footsteps." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as he felt extremely great pressure.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian who took another corner in the passageway had suddenly seen light appear ahead, and it caused his eyes to be unable to refrain from lightning up.

"Is that...the exit?" Without the slightest hesitation, Duan Ling Tian continued forward. Of course, he didn't forget to use his all-pervasive Spiritual Force to open the way.

As expected, his Spiritual Force noticed two Inscription Formations successively. One of them was an Inscription Formation that constructed an illusory realm, whereas the other Inscription Formation contained the force of the Earth.

"I never imagined that the Inscription Formation that possessed the force of the earth would actually appear here... I've arrived at the exit." Duan Ling Tian's face was suffused with a brilliant smile as he looked at the exit that was right before his eyes.

When he approached the exit, a spacious crypt was reflected in Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and it ought to be the so-called Illusory Crypt, whereas, the rays of light had precisely descended down from above the crypt. Obviously, that was where the exit was located.

"It ought to be the combat arena up there." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Swoosh!

Duan Ling Tian seemed to have transformed into a bolt of lightning that charged out of the passageway and entered the spacious crypt before stopping himself firmly.

When he couldn't help but turn around to look, he noticed that another few tens of passageways led to this place.

"These passageways ought to be the passageways the other young geniuses are in... Where are those number tokens?" Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as his gaze started searching all over the crypt, and then he noticed a stone platform nearby on the right.

The stone platform was extremely spacious with 50 tokens arranged nearly on it, and every single token had its own number.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's figure flashed out like a ghost to arrive before the 50 tokens, and he noticed the number 1 token with a glance before casually picking it up.

"Looks like I'm the first person to pass through the Illusory Crypt." After Duan Ling Tian put away the number 1 token, his gaze lit up before he soared up into the sky to arrive nearby the exit of the Illusory Crypt, yet he didn't leave directly.

Duan Ling Tian who stood in the sky concealed himself in the nearby mist, and his fierce gaze stared at the other 49 passageways.

Suddenly, faint killing intent suffused his face.

The reason he didn't impatiently take the number 1 token and leave was because he wanted to do something that he impatiently wanted to carry out.

He wanted to kill Zi Shang!

Zi Shang had contracted enmity with him in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom all those years ago. Later on, they encountered each other in the Darkhan Dynasty and the conflict between them escalated to the point it seemed that it wouldn't end until one of them died.

Especially after he found out that the incomplete soul of an expert that seems to be at the Martial Emperor Stage was hidden within Zi Shang's body, Duan Ling Tian even more clearly felt the extremely great threat that Zi Shang posed.

He kept having the feeling that if Zi Shang was allowed to continue living, then Zi Shang would sooner or later become a great calamity!

With the assistance of the incomplete soul of the expert that seemed to be at the Martial Emperor Stage, Zi Shang's future path would surely be completely smooth, and he might have the chance to become a Martial Monarch or even a Martial Emperor.

All of this was something he wasn't willing to see happen.

"Zi Shang, this Illusory Crypt is your doom." Duan Ling Tian muttered.

Just like this, Duan Ling Tian waited in the spacious crypt, and his gaze locked onto the other 49 passageways that led here as Zi Shang would emerge from one of these passageways.

"Unfortunately, I don't know which passageway Zi Shang is in... Otherwise, I could consider taking the initiative to go in myself!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed as he thought in his heart.

Outside the exit that was nearby Duan Ling Tian was precisely the sky above the combat arena in the outer fort.

At this moment, besides Ning Can who'd always been waiting here, Feng Wei and the representatives of the various Dynasties that had followed Feng Wei to the entrances of the Illusory Crypt had returned as well.

The group of experts of the older generation stood in the sky as they stared concentratedly at the exit of the Illusory Crypt, and the exit was suffused with an expanse of white mist that caused them to be unable to clearly see what was below.

It was even to the extent that even their Spiritual Force was unable to penetrate through it. Obviously, a special Inscription Formation was positioned there.

"I wonder who'll obtain the number 1 token," said many people.

Including the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort, Sword 13, and Saber 5, all the experts of the older generation slightly anticipated to see who would be the first to leave the Illusory Crypt.

At this moment, they were utterly unaware that a violet clothed young man that could exit at any moment was standing in midair by the side of the exit since a long time ago.

"He's really slow." Duan Ling Tian who stood in the sky near the exit that was coiled by mist for over ten breaths of time, yet still

hadn't noticed Zi Shang, couldn't help but frown.

Finally, Duan Ling Tian noticed that there was movement in one of the passageways that led here, and waves of swift howls of the wind sounded out from there.

Swoosh!

A figure instantly flashed into the crypt, and it drew Duan Ling Tian's gaze at the first possible moment.

"Zi Shang!" As he looked at the familiar face that had a black colored flame brand between its brows, the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a cold smile as his gaze stared fixedly and locked onto this person that he'd been waiting for a long time for.

Meanwhile, Zi Shang had already arrived nearby the pile of tokens, and his face went grim when he saw that there was one less token.

"Where's the number 1 token? There's actually someone that's faster than me?" An aged, hoarse, and ghastly voice sounded out from Zi Shang's mouth, and it was filled with disbelief, as if it didn't believe that someone was capable of passing through the Illusory Crypt before him.

At the first possible moment, Duan Ling Tian was able to determine that the current Zi Shang was possessed by that soul that seemed to belong to a Martial Emperor Stage expert.

"Old fellow!" Duan Ling Tian laughed coldly when he heard Zi Shang, and he completely revealed his figure that was concealed at the side of the mist that coiled around the exit.

At the same time, a broken stone tablet appeared in his hand.

Inscribed on the stone tablet was dense and complicated words that were difficult to understand, and it caused one to be unable to wrap one's head around their meaning.

Duan Ling Tian's cold laugh had just sounded out when Zi Shang

had already turned around, and his pair of dim eyes flashed with a trace of fear.

"Kid, it's actually you... How could you have possibly been faster than me?" The aged and hoarse voice was filled with disbelief.

Chapter 805: Ninth Level of the Void

Transformation Stage

"Nothing's impossible!" Duan Ling Tian laughed coldly, and then raised up a broken stone tablet before smashing it down at Zi Shang right away.

Swoosh!

The broken stone tablet tore through the sky and instantly seemed to have grown eyes as it flashed directly towards Zi Shang, and an extremely great pressure enveloped down, causing Zi Shang's expression to instantly go grim.

"Kid, you win!" The aged, hoarse, and gloomy voice sounded out hurriedly before completely dying down.

At the same time, the black colored flame brand between Zi Shang's brows vanished, causing his pair of dim eyes to be filled with spirit once more.

Right at this moment, the broken stone tablet stopped nearby Zi Shang, and it seemed as if it had lost its target.

"The old fellow fled quite quickly!" Duan Ling Tian figure flashed out to instantly arrive before the broken stone tablet, the Devilseal Tablet, and then he held it within his hand.

"But so long as Zi Shang himself is dead, then you'll similarly be unable to survive!" Duan Ling Tian looked at Zi Shang with eyes that were filled with extreme killing intent.

On the other hand, Zi Shang's eyes were filled with killing intent as well. Of course, besides this killing intent was traces of fear that came from the heart and soul.

Without Elder Ghost possessing him, he knew that he was far from being a match to Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian, you want to kill me?" Zi Shang asked with a low

voice.

"You already know the answer!" Duan Ling Tian laughed coldly as the Origin Energy on his body skyrocketed to instantly transform into waves of piercingly cold strong wind that fused into the Devilseal Tablet in his hand, causing it to emit a wave of terrifying aura.

Swoosh!

At practically the instant Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, Zi Shang's figure charged into the sky as he shouted out explosively. "Vice Fort Master Feng, save me!!"

Zi Shang's voice contained his Origin Energy causing it to be transmitted out and reverberate in the ears of others like a thunderclap.

"Vice Fort Master Feng?" Duan Ling Tian who held the Devilseal Tablet in his hand was stunned, and then he couldn't help but recall that he seemed to have seen Lu Yong look for Zi Shang before entering the inner fort together.

Could it be that Zi Shang entered the inner fort to meet the Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort, Feng Wei?

Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold when he thought up to this point, and then he didn't hesitate in the slightest to flash out towards Zi Shang.

He wanted to kill Zi Shang and remove any future troubles before Feng Wei interfered!

Whirlwind!

Duan Ling Tian's speed was extremely swift, and for the sake of avoiding the Devilseal Tablet from being exposed before Feng Wei, he put away the Devilseal Tablet on the way towards Zi Shang, and his eyes flickered with a dim light.

Thousand Illusions!

Without the slightest hesitation, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force fused into the soul brand in the depths of his soul to execute the soul skill that belonged solely to him.

An illusory space appeared out of thin air to sweep towards Zi Shang before completely enveloping Zi Shang within it, whereas, Zi Shang who was enveloped by this illusory space was like a lamb at Duan Ling Tian mercy and was waiting to be slaughter.

"Die!" Duan Ling Tian flashed to arrive before Zi Shang, and then he raised his hand to slash down towards Zi Shang's head.

Duan Ling Tian's face suddenly went grim when his hand was just about to slash open Zi Shang's head like a watermelon because a terrifying aura had suddenly skyrocketed out from Zi Shang's body, whereas, the illusory space formed by his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, had shattered instantly.

Swoosh!

Zi Shang's figure flashed out to easily avoid Duan Ling Tian's palm that slashed down, and then he stood in the distance as he silently stared at Duan Ling Tian.

"Old fellow, looks like you're really unafraid of death!" Duan Ling Tian already knew what had happened when he saw the black colored flame brand that had appeared between Zi Shang's brows.

It was precisely the strand of incomplete soul that seemed to belong to a Martial Emperor within Zi Shang's body that had occupied Zi Shang's body just in time at the instant before Zi Shang was killed by Duan Ling Tian.

Not only had the soul occupied Zi Shang's body, it had even shattered the illusory space constructed by his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, before assisting Zi Shang in avoiding this fatal strike.

"Kid, you have to go through me if you want to kill Zi Shang!" Elder Ghost who'd temporarily possessed Zi Shang's body let out an evil laugh as he spoke.

"You're courting death!" Duan Ling Tian's face sank, then he withdrew the Devilseal Tablet with a raise of his hand, and the Devilseal Tablet seemed to have noticed something, causing it to flash towards Zi Shang by itself.

When the Devilseal Tablet was just about to smash onto Zi Shang, the black colored flame brand between his brows vanished, causing the Devilseal Tablet to once again stop in midair.

"Zi Shang, let me see if that old fellow can save you this time!" For the sake of taking precautions against that old fellow possessing Zi Shang's body and saving Zi Shang once more, Duan Ling Tian didn't put the Devilseal Tablet away this time.

Thousand Illusions!

Subsequently, a dim light flickered within Duan Ling Tian's eyes as he once again executed the soul skill that belonged solely to him.

Instantly, Zi Shang was once again enveloped by an illusory space.

"Die!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went slightly cold as he raised up the Devilseal Tablet before smashing it down towards Zi Shang's head.

He wanted to see if that old fellow would still dare come out, as once the old fellow did emerge, he would surely make the old fellow die along with Zi Shang!

"Hmph!" Right when the Devilseal Tablet Duan Ling Tian raised up was about to crush Zi Shang, a cold grunt entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Along with this cold grunt was a shapeless and enormous force.

Bang!

A terrifying and enormous force swept out to blast Duan Ling Tian flying, causing the piercingly cold strong winds in Duan Ling Tian's surroundings to shatter and the sheen on the Devilseal Tablet in his hand dimmed down as well.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

When Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses, he noticed that four figures had flashed in successively from the exit, and they were Feng Wei, Ning Can, Saber 13, and Saber 5.

The person that struck out earlier was precisely Feng Wei who was the first to arrive.

"Feng Wei, what's the meaning of this? The Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties is held by your Skywolf Fort, yet a dignified Vice Fort Master of the Skywolf Fort like you went against the rules to interfere in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties. Isn't it going slightly too far?" When Sword 13 entered, he just happened to see the scene of Duan Ling Tian being blasted flying, and his expression instantly went gloomy as he spoke out coldly.

Waves of sword intent that charged into the sky abruptly swept out from his body, and his entire body seemed to have transformed into a sword that would whistle out at any moment and annihilate Feng Wei.

On the other hand, Feng Wei who was locked onto by Sword 13's aura had an unsightly expression, yet he still said in a low voice, "Sword 13, the second round of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties is a ranking selection, and there's no rule that the young geniuses of the various Dynasties can kill each other."

"You're twisting the facts!" Sword 13's gaze was like a sword as he took a step forward, and he was like an enormous sword that stood in the sky and brought an even greater pressure to Feng Wei.

"Sword 13, this is my Skywolf Fort, and not your Blade Sect! Even you said that the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties is held by my Skywolf Fort, so the rules are naturally set by us." Ning Wei glanced indifferently at Sword 13, and his words showed obvious signs of siding with Feng Wei.

"So what if this is your Skywolf Fort? Could it be that I, Sword 13,

have to find another place if I want to teach someone a lesson?" Sword 13 sneered, and he moved out at practically the instant he finished speaking.

Sword 13 vanished into thin air on the spot in Duan Ling Tian's field of vision.

Slap!

Practically at the exact same moment, a clear sound of a slap sounded out. Duan Ling Tian's gaze shook, and he noticed that Sword 13 had appeared before Feng Wei at almost the instant Sword 13 vanished on the spot.

Moreover, he's even given Feng Wei a slap!

A clear palm print appeared on Feng Wei's face, causing Feng Wei to be temporarily dumbstruck, as he probably had never imagined that Sword 13 would dare make a move against him and even slap him in front of so many people.

"Sword 13, you're courting death!" Feng Wei was enraged, utterly enraged, and his entire body seemed to have transformed into a bloodthirsty wild beast that opened up its bloody mouth as it pounced towards Sword 13.

But unfortunately, he didn't even touch the corner of Sword 13's clothes.

"How swift!" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be shocked in his heart when he saw Sword 13's figure that occasionally vanished on the spot and occasionally appeared at another spot.

Feng Wei couldn't even withstand a single blow before Sword 13.

From the beginning until the end, only the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth caused by Feng Wei attacking flashed about in the sky, whereas, there was nothing in the sky above Sword 13.

It could be known from this that every single movement of Sword 13 was extremely brief, and the phenomenon of the heavens

and the earth was utterly unable to condense in the sky.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

Even though Feng Wei attacked quickly, yet he was unable to even touch the corners of Sword 13's clothes.

"Sword 13!" Ning Can's expression darkened, and then he joined the battle to join forces with Feng Wei to deal with Sword 13.

But unfortunately, even if the both of them joined forces, they were still unable to touch Sword 13.

"Sword 13... You... You've broken through to that level?" Finally, Ning Can stopped attacking and stood at the side without wasting anymore strength, and he gasped as he asked.

Whoosh!

Sword 13 figure that vanished had appeared once more before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian saw Sword 13 didn't dodge this time and instead casually punched out with his fist instead, and it was like a sledgehammer as it moved to intercept Feng Wei's fist that shot out like a cannonball.

Bang!

An enormous bang resounded out, Sword 13 remained without moving on the spot, whereas, Feng Wei flew out like an arrow leaving the bow instead, and then he collided heavily onto the crypt's wall.

"Pu!" Feng Wei's couldn't help but spit out a mouthful of blood, and his eye were filled with astonishment when he looked at Sword 13 once more. "You... How could you possibly be so strong?!"

"Feng Wei, I truly admire your courage... Even I don't dare challenge Junior Brother Sword since a year ago. A mere seventh level Void Transformation Stage martial artist like you dares be

arrogant before a ninth level Void Transformation Stage martial artist. Needless to say, your courage is commendable." Saber 5, who'd always been quietly standing at the side, glanced at Feng Wei with disdain, and he seemed to be ridiculing Feng Wei for overestimating his ability.

Ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage!

Saber 5's words caused Feng Wei to be unable to help but shudder, and he revealed an expression of disbelief when he looked at Sword 13 again. "How... How can this be possible?! How could you, Sword 13, break through to that level so swiftly!?"

Feng Wei was naturally clear of what the words ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage meant.

In the entire Cloud Continent, the martial artists with the strongest cultivation beneath the unfathomable Martial Monarch Stage experts were martial artists at the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage.

"Ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned for a while when he heard Saber 5's words.

Sword 13, Su Li's master was actually a ninth level Void Transformation Stage expert?

That was a formidable existence that was the closest to the Martial Monarch Stage.

Duan Ling Tian who possessed the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor's two lifetimes naturally knew what an existence at the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage meant, and he knew that it was the strongest experts amongst the Void Stage.

The Void Stage was subdivided into four stages.

The Void Prying, Void Initiation, Void Interpretation, and Void Transformation.

The ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage was sourced

from the four great stages of the Void Stage, yet it also stood at the highest peak in the Void Stage.

In terms of strength, it could be considered to be the strongest below the Martial Monarch Stage.

Chapter 806: The First Person To Come Out

When they saw Sword 13 reveal a cultivation at the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage, Ning Can and Feng Wei both revealed expressions of terror, and they seemed as if they were facing a dreadful monster.

"Sword 13, since you're already a ninth level Void Transformation Stage expert, the two of us know that we aren't a match for you... But the rules of the second round of the selection today were announced long ago, and it's only for the sake of competing for the sake of ranking the young geniuses by the number tokens." Ning Can took a deep breath and said calmly, "These rules were set by the Lord Fort Master. If you have any question, you can follow me to confirm it with the Fort Master."

The Lord Fort Master Ning Can spoke of was the highest leader that dominated over the entire Skywolf Fort, the elusive Fort Master of Skywolf Fort.

After Ning Can brought up the Fort Master of Skywolf Fort, slight fear flashed past Sword 13's eyes, and then he grunted coldly and didn't say anything further.

Even though he wasn't afraid of the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort before him, but he had no choice but to slightly fear the Fort Master of Skywolf Fort.

The Fort Master of Skywolf Fort had made a name for himself since many years ago, and even if Sword 13's cultivation had broken through to the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage now, he felt that he wasn't a match for the Skywolf Fort's Master.

"Duan Ling Tian, let's go!" Sword 13 paid no further attention to Feng Wei and Ning Can, and spoke to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded, and at the same time that he followed

Sword 13 to leave, he didn't forget to put away the Devilseal Tablet while fiercely shooting a glare at the nearby Zi Shang.

When Feng Wei rushed over in time, Duan Ling Tian knew that it would be impossible for him to kill Zi Shang.

Even if he was unwilling, he had no other choice.

No matter what, this place was the Skywolf Fort and Feng Wei was its Vice Fort Master.

Moreover, the rules of the second round of the selection really didn't indicate that the young geniuses could kill each other... So Feng Wei's interference couldn't be considered to be a breach of the rules.

"If I knew earlier that this would happen, then I wouldn't have put the Devilseal Tablet away when I attacked the first time..." Duan Ling Tian felt a wave of regret envelop him when he recalled the scene from before.

Zi Shang had hastily called for help from Feng Wei when he attacked Zi Shang the first time, whereas because he was worried that Feng Wei would notice the Devilseal Tablet in his possession, he'd put it away at the first possible moment.

At that time, he urgently wanted to kill Zi Shang and temporarily forgot that there was still an incomplete soul that seemed to belong to a Martial Emperor Stage expert within Zi Shang's body, and it allowed Zi Shang to be able to escape doom while under his soul skill, Thousand Illusions.

When he returned to his senses and realized that he'd made a mistake, and then took out the Devilseal Tablet once more with the intention of annihilating Zi Shang with the Devilseal Tablet, Feng Wei had already arrived and forced him back to save Zi Shang.

"A single mistake caused everything to go wrong." Duan Ling Tian sighed. He originally had the chance to kill Zi Shang today, but because of a mistaken decision, Zi Shang was allowed to luckily

escape doom.

Of course, Duan Ling Tian understood as well that since it had come to this, it was useless to continue thinking about this.

There was no medicine for regret in this world.

What he needed to do now was to not let the next opportunity slip by and strive to kill Zi Shang at the first possible moment!

He couldn't feel at ease in his heart until Zi Shang was dead.

"All in all, my current strength is still too weak... If I possess a strength that surpasses the Skywolf Fort, then not to mention Feng Wei and Ning Can, I wouldn't need to be afraid even if the Fort Master of Skywolf Fort personally made a move, and I'd be completely capable of killing Zi Shang right before their eyes!" Duan Ling Tian once again realized that his strength was still too weak.

Now he didn't compare himself with the younger generation, but instead compared himself with the experts of the older generation like Feng Wei and Ning Can.

"Strength, I need formidable strength!" Duan Ling Tian shouted ceaselessly within his heart, whereas, the Origin Energy in his body seemed to have heard his soundless shouts, and it completely boiled and seemed to have transformed into numerous enraged dragons that flashed through the meridians within his body.

At the same time, the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill that was originally accumulated in the depths of his Dantian had fused into his Origin Energy a step further.

At this instant, Duan Ling Tian felt his entire body filled with strength, and he advanced another large step towards the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage and had even arrived at the bottleneck!

"So long as I charge through this bottleneck, I'll be able to officially step into the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage!"

Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed like two flickering dazzling stars.

Before he left the Illusory Crypt, Duan Ling Tian didn't forget to glance coldly at Zi Shang.

One day, he would kill Zi Shang, and he'd use the Devilseal Tablet to annihilate the incomplete soul that was concealed within Zi Shang's body.

He wasn't the slightest bit afraid of Zi Shang, yet he was afraid of the incomplete soul concealed within Zi Shang's body, and it was the greatest threat to him.

"Duan Ling Tian, I'll make you die a graveless death!" Right at this moment, Zi Shang's voice transmission that was filled with a bloody and ruthless feeling entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears, and it seemed as if Zi Shang wished for nothing more than to tear him into pieces before burning his bones and scattering his ashes.

"We'll see who dies first." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth were suffused with a wisp of disdain as he replied indifferently to Zi Shang, and then he followed behind Sword 13 and Saber 5 to pass through the mist at the exit of the Illusory Crypt and returned to the combat arena at the outer fort of Skywolf Fort.

Duan Ling Tian noticed numerous burning gazes descending onto him when he left the exit, and these gazes contained admiration, disbelief...

Numerous feelings indicated the feelings in the hearts of the representatives of the various Dynasties in the sky above the combat arena.

"It's actually him!"

"How could it possibly be him? He's only 28 years old... A 28 year old was the first to exit the Illusory Crypt?"

"Even though I feel it's unbelievable, yet the facts prove that he's indeed the first person to come out... The number 1 token is most probably in his possession."

"He probably used some special technique and took a shortcut... Otherwise, it's impossible for him to come out of the Illusory Crypt so quickly."

"A 28 year old would at most be at the first level of the Void Interpretation Stage, and it's even possible that he hasn't broken through to the Void Interpretation Stage."

...

Besides the representatives of the Darkhan Dynasty and the Darming Dynasty, the representatives of the other eight Dynasties revealed doubtful expressions as they discussed it animatedly.

Obviously, all of them didn't believe that Duan Ling Tian possessed the strength to be the first to traverse through the Illusory Crypt.

"Duan Ling Tian was actually the first to come out?!" The gaze of the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor lit up as he hurriedly sent a voice transmission to Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, congratulations on being the first to pass through the Illusory Crypt, did you obtain the number 1 token?"

Duan Ling Tian raised his head to glance at the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor when he heard this voice, and then he nodded indifferently.

"Haha... Good!" The Emperor laughed extremely brilliantly.

At the same time, the gaze he shot at the representatives of the other nine Dynasties changed, and it was filled with complacency and seemed to be saying. "So you've seen it, right? This is the young expert of our Darkhan Dynasty!"

Bai Nan Yin, Zi Shang's master, glanced at Duan Ling Tian with a complicated gaze, and he couldn't help but break out in cold sweat for Zi Shang in his heart.

He knew clearly of the conflict between his disciple, Zi Shang, and Duan Ling Tian, and it was a conflict that was irreconcilable

until the death of one party.

"No wonder even Wei Yi lost at his hands... Duan Ling Tian is extraordinary indeed." The representative of the Darming Dynasty, the expert from the Darming Dynasty's Zhao Clan, Elder Qian, looked at Duan Ling Tian with a gaze that was filled with astonishment.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't unfamiliar to him, and it was even to the extent that he'd heard of this young man that was capable of easily defeating their Zhao Clan's strongest expert of the younger generation a few months ago while he was still in the Capital of the Darming Dynasty.

When he arrived at Skywolf Fort and saw this young man for the first time, he felt shock that came from the bottom of his heart.

Never had he imagined that this person was actually so young.

"I originally thought that the first person to pass through the Illusory Crypt would be his Majesty the Crown Prince... Yet I never expected it would be this Duan Ling Tian instead." Elder Qian sighed in his heart.

Duan Ling Tian who became the center of attention after leaving the Illusory Crypt stood silently in the air with Sword 13 and Sword 5.

"You passed through the Illusory Crypt long ago and had obtained the number 1 token?" Sword 13 glanced at Duan Ling Tian and asked.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"So in this way... The reason you didn't come out at the first possible moment was because you were waiting for Zi Shang? How long were you waiting for?" Saber 5's pupils constructed as he asked with shock.

"I waited for around fifty or sixty breaths worth of time," said Duan Ling Tian.

Fifty or sixty breaths?

Sword 13 and Saber 5 couldn't help but glance at each other when they heard Duan Ling Tian, and they both saw astonishment in each other's eyes.

Only a single thought remained in their hearts — Freak!

Duan Ling Tian is simply a freak!

"Junior Brother Sword... No matter what, this little fellow must be pulled into our Blade Sect!" Saber 5 looked at Sword 13 and spoke with a serious expression.

Even though he and Sword 13 weren't on good terms and he was even unconvinced of Sword 13's ability in many aspects, yet that was only a private matter.

Once it was related to the Blade Sect, then he would instead stand on the same side as Sword 13 and unite against outsiders.

"I understand." Sword 13 nodded.

Duan Ling Tian naturally didn't know of the voice transmission between Sword 13 and Saber 5 as he was currently holding a Wind Concept Fragment as he silently comprehended Wind Concept.

It wasn't just that, he'd even closed his eyes and sat cross-legged in the sky to cultivate concentratedly.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Sword Dragon Form!

The Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body became restless once more along with him starting to cultivate, and it circulated ceaselessly according to the mental cultivation method of the Sword Dragon Form before continuing to charge towards the bottleneck that lead to the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

"So long as I break through this bottleneck, I'll be able to smoothly break through to the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage!" After he experienced the incident from

before, Duan Ling Tian was filled with yearning towards formidable strength, and he urgently wanted to advance his cultivation with the fastest possible speed.

"Vice Fort Master Ning has come out!" At the same time, someone shouted out, and it caused the gazes of the representatives of the various Dynasties in the sky to turn towards the exit of the Illusory Crypt.

Even though these people were puzzled towards the reason why Feng Wei, Ning Can, Saber 5, and Sword 13 had entered the exit of the Illusory Crypt earlier, yet they didn't know what had happened.

Although Zi Shang's earlier shout for help from within was loud, almost 80% of it was filtered out by the Inscription Formation at the exit of the Illusory Crypt, causing it to become like the sound of a mosquito.

At that time, only Feng Wei, Ning Can, Sword 13, and Saber 5 were amongst the people outside that heard it clearly.

Chapter 807: Second Level Intermediate

Wind Concept

"Vice Fort Master Feng!" In next to no time, the representatives of the various Dynasties saw that after Ning Can came out, the other Vice Fort Master, Feng Wei, followed him out as well.

It wasn't only that, there was another person behind Feng Wei.

"It's him!"

"He seems to be a young genius of the Darkhan Dynasty as well?"

"Oh my god! The first two people to come out during the second round of the selections are actually members of the Darkhan Dynasty!"

...

Instantly, the representatives of the other nine Dynasties were completely in an uproar, and they stared fixedly at Zi Shang as if they wanted to discern something from Zi Shang.

"Hahahaha... Good, good!" The Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty laughed with delight. Never had he imagined that after Duan Ling Tian, the second person to come out of the Illusory Crypt would be Zi Shang.

Even though Zi Shang had no blood relation with his Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family, yet Zi Shang was the personal disciple of his Imperial Uncle, Bai Nan Yin.

Most importantly, Zi Shang was representing the Darkhan Dynasty when participating in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

Bai Nan Yin's eyes glowed brightly, and his body trembled slightly from excitement. Never had he imagined that his disciple would actually be able to be the second to walk out of the Illusory Crypt.

After Zi Shang came out, he couldn't help but reveal a complacent smile when he noticed so many gazes converging onto him.

But when his gaze touched the violet clothed young man that sat cross-legged while cultivating in the distant sky, his pupils couldn't help but constrict abruptly as cold lights flickered within.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Zi Shang slightly gnashed his teeth as he looked at Duan Ling Tian from afar.

Even though he'd obtained the number 2 token, and it caused Zi Shang to be delighted, but he felt a wave of displeasure when he recalled that it was Duan Ling Tian that had obtained the number 1 token.

No matter who surpassed him, he wasn't willing for it to be Duan Ling Tian!

To him, being surpassed by Duan Ling Tian was a humiliation, a humiliation that was difficult to wash away!

"Zi Shang, did you obtain the number 2 token?" The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor and Zi Shang's master, Bai Nan Yin, asked Zi Shang via voice transmission at practically the exact same time.

"Yes." Zi Shang flew out to arrive by their sides in a short moment, and then he nodded slightly.

Both of them beamed instantly when they heard this.

"Imperial Uncle, you've taken a good disciple..." The Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty smiled as he looked at Bai Nan Yin.

Bai Nan Yin laughed joyful, and he was happy to the point his eyes narrowed. Since I'm able to obtain a personal disciple like this in my lifetime, what more can I ask for?!

"Zi Shang, I've decided to grant you the title of a non-direct line King of my Darkhan Dynasty. Moreover, I'll receive your Zi Clan into the Capital of my Darkhan Dynasty. What do you think?" The

Emperor said to Zi Shang.

"Thank you, your Majesty." Zi Shang nodded lightly, and his expression didn't fluctuate in the slightest.

"I hope that you don't forget my Darkhan Dynasty once you possess exceedingly high strength in the future," said the Emperor with a smile.

"Yes." Zi Shang nodded once more.

"Zi Shang!" Suddenly, Ning Can who'd soared into the sky first shot his gaze at Zi Shang, and then he smiled amiably. "Are you willing to take me as your master and become my personal disciple?"

After failing in taking a disciple yesterday, Ning Can had spoken out once more to take a disciple.

The person this time was still a young genius of the Darkhan Dynasty, yet it wasn't Duan Ling Tian, but Zi Shang!

Whoosh!

Ning Can speaking out to take a disciple once more had drawn the gazes of all the representatives of the ten Dynasties, and most of the representatives revealed envious expressions as they looked at Zi Shang.

They knew that because Zi Shang was the second to leave the Illusory Crypt, he'd obtained the high regard of Ning Can.

"He wouldn't do as Duan Ling Tian and directly refuse Vice Fort Master Ning, right?"

"He probably won't..."

"He and Duan Ling Tian are both young geniuses from the Darkhan Dynasty, so he wouldn't really make a similar decision as Duan Ling Tian, right?"

...

The representatives of many Dynasties discussed animatedly.

"Zi Shang, agree, quickly!" The eyes of Bai Nan Yin and the Emperor lit up when they heard Ning Can, and they hurriedly urged Zi Shang.

Both of them were worried that Zi Shang would act rashly and refuse this Vice Fort Master Ning just like Duan Ling Tian had!

As far as they were concerned, this was a good chance for their Darkhan Dynasty to form a relationship with the Skywolf Fort, and perhaps it would allow the Darkhan Dynasty to obtain the protection of Skywolf Fort.

When one man rises high into the sky, his friends and relations follow there along with him!

"I agree." Zi Shang flew out to kneel and kowtow to Ning Can, and he seemed to be respectful and humble.

Even though Zi Shang had an incomplete soul that seemed to belong to a Martial Emperor Stage expert concealed within his body, yet he didn't have an unyielding character like Duan Ling Tian.

To him, so long as it was something that had value to be used, then he wouldn't let it slip by.

As for taking a master, it was only a formality to him.

Even if Ning Can became his master, if any dispute were to occur between them, then he wouldn't hold back because Ning Can was his master and would try every possible means to kill Ning Can at the first possible moment!

A master was only a stepping stone to him, an inconspicuous stepping stone on the path to his future.

Of course, Ning Can didn't know the thoughts in Zi Shang's heart, otherwise, he would probably be angered to the point of slapping Zi Shang to death!

"Good... Good!" Ning Can laughed with delight, and then he asked. "What Concepts have you comprehended?"

The representatives of the various Dynasties knew what Ning Can wanted to do next when he asked this, and they revealed gazes of envy as they looked at Zi Shang.

Amongst these people included the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor and Bai Nan Yin.

They knew that Ning Can intended to reward Concept Fragments to Zi Shang.

"Master, I've comprehended the Concepts of Wind and Fire." Zi Shang's eyes lit up and even his breathing became slightly rapid.

Even though the incomplete soul of an expert was hiding within his body, besides teaching him to cultivate and some techniques to swiftly comprehend Concept, that expert was unable to give him any material things.

For example, high grade spirit weapons, medicinal pills, and Concept Fragments were all things that the expert was unable to provide to him.

As far as Zi Shang was concerned, so long as he obtained a Concept Fragment, then once it was coupled with the techniques to comprehend Concept quickly that Elder Ghost had taught him, his Concept would surely advance by leaps and bounds!

"Master just happens to possess an eighth level Fire Concept Fragment, I'll give it to you... Besides that, there's also this sixth level Wind Concept Fragment." With a raise of his hand, a red and a green fragment flashed out from Ning Can's hand and arrived in Zi Shang's hand in an instant.

"Eighth level Fire Concept Fragment!" Zi Shang's gaze lit up brightly as he'd never imagined that the eighth level Fire Concept Fragment Ning Can possessed, the Fire Concept Fragment that he heard of from Lu Yong yesterday would so easily fall into his

hands.

Besides that, there was also another sixth level Wind Concept Fragment!

At this moment, all the representatives of the various Dynasties including the Darkhan Dynasty were shocked.

"An eighth level Fire Concept Fragment? Sixth level Wind Concept Fragment? What extravagance!"

"When the Concept Fragments obtained by the Darming Dynasty's Lu Yong yesterday is compared to what Zi Shang obtained today, it's simply like the difference between the heavens and the earth!"

...

The representatives of the various Dynasties gasped with admiration.

In next to no time, all of them shut their mouths because they noticed Feng Wei's fierce gaze was flashing past all of them.

Only now did they recall that when they spoke like this, it was undoubtedly indicating from the side that Vice Fort Master Feng was stingy, and they instantly shut their mouths and didn't dare speak anymore.

"Junior Brother Zi Shang, we're brothers in the future." Feng Wei looked at Zi Shang and smiled as he greeted Zi Shang.

"Senior Brother Feng Wei." Zi Shang replied with a smile. At the same time, he glanced at Duan Ling Tian who was sitting cross-legged in midair with a complacent expression, and he seemed as if he was showing off his current noble status.

But unfortunately, Duan Ling Tian was cultivating and utterly didn't open his eyes to look at Zi Shang, not even a single glance.

"Congratulations Vice Fort Master Ning for obtaining a superb disciple!"

"Congratulations Vice Fort Master Ning!"

...

Instantly, besides Sword 13, Saber 5, Feng Wu Dao, and Duan Ling Tian who sat cross-legged in cultivation, the group of people in the sky above the combat arena congratulated Feng Wei in succession.

Ning Wei's face was covered in a smile, and his gaze quickly descended onto the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty. "At the bottom of it all, the reason I and Zi Shang would have the fate of becoming master and disciple is all thanks to your Darkhan Dynasty... Take these three Concept Fragments as my thanks."

As soon as Ning Can finished speaking, three Concept Fragments appeared in his hand, and he tossed it out to the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty.

"Thank you, Vice Fort Master Ning!" The Emperor was extremely excited as he stretched his hand out to receive the three Concept Fragments, and at the same time, he satisfactorily enjoyed the numerous gazes filled with envy and jealousy that shot at him from the surroundings.

Whoosh!

Suddenly, a wave of sudden violent winds swept over, and it blew onto the clothes of the people in the sky above the combat arena to the point it fluttered and caused many people to look over.

"Where's this wind coming from?" This violent wind came very strangely, and many people looked at the direction the violent winds blew over from.

At that place, a violet clothed young man sat cross-legged while his entire body was completely coiled by gusts of material Wind Concept.

"Second level Intermediate Wind Concept!" The phenomenon of the heavens and the earth in the sky caused many people to

exclaim in low voices.

At this moment, there were 30 lifelike ancient horned dragon silhouettes coiling down from the sky above the violet clothed young man.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Zi Shang looked over and gnashed his teeth in resentment.

The violet clothed young man was precisely Duan Ling Tian, and he'd just comprehended second level Intermediate Wind Concept.

Along with the material Wind Concept around his body dispersing, Duan Ling Tian didn't have any attention of waking up, and he continued to sit cross-legged with his eyes closed and cultivate in the sky.

"What a kid!" Feng Wu Dao's gaze lit up brightly. He knew of Duan Ling Tian's advancement in Wind Concept, but he never imagined that Duan Ling Tian would be able to break through again in such a short period of time.

"He has comprehended a second level Void Interpretation Concept at the mere age of 28... Duan Ling Tian's comprehension ability can be said to be monstrous!" A representative from one of the Dynasties sighed.

His words obtained the agreement of many people.

"Hmph!" Ning Can grunted with a voice that only he was able to hear, and his gaze that was icy cold like blades swept towards Duan Ling Tian.

If it wasn't for being afraid that his actions would be beneath his dignity and if it wasn't for him being afraid of Sword 13, he would wish for nothing more than to make a move directly and slice this kid that had caused him to utterly lose face yesterday into thousands of pieces!

Duan Ling Tian, even if you're lucky to survive the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time, you won't be able to

jump around for long after the martial competition ends. Zi Shang's eyes flickered with a vicious and ruthless sheen. Once you survive the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, I'll tell my Master about the Devilseal Tablet.

Chapter 808: Third, Fourth, Fifth

"He just comprehended second level Void Interpretation Concept?" Sword 13 and Saber 5 were greatly shocked when they found out from Feng Wu Dao that Duan Ling Tian had just comprehended second level Intermediate Wind Concept.

When they saw Duan Ling Tian was first to come out of the Illusory Crypt, they thought that Duan Ling Tian's strength could be considered to be at the top amongst the young geniuses of the various Dynasties that were participating in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time.

But never had they imagined that Duan Ling Tian had actually just comprehended second level Void Interpretation Stage Concept!

Moreover, Sword 13 found out from Su Li that Duan Ling Tian seemed to only be a second level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist.

In other words, Duan Ling Tian had relied on a cultivation at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage and first level Void Interpretation Concept to be the first to leave the Illusory Crypt.

For a time, they felt extreme shocked.

"Looks like it's just as Su Li said... Duan Ling Tian is indeed unable to be judged by convention." Sword 13 thought in his heart.

At the same time, the gaze he shot at Duan Ling Tian was dazzling and sparkling.

This was a monster, a peerless monster!

Duan Ling Tian, who'd become the center of attention, still sat there cultivating with his eyes closed, and he was completely unaware of what happened in the outside world.

Presently, besides holding the Wind Concept Fragment and

comprehending Wind Concept, he was also ceaselessly cultivating the seventh form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, the Sword Dragon Form.

Origin Energy roiled within his body like a tempestuous storm, and it charged over and over again with the intention of charging through the bottleneck of the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

So long as he charged through this bottleneck, his cultivation would advance a step further and smoothly break through to the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

Whoosh!

Suddenly, a wave of wind howls sounded out at the exit of the Illusory Crypt, and it caused everyone besides Duan Ling Tian to look over.

There was a black clothed young man soaring into the sky from them, and his face that seemed to be carved by a blade was obviously filled with disbelief.

After he came out from the Illusory Crypt, his brows raised greatly as his fierce gaze flashed out as he completely disregarded the numerous burning gazes in the sky to start sweeping past everyone in the sky above the combat arena.

In the end, his gaze locked onto Zi Shang and Duan Ling Tian.

"The first and second were both taken by them?" The black clothed young man muttered to himself. "The Darkhan Dynasty is really concealing many experts..."

Under the gazes of everyone present, the black clothed young man soared up into the sky and quickly arrived before an old man and old woman, and the two of them were beaming.

"He's a member of the Darqi Dynasty!"

"I have an impression of this person, he's the Ninth Prince of the

Darqi Dynasty's Imperial Family, Qi Feng... But, even though he's famous in the Darqi Dynasty, yet he isn't as conspicuous as the others. How did he become the first in his Dynasty to come out from the Illusory Crypt?"

...

Some people then recognized the black clothed young man couldn't help but whisper in discussion.

The black clothed young man was almost middle aged, with big eyes and bushy brows, and his face that seemed to be carved from a blade gave others a deep impression and seemed to give out an unyielding feeling.

Especially his pair of fierce eyes, they gave others an extremely deep impression.

The two great Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort glanced indifferently at Qi Feng before withdrawing their gazes.

Qi Feng undoubtedly possessed shocking strength and ability for being able to be the third to come out from the Illusory Crypt, but they weren't so surprised that Qi Feng possessed such achievements at his age.

There were many disciples in Skywolf Fort that possessed a cultivation at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage while at Qi Feng's age.

As for Sword 13 and Sword 5, only Saber 5 took a glance at Qi Feng when Qi Feng just appeared, and then he didn't spare another glance at Qi Feng as the thoughts in his heart was about the same at Ning Can and Feng Wei.

Possessing such a cultivation at such an age was nothing surprising.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Qi Feng's gaze descended onto the violet colored figure that sat cross-legged in midair, and the corners of his mouth twitched slightly. "Truly interesting... He was the first

to leave the Illusory Crypt at the mere age of 28, the number 1 token ought to be in his possession."

"I really anticipate battling him later on... Let me see if he relied on luck or strength to come all the way here." Qi Feng's eyes were filled with dense battle intent.

"Hmph!" Zi Shang instantly grunted coldly when he saw that Qi Feng had only taken a glance at him before completely disregarding him and looking at Duan Ling Tian.

Qi Feng glanced indifferently at Zi Shang when he heard this sound, and then he withdrew his gaze before standing in midair before the old man and old woman and closing his eyes in meditation.

Five breaths of time later.

Whoosh!

Another figure soared up from the Illusory Crypt, and it had successfully drawn the gazes of all the representatives of the various Dynasties.

This was a red clothed young man with a cold expression, and he still maintained his composure while facing the numerous burning gazes that descended onto him from midair and arrived by the side of a middle aged man and old man.

"He's a member of the Darqin Dynasty!"

"This person was called Qin Kong, the widely rumored number one expert in the younger generation of the Darqin Dynasty... Supposedly, Qin Kong stepped into the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage three or four years ago, and he's at least at the third level or even fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage now!"

"The Darqin Dynasty is one of the Dynasties amongst our ten Dynasties that possesses the longest history, and its resources and reserves are shocking!"

...

The representatives of the various Dynasties discussed animatedly.

Qin Kong looked to be at the same age as Qi Feng, since they were both almost middle aged, they didn't draw too much attention from Sword 13, Saber 5, Ning Can, and Feng Wei.

After Qin Kong stood in midair, he glanced emotionlessly at Duan Ling Tian and Zi Shang, and he seemed to be calm.

But anyone with a discerning gaze would be able to notice the lack of calm in the depths of Qin Kong's eyes.

"Qi Feng!" Qin Kong suddenly looked towards the Darqi Dynasty's Qi Feng. "I lost to you last time, but I'll surely wash away my shame this time!"

Whoosh!

As soon as Qin Kong said this, the scene was in an uproar.

It turned out that Qin Kong had once lost to Qi Feng.

Qi Feng met Qin Kong's gaze without the slightest bit of fear, and then he laughed indifferently. "You probably don't have the chance... You were an entire five breaths of time slower than me."

The time of five breaths was neither long or short, but it could indicate that the gap between him and Qin Kong wasn't so easy to be closed.

"Pfft!" Qin Kong laughed in ridicule when he heard Qi Feng. "The ranking in the second round of the selection is only temporary and doesn't amount to much... Unless you admit that your strength is far inferior to those two from the Darkhan Dynasty."

"I heard that amongst those two from the Darkhan Dynasty, one of them was an entire 15 breaths of time earlier than you, whereas, the other one was 10 breaths of time earlier than you." Qin Kong spoke frankly.

Qi Feng was speechless and at a loss for what to say.

He was naturally unwilling to admit that he was weaker than the Darkhan Dynasty's Duan Ling Tian and Zi Shang.

Not to mention Duan Ling Tian was younger than him by more than 10 years, even Zi Shang was younger than him by six or seven years.

It wasn't impossible for him to admit that two young men that were so much younger than him were stronger than him, but the young men had to be able to defeat him in battle.

Otherwise, he wouldn't admit it!

"So in this way, you're just like me, and you're displeased with the outcome of the second round of selection." Qin Kong grunted and didn't say anything further as he stood there with a cold expression, but his gaze never left the violet clothed figure in the distance.

Even though he wasn't willing to admit that this violet clothed young man who obtained the number 1 token was stronger than him, but since the young man was capable of being the first to traverse the Illusory Crypt, there was surely something extraordinary about the young man.

"I look forward to fighting you," Qin Kong muttered to himself.

He practically had no opponent amongst the younger generation of the Darqin Dynasty, and besides for the sake of striving to obtain benefits for the Darqin Dynasty, he'd come to the Ancient Desert City's Skywolf Fort to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties even more for the sake of wanting to compete with the most outstanding young geniuses of the other nine Dynasties.

Based on the current situation, there were indeed a few people that caused the blood in his body to boil and his battle intent to soar.

Whoosh!

Not long after, the mist at the exit of the Illusory Crypt roiled once more.

The representatives of the various Dynasties that were experienced now shot their gazes at the exit as they knew someone was about to come out.

"Would it be the personal disciple of Vice Fort Master Feng, Lu Yong?"

"Lu Yong, the Crown Prince of Darming Dynasty that's around the age of 35, and his cultivation is at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage... It ought to not be a problem for him to step into the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage by the age of 40 with the resources of the Skywolf Fort."

"But he's only at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage now, and he's in a slight disadvantage in terms of age when compared with the group of young geniuses from the various Dynasties."

...

Many people discussed animatedly.

It wasn't just the representatives of the various Dynasties that were curious about who would come out next, even the Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort, Feng Wei, was similarly curious, and his gaze locked onto the exit as he wanted to see who came out at the first possible moment.

He naturally hoped in his heart that the person was his personal disciple, Lu Yong.

In this way, it could be considered to be bringing honor to him.

But unfortunately, in next to no time, the anticipation on his face froze because the person that soared out from the exit of the Illusory Crypt wasn't Lu Yong.

"Dammit! I've finally come out!" The robust young man with a dignified and strong appearance soared up into the sky as he cursed and shouted.

"I'm a f*cking genius! An absolute genius! How could there possibly be people that came out of the Illusory Crypt before me? Were they cheating? They were surely cheating!" After the robust young man cursed a few times, his gaze flashed past Duan Ling Tian, Zi Shang, Qi Feng, and Qin Kong as he spoke without the slightest restraint.

For a time, besides a robust old man that stood embarrassedly in midair, the representatives of the nine Dynasties were all speechless.

Where did this clown come from?

"Old fellow, I've come out!" The robust young man acted as if no one was around as he arrived before the old man, and he was still casual and unrestrained when facing a senior.

"Hmph! You're the fifth to come out, what're you being complacent about?" The robust old man reprimanded with a serious expression.

"He's a member of the Daryuan Dynasty!"

"It's said that the Daryuan Dynasty is filled with robust men, and now that I've seen it, it really deserves its reputation."

...

Many people recognized the origins of this robust old man and robust middle aged man.

"Hey! Vice Fort Master Ning, Vice Fort Master Feng, I want to report the four of them for cheating... How could they possibly be more of a genius than I, Ta Mu? This is impossible!" Under numerous dumbstruck expressions, the robust young man acted as if no one was around and spoke casually to Ning Can and Feng Wei.

Chapter 809: Feng Tian Wu, the Seventh!

"Presumptuous!" Ning Can's face sank when facing Ta Mu's rudeness, and the aura on his body swept out towards Ta Mu, causing Ta Mu's expression to become extremely unsightly.

"Show mercy, Vice Fort Master Ning! Ta Mu doesn't have any ill intentions, his mouth is just unforgiving." The representative of the Daryuan Dynasty, the robust old man, hurriedly begged for mercy on Ta Mu's behalf.

Ning Can's expression eased up slightly after hearing the words of the robust old man, and at the same time that he withdrew his aura, he glanced indifferently at Ta Mu. "Remember properly in the future that you don't have the qualifications to question the Skywolf Fort!"

Questioning the first four people to come out as cheating was undoubtedly questioning the fairness of the Skywolf Fort.

As the Vice Fort Master of the Skywolf Fort and also the one who presides over the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, Ning Can naturally wouldn't watch on idly by someone questioned his Skywolf Fort.

Otherwise, what would happen to the dignity of Skywolf Fort? What face would the Skywolf Fort have?

"If they didn't cheat then they didn't... Why're you so fierce? Watch out, the more you get angry, the faster you'll die." Ta Mu didn't dare be so presumptuous after being pressed down upon by Ning Can's aura, but he still didn't refrain from muttering to himself.

Even though his voice wasn't loud, but how great was the hearing of everyone present? They naturally heard it clearly.

Instantly, everyone present was speechless. This young man from the Daryuan Dynasty is a little too bold, right?

"You're courting death!" Ning Can's expression went grim, and with a raise of his hand, he intended to punish Ta Mu.

"Vice Fort Master Ning, show mercy!" The robust old man from Daryuan Dynasty hurriedly begged for mercy, and he raised his hand to slap the back of Ta Mu's head at the same time and reprimanded with a stern voice. "You stinking kid, hurry up and apologize to Vice Fort Master Ning!"

Ning Can took his status into account and put down his raised hand when he saw this, and he awaited Ta Mu's apology.

"Why must I apologize? I didn't say anything wrong." Ta Mu spoke with a serious expression, and this also caused the expression of the robust old man to completely darken, whereas Ning Can's expression became more and more unsightly.

"Looks like you won't know how high the heavens is and how thick is the earth unless I punish you today!" Ning Can's gaze went cold as he raised his hand once more, and then his Origin Energy raged as he casually struck down with his palm, causing a palm print to whistle out and press down onto Ta Mu like Mt. Tai pressing down.

Instantly, the expression of the robust old man that stood by Ta Mu's side went grim.

Even though Ning Can had held back when attacked, this palm strike wasn't something that he could receive.

Bang!

The robust old man only heaved a sigh of relief when he saw a saber light whistle pass and shatter the palm print, and then he hurriedly looked into the distance and thanked. "Thank you, Lord!"

"Saber 5!" Right when the gazes of most people descended onto the person that launched the attack, Ning Can looked at the person with a gloomy expression. "What is the meaning of this? What

does my actions of teaching a lesson to a kid that doesn't know how high the sky is or how thick the earth is has to do with you?"

The person that launched the attack was precisely Saber 5 who stood by Sword 13's side.

No matter if it was Ning Can or Saber 5, they attacked only briefly, and the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth was utterly unable to condense into form.

Moreover, they'd obviously made a casual attack earlier and hadn't utilized their entire strength, so even if the phenomenon of the heavens and earth condensed into form, it wouldn't be able to represent their true strength.

But according to the estimation of the people present, both of them were at least existences at the seventh level of the Void Transformation Stage.

"Ning Can, you're the Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort at any rate, yet you're fussing about things with an outspoken junior... Acting like this is beneath your dignity, right?" Saber 5 met Ning Can's gaze calmly, and he spoke frankly.

Ning Can was instantly speechless and at a loss for words when he heard this.

Right.

I'm the Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort, whereas, he's only a junior from a remote little Dynasty, so making a move against the young man is reasonably unsuitable.

"Master!" Right at this moment, Zi Shang took a step forward and stared at Ta Mu with a fierce gaze as he said frankly, "This person has questioned my Skywolf Fort and was disrespectful to Master... Master, your status is respected and it isn't good for you to make a move against him, so let me teach him a lesson for you during the later selections of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties!"

"Haha... Good, good!" Ning Can who was already in a difficult

position and didn't know how to get out of the situation started laughing joyfully when he heard Zi Shang, and for a time, he felt that he didn't take this personal disciple for nothing.

"Quickly thank that Lord over there!" The representative of the Daryuan Dynasty, the robust old man glared at Ta Mu.

Meanwhile, Ta Mu, who was terrified by Ning Can's palm strike to the point of going ghastly pale, hurriedly looked at Saber 5. "Thank you Senior for this life saving grace! Ta Mu will surely repay this favor in the future."

"There's no need to repay it." Saber 5 nodded with a smile. "You're to my liking, kid."

Ta Mu grinned, then seemed to have recalled something, and he looked at Zi Shang as his defiant gaze abruptly become fierce. "You want to teach me, Ta Mu, a lesson? Then we'll see if you have the ability!"

"I'll let you see it." Zi Shang glanced at Ta Mu with disdain as he spoke arrogantly.

Whoosh!

In next to no time, the sixth person came out.

Shockingly, it was the Crown Prince of the Darming Dynasty, the personal disciple of Feng Wei, Lu Yong.

"Master, disciple is useless and has lost face for you." After Lu Yong exited the Illusory Crypt, he glanced at Feng Wei and then lowered his head.

His target was originally the first three number tokens, yet who would've imagined that when he exerted all his strength to traverse the Illusory Crypt and intended to choose a number token, he instead noticed that not only were the top three number tokens gone, even the top 5 were gone!

He only obtained the number 6 token.

"Strive for better later on." Feng Wei spoke indifferently and didn't have the intention of fussing about it with Lu Yong.

"Yes." Lu Yong instantly heaved a sigh of relief when he heard this.

Whoosh!

Right when Lu Yong returned to the side of the Darming Dynasty's representative, another figure soared up from the Illusory Crypt to appear before everyone.

This was a fiery red figure, and at the instant it appeared, it successfully drew the gazes of everyone.

Because this figure was truly too dazzling!

"It's her!" Many people couldn't help but speak out in astonishment.

"Tian Wu?!" Duan Ling Tian who's always been sitting cross-legged in midair while cultivating had already opened his eyes and stopped cultivating when Lu Yong came out.

He's roughly found out about what had happened during his cultivation from Feng Wu Dao when he saw a familiar figure leave the Illusory Crypt's exit.

After Lu Yong, the person that came out was actually Feng Tian Wu!

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be moved.

Tian Wu was the seventh to come out from the Illusory Crypt? How did she do it?

At this moment, it wasn't just Duan Ling Tian who was moved, even Feng Wu Dao, Sword 13, and Saber 5 couldn't help but be moved.

The two great Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort were utterly dumbstruck.

This drop dead gorgeous red clothed woman before their eyes wasn't unfamiliar to them, and it was precisely one of the ten young geniuses from the Darkhan Dynasty that had come to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time.

At the same time, she was the youngest amongst the 100 young geniuses that were participating in the martial competition.

She seemed to be only a little over 20, and her true age was only 25!

A 25 year old was the seventh to traverse the Illusory Crypt after the third level Void Interpretation Stage Lu Yong?

"It's another member of the Darkhan Dynasty!"

"The members of this Darkhan Dynasty wouldn't know any shortcuts, right? Otherwise, how could they possibly pass through the Illusory Crypt so quickly?"

"She's only 25 years old... Could it be that she's also a third level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist?"

...

Feng Tian Wu had successfully drawn the gazes of everyone present to become the center of attention.

This young woman in red clothes possessed an extraordinarily beautiful appearance, and was like a fairy of fire, shocked everyone present extremely.

Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face was calm when facing the numerous burning gazes, and only when she looked at Duan Ling Tian and Feng Wu Dao who stood in the distance did she reveal a smile that could overthrow the world.

A single smile could overthrow a city, a second could overthrow a kingdom.

Whoosh!

Under the numerous burning gazes, Feng Tian Wu flew out to arrive by Duan Ling Tian and Feng Wu Dao's side in a short moment. "Big Brother Duan, Father."

"Seniors." Subsequently, Feng Tian Wu greeted Sword 13 and Saber 5 who had dumbstruck expressions.

Sword 13 and Saber 5 returned to their senses and looked at Feng Wu Dao in unison before sighing. "Elder Wu Dao, you've really given birth to a good daughter."

A proud expression was revealed between Feng Wu Dao's brows when he heard this.

"What a beautiful woman!" Amongst the six young geniuses that had come out before Feng Tian Wu, besides Duan Ling Tian, Zi Shang, and Ta Mu, Qi Feng, Qin Kong, and Lu Yong stared at Feng Tian Wu with burning gazes and wished for nothing more than to take her for themselves.

But unfortunately, they were bound to be dreaming.

Feng Tian Wu only had Duan Ling Tian in her heart.

If she had the fortune, she was willing to hold hands with Duan Ling Tian for her entire life and old age.

If she didn't have the fortune, she would rather be alone until old age and be alone until the moment she shut her eyes forever.

The two great Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort looked at Feng Tian Wu from afar, and their expressions sank slightly.

They knew clearly in their hearts that since this woman was with Duan Ling Tian, it would surely be impossible for her to join their Skywolf Fort.

If she couldn't be of use to them, then they would eliminate her!

Both of them looked at each other and were able to clearly see killing intent that was difficult to restrain in each other's eyes.

"Wu, how did you come out so quickly?" Feng Wu Dao asked in

surprise as he felt that he was more and more unable to see through his daughter.

"Tian Wu, congratulations." On the other hand, the nearby Duan Ling Tian was stunned after his Spiritual Force stretched out, and he congratulated Feng Tian Wu when he returned to his senses.

Not only was Feng Wu Dao puzzled, even the nearby Sword 13 and Saber 5 couldn't help but be shocked when Duan Ling Tian said this.

They didn't know what Duan Ling Tian's words meant.

Could it be that Duan Ling Tian has discerned something?"

"Big Brother Duan, you...have noticed?" Feng Tian Wu looked at Duan Ling Tian with surprise.

Duan Ling Tian nodded with a light smile. "I truly never imagined that you've only broken through to the Void Interpretation Stage not long ago, yet you've broken through once more... Could it be that you obtained some sort of fortuitous encounter in the Illusory Crypt?"

Earlier, when Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force spread out, he detected in the first possible moment that Feng Tian Wu's current cultivation was actually at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

After all, less than a month had passed since Feng Tian Wu broke through to the first level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

In other words, after she broke through to the first level of the Void Interpretation Stage, Feng Tian Wu had broken through once more to the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage in less than a month.

Such an advancement was even faster than he, who had consumed the Rebirth Pill.

It was precisely because of this that Duan Ling Tian guessed that

Feng Tian Wu had probably obtained some sort of fortuitous encounter in the Illusory Crypt.

Chapter 810: Female Expert

"What?! We, you... You broke through to the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage?" As soon as Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, Feng Tian Wu didn't even have the chance to speak when Feng Wu Dao had already exclaimed with surprise.

He was extremely clear about when his daughter had broken through to the first level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

But when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words and saw the reaction of his daughter, he realized a problem... His daughter might have really broken through to the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

"Yes." Feng Tian Wu's answer caused Feng Wu Dao to be completely petrified.

After a short moment, he recovered from his shock and muttered. "What did you encounter in the Illusory Crypt? Could it be that it's really as Ling Tian said? You obtained some sort of fortuitous encounter? Otherwise, how could you repeatedly break through twice in the short time of a single month?"

Second level of the Void Interpretation Stage?

Break through twice in the short time of a single month?

The speaker had no particular intention in saying something, but the listener understood something different from it.

Feng Wu Dao's words shocked Sword 13 and Saber 5, to the point their gazes towards Feng Tian Wu changed completely.

The cultivation of this 25 year old little girl had advanced by two levels in the short time of a month to step into the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage?

How could this be possible?!

After all, no matter how good and how many spirit fruits one

consumed, it was impossible to allow a Void Interpretation Stage expert to surmount two levels in a short one or two months of time.

The medicinal strength of a spirit fruit required time to be dissolved, otherwise, it would be impossible for the medicinal strength to be completely revealed.

"I passed through a barrier related to water inside the Illusory Crypt, and my entire body was immersed into the water and suffered the assault of water in there... In the end, it seemed to have drawn some sort of energy within my body, and it caused my Origin Energy to roil and directly break through." Feng Tian Wu replied.

A barrier related to water?

Duan Ling Tian naturally knew what Feng Tian Wu was speaking of, and it was none other than the area enveloped by the Inscription Formation that was capable of creating water.

He'd encountered that barrier as well, but his Spiritual Force had temporarily turned off the Inscription Formation at the first possible moment, so he utterly didn't need to forcefully traverse this barrier.

But Feng Tian Wu was different, she didn't possess a Spiritual Force like Duan Ling Tian, nor did she know the Dao of Inscription, so it was impossible for her to do as Duan Ling Tian did.

She could only traverse it by force.

"Water drew out some sort of energy?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian experienced a flash of realization and seemed to have thought of something, and he looked at Feng Wu Dao at the first possible moment.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed Feng Wu Dao had looked at him as well.

"Fire Spirit Body!" Duan Ling Tian and Feng Wu Dao looked at each other in the eye and practically spoke out at the exact same time. Obviously, they'd thought of the same thing.

The energy that Feng Tian Wu said to have been drawn out was probably the energy Feng Tian Wu possessed as a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body.

That energy would completely explode out when Feng Tian Wu turned 30, and if Feng Tian Wu was unable to endure it, she would die for sure!

Moreover, that energy would effuse out bit by bit to fuse into Feng Tian Wu's body and assist her to cultivate, and this was also the reason Feng Tian Wu's cultivation advanced extremely swiftly.

"So in this way, the water in the Illusory Crypt pressured the energy of the Fire Spirit Body within Feng Tian Wu's body to the point of erupting, and it assisted her to advance to the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage?" Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

"Tian Wu, did you feel anything when the energy within your body erupted?" Duan Ling Tian asked with a serious expression.

"At that time, I felt the meridians in my entire body extremely scorching hot and almost about to explode... At the critical moment, the water that pressured my body stretched out with a force that suppressed it, causing it to fuse with the Origin Energy in my body and assist me in breaking through!" Feng Tian Wu recalled the scene at that time.

"It's more or less as I thought." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

On the other hand, Feng Wu Dao realized how dangerous this incident was from his daughter's words, and he couldn't help but break out in cold sweat for her.

"The energy of the Fire Spirit Body is formidable in indeed... If it can be constantly and suitably drawn out like this, then perhaps it

will be able to allow Tian Wu to possess a cultivation at the Void Transformation Stage before the age of 30!

"If Tian Wu is able to possess a cultivation at the Void Transformation Stage at the age of 30, then she'd be able to forcefully under the energy of the Fire Spirit Body that's hiding within her body." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart. "There're another five years of time... It's slightly pressing."

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian's gaze became resolute.

No matter what, he would try all means to assist Tian Wu in breaking through to the Void Transformation Stage before the age of 30, and he would absolutely not stand idly by and watch Tian Wu perish.

So long as Tian Wu was able to endure the explosion of the Fire Spirit Body at the age of 30, her future would be limitless!

"Fire Spirit Body?" Saber 5 and Sword 13 stared blankly at Feng Tian Wu, and their eyes contained slight pity.

They naturally knew what the Fire Spirit Body meant. It meant that it would be impossible for the possessor of this constitution to live past the age of 30.

Unless the possessor was capable of breaking through to the Void Transformation Stage by the age of 30!

But this was practically impossible for a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body.

Perhaps a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body was able to consume spirit fruits to assist in cultivating in the beginning, but once the possessor stepped into the Void Interpretation Stage, the possessor was unable to consume spirit fruits to cultivate any longer.

If spirit fruits were consumed, then it would end in qi deviation, or even death from the explosion of the pent up energy!

This was something that Duan Ling Tian was naturally clear

about, otherwise, he wouldn't feel that time was pressing.

Tian Wu was a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body and had already broken through to the Void Interpretation Stage. If she was capable of consuming spirit fruit and combined with the assistance of a Fire Concept Fragment, it wasn't difficult for her to break through to the Void Transformation Stage before the age of 30.

But the problem was even if spirit fruits utilized by Void Interpretation Stage martial artists were right before Feng Tian Wu's eyes, she was unable to consume them.

This was something that caused the greatest headache.

"No matter what, you've obtained fortune out of misfortune this time." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

Whoosh!

Suddenly, another figure appeared at the exit of the Illusory Crypt.

This was a young man with an ordinary appearance, and the first thing he did after coming out was to sweep the group of people in the sky above the combat arena.

It was as if he wanted to know who'd obtained the first to the seventh token.

When his gaze encountered Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu, a shocked expression of disbelief appeared on his face. "They... How could that be possible?"

"It's a member of the Darchu Dynasty! The number one expert in the younger generation of the Darchu Dynasty, Ou Chen." In next to no time, someone recognized the identity of the young man that was the eighth to leave the Illusory Crypt.

"Ou Chen." The representative of the Darchu Dynasty had a face full of smiles when he saw Ou Chen come out.

"How could they possibly have come out before me?" After Ou

Chen returned to the side of the Darchu Dynasty's representative, he was still unwilling to believe that Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu would be able to traverse the Illusory Crypt before him.

"That Duan Ling Tian is extraordinary... He was the first to come out! The number 1 token is in his possession." The representative of the Darchu Dynasty noticed that Ou Chen's gaze was staring at Duan Ling Tian's direction, and he couldn't help but speak out.

"What?!" Ou Chen's shocked expression froze completely when he heard this.

After a short moment, he recovered from his shock and fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva. "Duan Ling Tian was actually the first to have traversed the Illusory Crypt?"

"What's the ranking of the red clothed young woman by his side?" After taking a deep breath, Ou Chen asked again.

"She was comparatively slower and was only before you at the seventh... The number 7 token ought to be in her possession." The representative of the Darchu Dynasty sighed. "You're at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage, yet you're actually behind her... Could it be that her strength is even capable of defeating you?"

"She seems to be only 25, right? It ought to be impossible." Ou Chen shook his head, and he said in his heart at the same time, "Perhaps she spent less time in the illusory formations within the Illusory Crypt... If it's solely in terms of strength, then it's impossible for her to be stronger than me."

After Ou Chen, the ninth person quickly came out.

"Another woman!" The person that appeared before the eyes of everyone at this moment was a woman with a hot body in tight clothes, but unfortunately, her appearance could only be considered to be ordinary.

But her ability of being able to become eminent as a female

indicated that her strength was formidable.

After all, amongst the 100 young geniuses that participated in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time, female martial artists numbered less than 20.

Since she was able to come out at this time, it undoubtedly indicated that she'd already surpassed over 70 male martial artists.

"It's Ye Ling! The publicly acknowledged 'Female Overlord' of the Darqing Dynasty's younger generation. Supposedly, she was already at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage a year ago, and it's extremely likely that she has broken through to the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage now." Someone recognized this woman.

"The Darqing Dynasty's Ye Ling?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be slightly surprised when he saw a second woman after Feng Tian Wu coming out at this time.

"If nothing unexpected has happened, I ought to be the one and only female martial artist that has obtained one of the top ten number tokens." Ye Ling's ordinary face was suffused with a wisp of a complacent smile when facing the numerous gazes that converged onto her and the numerous gasps of admiration.

But when her gaze shot into the distance, it completely froze on the spot and was unable to move away.

"How could this be possible?! She... How could she possibly have come out earlier than me?" Ye Ling stared fixedly at the distant Feng Tian Wu as her pupils constricted, and she was unwilling to believe that everything before her eyes was real.

How could there possibly be a woman that had traversed the Illusory Crypt faster than her?

Moreover, it was a woman that was beautiful to the point it aroused envy in her!

As a woman, who wouldn't want to possess a drop dead gorgeous

appearance?

In the past, she'd seen many women that were more beautiful than her, but almost all of those women were flower pots. So what if they were more beautiful than her? In this world where the strong were respected, she could decide her own fate.

So Ye Ling had always felt that even though the heavens didn't bestow a drop dead gorgeous appearance to her, it had instead given her a natural talent in the Martial Dao that wasn't inferior to a man.

Yet now, Feng Tian Wu had ruthlessly destroyed the pride in her heart, causing her to feel that she was like a pitiable wretch.

In terms of appearance, she was inferior to Feng Tian Wu.

In terms of strength...

Based on current circumstances, since Feng Tian Wu was capable of traversing the Illusory Crypt before her, Feng Tian Wu's strength was obviously not inferior to her.

Chapter 811: The Third Round of the Selections

"Perhaps... She took some sort of shortcut and was able to come to before me. How old is she? It's impossible for her strength to surpass mine!" Ye Ling consoled herself ceaselessly, as she wouldn't believe that she could be surpassed by a woman that was younger than her.

As the strongest expert in the younger generation of the Darqing Dynasty, she had her own pride!

"Tian Wu, Ye Ling seems to be extremely unconvinced of your strength." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

Feng Tian Wu glanced indifferently at Ye Ling and paid no further attention to her. A woman that was 10 years older than her wasn't worthy of being compared with her.

After the Darqing Dynasty's Ye Ling who was the ninth, the tenth person came out as well.

The Dartang Dynasty's Li Ji.

Li Ji was a handsome young man around the age of 35, and he was also the Eleventh Prince of the Dartang Dynasty.

Up until now, the possessors of the top 10 number tokens had appeared.

The possessor of token number 1, Duan Ling Tian, from the Darkhan Dynasty.

The possessor of token number 2, Zi Shang, from the Darkhan Dynasty.

The possessor of token number 3, Qi Feng, from the Darqi Dynasty.

The possessor of token number 4, Qin Kong, from the Darqin

Dynasty.

The possessor of token number 5, Ta Mu, from the Daryuan Dynasty.

The possessor of token number 6, Lu Yong, from the Darming Dynasty.

The possessor of token number 7, Feng Tian Wu, from the Darkhan Dynasty.

The possessor of token number 8, Ou Chen, from the Darchu Dynasty.

The possessor of token number 9, Ye Ling, from the Darqing Dynasty.

The possessor of token number 10, Li Ji, from the Dartang Dynasty.

"Amongst the possessors of the top 10 number tokens, there are three that are from the Darkhan Dynasty!"

"The Darkhan Dynasty is really in the limelight this time."

...

The representatives of the various Dynasties sighed emotionally.

Of course, the expressions of the representatives of two Dynasties were ominous because none of the younger generation recommended by their Dynasty had obtained one of the top 10 number tokens.

Presently, the owners of the top ten number tokens had made an appearance, and the owners of the remaining 40 command tokens made an appearance along with this.

Numerous figures soared up from the exit of the Illusory Crypt and appeared in the sky above the combat arena in the blink of an eye.

These people included Su Li, Long Yun, and Zhang Shou Yong,

and they returned successively to the side of Duan Ling Tian's group.

"There're really numerous experts concealed amongst the young geniuses of the various Dynasties that're participating in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time." Su Li sighed.

Su Li obtained the command token number 12, whereas Long Yun obtained token number 19.

To Duan Ling Tian's shock, Zhang Shou Yong had actually obtained token number 15.

For a time, his Spiritual Force stretched out with the desire of detecting Zhang Shou Yong's strength, and he noticed an inkling from the outcome as expected.

Zhang Shou Yong had already broken through to the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

"Congratulations, Big Brother Zhang." Duan Ling Tian smiled light as he looked at Zhang Shou Yong and congratulated.

"Brother Ling Tian, I really can't hide it from you." Zhang Shou Yong laughed bitterly. Besides being shocked by Duan Ling Tian's ability to see through his cultivation, he wasn't surprised.

As far as he was concerned, no matter what sort of miracle occurred, so long as it occurred on Duan Ling Tian, it couldn't be considered to be a miracle.

"Big Brother Zhang has broken through?" Feng Tian Wu's eyes lit up, and then he congratulated Zhang Shou Yong.

"Young Miss Tian Wu, you came out before us... What number is the token you obtained?" Su Li looked at Feng Tian Wu and asked with slight anticipation.

"What?!" Zhang Shou Yong was already surprised when he saw Feng Tian Wu had come out previously, yet he only thought that Feng Tian Wu had come out before him.

Now when Su Li asked this, he realized that Feng Tian Wu had come out before Su Li.

Su Li had obtained the number 12 token, and in other words, the number token Feng Tian Wu obtained was either the number 11 token or one of the top 10.

"Hmph! Tian Wu is much better than you." Sword 13 was obviously dissatisfied that Su Li had only obtained the number 12 token, and he intended to strike a blow to Su Li. "Tian Wu obtained the number 7 command token."

Number 7 command token?

Su Li was instantly petrified when Sword 13 said this, whereas Zhang Shou Yong and Long Yun were dumbstruck as well.

"Stinking kid, you're at the bottom this time... Looks like I have to use special methods to properly temper you once we return to the sect." Saber 5 looked at Long Yun as he spoke while gnashing his teeth.

Long Yun's expression went slightly pale when he heard this.

"Duan Ling Tian, what number is your token?" After Su Li returned to his senses and laughed bitterly, he couldn't help but ask Duan Ling Tian, as if he wanted to find an equilibrium from Duan Ling Tian.

If even Duan Ling Tian was inferior to Feng Tian Wu, then he could rebuke his master.

But unfortunately, he was bound to be disappointed.

"Number 1." Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly.

For a time, Su Li was petrified once more, whereas Zhang Shou Yong, who'd just returned to his senses, couldn't help but cough and was choked by his own saliva.

Long Yun's face sank slightly, as he never imagined that Duan Ling Tian would actually have obtained the number 1 token, and

this also indicated that Duan Ling Tian was the first to have come out from the Illusory Crypt.

"Duan Ling Tian, since you're the first to come out... Do you know who're the other eight people besides Tian Wu that obtained the top 10 number tokens?" Su Li asked.

In next to no time, Su Li found out about the other eight people that obtained the top 10 number tokens from Duan Ling Tian.

He wasn't surprised that Zi Shang obtained the number 2 token.

He'd witnessed Zi Shang's secret technique in the past, and it was extremely formidable.

At that time, Zi Shang was only at the ninth level of the Void Initiation Stage, yet his strength had instantly risen to the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage once he executed the secret technique.

Presently, Zi Shang had most likely broken through to the Void Interpretation Stage just like him, and once Zi Shang executed the secret technique, his strength would at least be at the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

"Looks like only you can counter Zi Shang during this Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties." Su Li sighed.

"Zi Shang!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered with cold lights as he'd already decided that he would challenge Zi Shang during the fourth round of the selections.

Unless Zi Shang took the initiative to admit defeat, otherwise, he would surely make Zi Shang die a graveless death!

Along with the passage of time, the sky gradually dimmed down, and night arrived on time.

All 50 young geniuses of the ten Dynasties had finally come out, and each of the 50 number tokens had an owner.

"The third round of the selections will be held tomorrow at

dawn... At that time, the top 10 of the martial competition will be decided on!" Ning Can announced before leaving with Feng Wei.

Zi Shang and Lu Yong followed after them.

"Zi Shang..." Su Li and Zhang Shou Yong couldn't help but be stunned when they saw this scene.

"Zi Shang has already been taken as a personal disciple by Ning Can," said Duan Ling Tian.

Su Li and Zhang Shou Yong came to a sudden understanding.

"I truly never imagined that the number 1 token would actually be obtained by Darkhan Dynasty's Duan Ling Tian!"

"His luck is really good."

"It's surely luck!"

...

Many young geniuses from the other Dynasties discussed animatedly, and they obviously didn't think that Duan Ling Tian relied on his own strength to obtain the number 1 token.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't be bothered to pay attention to all this.

Luck?

During the third round of the selections tomorrow, he would use his actions to prove his strength and make all these people shut their mouths!

The biggest winner today was none other than the Darkhan Dynasty.

The Darkhan Dynasty occupied three of the top 10 number tokens, and it caused the other Dynasties to only be able to feel envy and jealousy.

The smile on the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor's face had never disappeared, and at this moment, he seemed to have already completely forgotten the death of his own son and nephew.

"Let's go back!" Duan Ling Tian's group quickly left the combat arena and returned to their own pavilions.

"It's still slightly lacking." Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged on the bed and cultivated for some time, and he couldn't help but sigh when he noticed his cultivation wasn't advancing in the slightest.

Even though his cultivation had the formidable medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill to urge it on, yet it was still slightly lacking from breaking through to the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian knew that he shouldn't continue persisting in advancing his cultivation, because even if he continued persisting, it would be difficult for his cultivation that had fallen into a bottleneck to advance.

Presently, he seemed to have entered into an impasse, and if he wanted to pass through it, it required him to first calm down before he would be able to think of a way.

After getting off his bed, Duan Ling Tian stood outside the Narcissus Pavilion and cultivated the high grade Heaven Rank martial skill, Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash, while holding onto a Wind Concept Fragment and continuing his comprehension of Wind Dao Insight.

The more proficient he became in the Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash, the more it would be as if he was commanding his own arm, and even the third divine dragon was almost condensed fully into form. Once it condensed into form, then the martial skill would be considered to have stepped into the Initial Stage.

As for Wind Concept.

"I've only comprehended second level Intermediate Wind Concept today, so it's impossible to obtain another increase in a short period of time..." Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself.

A night quickly passed by, and dawn of the next day arrived in

the blink of an eye.

The morning sun had just arisen in the horizon when Duan Ling Tian had already walked out of his room to gather with Feng Tian Wu, who'd just left her room as well, and then they soared up into the sky.

Feng Wu Dao was standing in the sky and waiting for them.

After the representatives and young geniuses of the various Dynasty gather in the sky above the combat arena, the Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Masters Ning Can and Feng Wei made an appearance successively, and behind them were Zi Shang and Lu Yong that followed like shadows.

"The third round of the selections in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties will be held today... The rules of the third round of the selections is just like it was said before the second round of the selections began yesterday. The challenging starts from the possessor of the number 1 token, yet the possessors of the number 2 to 10 command tokens can't be challenged!" Ning Can continued. "The third round of the selections has no restrictions towards taking the life of your opponent! One may voice out an admission of defeat, and no one is allowed to continue attacking someone that has admitted defeat."

The hearts of all the young geniuses constricted, and then they nodded successively.

"Now, the possessor of the number 1 token can enter the arena and issue a challenge! Besides the possessors of the number 2 to 10 tokens, you can choose any other person." Ning Can glanced indifferently at Duan Ling Tian. Even though he wished for nothing more than to slice Duan Ling Tian into a thousand pieces, yet he knew that he couldn't lose his composure now.

Swoosh!

Right when the gazes of most people descended onto Duan Ling

Tian, Duan Ling Tian's figure flashed out like a ghost to arrive at the central area of the sky above the combat arena.

Chapter 812: Intense Challenges

"Possessors of number token 11 to 50, form into a line according to your numbers." Ning Can pointed at an empty place in the sky.

Instantly, the 40 young geniuses including Su Li, Long Yun, and Zhang Shou Yong flew out successively to form into an orderly line.

Duan Ling Tian stood at the central area of the sky above the combat arena and scanned the 40 young geniuses that had lines up, and his eyes flickered with flowing lights.

Besides Su Li, Zhang Shou Yong, and Long Yun, there was one more face that was familiar to him.

"Duan Ling Tian obtained the number 1 token and possesses an absolute priority... Who do you think he'll challenge?" Someone couldn't help but ask in a low voice.

"Is there any need to ask!? He'll surely to challenge the possessor of the number 50 token." Someone else spoke as a matter of course.

However, at this moment, Duan Ling Tian's gaze didn't descend onto the possessor of the number 50 token, and it had instead locked onto the final familiar face to him.

The possessor of the number 17 token, Zhao Wei Yi!

The number one expert of the young generation of the Darming Dynasty's Zhao Clan, an existence that was only inferior to Lu Yong in the Darming Dynasty.

Most importantly, Zhao Wei Yi and Duan Ling Tian had once come into conflict with each other.

A few months ago, in the ninth floor of the Darming Dynasty's Iceflame Pavilion, Zhao Wei Yi lost at the hands of Duan Ling Tian and didn't even touch the corners of Duan Ling Tian's clothes.

"I choose to challenge the possessor of the number 17 token."

Duan Ling Tian's gaze locked onto Zhao Wei Yi before speaking straightforwardly.

Instantly, the scene went into an uproar.

"Duan Ling Tian actually challenged the possessor of the number 17 token? According to my knowledge, even if it's outside of the top 10 tokens, there're many existences at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage."

"Could it be that Duan Ling Tian has the confidence to defeat a martial artist at the second level Void Interpretation Stage or above?"

...

Many people who questioned Duan Ling Tian's strength discussed animatedly, whereas, Zhao Wei Yi who was challenged by Duan Ling Tian had an ominous expression, and then he took a deep breath and spoke frankly under the numerous burning gazes. "I admit defeat!"

Admit defeat!

As soon as Zhao Wei Yi said this, the scene instantly resounded with booing.

"From which Dynasty is this person from? Since he's capable of obtaining the number 17 token, his strength is probably not weak... Yet he actually doesn't even have the courage to enter the arena." Many people revealed contempt as they looked at Zhao Wei Yi.

"I know him! He's one of the two most outstanding younger generation in the Darming Dynasty, and he's equally famous as Vice Fort Master Feng's personal disciple, Lu Yong."

"It can't be, right? A pu**y like this can be equally famous like Lu Yong? You're joking, right?"

"I think a pu**y like this doesn't have the qualifications to be equally famous as Lu Yong."

"Being equally famous with him is simply the shame of Lu Yong's!"

...

Many people added fuel to the fire.

In this world where the strong were respected, a pu**y was the most looked down upon.

Zhao Wei Yi being afraid before even fighting caused them to feel disgust.

Zhao Wei Yi's expression flickered between a livid and ashen expression when he heard the wave of ridicule in the surroundings, yet he had no way to refute them.

He was indeed afraid of Duan Ling Tian.

When he fought Duan Ling Tian that day, he didn't even touch the corners of Duan Ling Tian's clothes, and if it wasn't for Duan Ling Tian not striking a killing blow, it would be impossible for him to be standing here now.

When Duan Ling Tian looked at him earlier, he clearly noticed the coldness that was revealed from Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

He knew that once he agreed to the battle, his life wouldn't be in his hands anymore.

So for the sake of survival, he didn't dare agree and directly admitted defeat.

This was the wisest choice to him.

"Thanks." Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at Zhao Wei Yi and thanked him before returning to Feng Tian Wu's side.

For a time, Zhao Wei Yi was angered to the point his expression flickered between an ashen and livid expression.

Subsequently, it was the turn for the possessor of the number 2 token to enter the arena.

The possessor of the number 2 token, Zi Shang, was the young genius of the Darkhan Dynasty and was now the personal disciple of the Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Master Ning Can.

"I heard that Zi Shang was taken as a personal disciple by Vice Fort Master Ning."

"He was the second person to traverse the Illusory Crypt after Duan Ling Tian... Since he was able to be taken as a personal disciple by Vice Fort Master Ning Can, I presume he isn't an ordinary figure."

...

The gazes of many people descended onto Zi Shang and discussed animatedly.

After Zi Shang entered the arena, his gaze descended onto the possessor of the number 50 token, a green clothed young man, and he said indifferently, "The possessor of the number 50 token."

Even though the green clothed young man felt terror from the bottom of his heart when being selected by Zi Shang, yet he still gritted his teeth and flew out to stand in confrontation with Zi Shang.

If the scene of everyone mocking Zhao Wei Yi from before didn't occur, then perhaps he would directly admit defeat.

Now, with a previous example and warning, he didn't act in that way for the sake of his dignity.

"I'll admit defeat once I'm unable to go against him." The green clothed young man thought in his heart.

He's already decided to admit defeat at the first possible moment once he was unable to go against Zi Shang.

Admitting defeat like this was more dignified than Zhao Wei Yi.

After all, Zhao Wei Yi didn't even have the courage to enter the arena.

"You dare enter the arena?" Zi Shang's expression sank instantly when he saw the green clothed young man didn't take the initiative to admit defeat and even dared to enter the arena to stand in confrontation with him with the intention of crossing blows with him.

His sworn enemy, Duan Ling Tian, had challenged the possessor of the number 17 token, yet the latter didn't even have the courage to enter the arena before directly admitting defeat.

Now, he'd challenged the possessor of the number 50 token, and he thought the latter would probably not dare enter the arena as well and would directly admit defeat.

In this way, he wouldn't lose to his sworn enemy, Duan Ling Tian.

However, he got the opposite of what he wanted.

The possessor of the number 50 token entered the arena directly when being selected by him, and the possessor of the number 50 token seemed to not be afraid of him. This caused him to arouse ruthlessness in his heart at the same time he felt he was struck with a great blow.

"No matter what, I want to try." The green clothed young man gritted his teeth.

"Sometimes, a wrong decision will cause you to give away your life!" Zi Shang's eyes were filled with bloodthirsty killing intent. This possessor of the number 50 token caused him to be in an embarrassing situation, so he would let the young man use his life to atone for it.

"Ha!" The green clothed young man's expression went pale when he heard Zi Shang, yet he still braced himself and flew out, and then a spirit weapon appeared in his hand and his Origin Energy exploded out completely while his Concept followed behind like a shadow.

When the green clothed young man utilized his entire strength, it drew out the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth to form into over 50 ancient horned dragon silhouettes...

First level Void Interpretation Stage cultivation!

First level Void Interpretation Stage concept!

Grade four spirit weapon!

Whoosh!

Zi Shang's expression remained unchanged when facing the green clothed young man's assault, and an extremely simply zither appeared with a raise of his hand.

Along with Zi Shang raising his hand, his Origin Energy coiled out, causing 30 ancient horned dragon silhouettes to appear in the sky above him, and it indicated his current cultivation — second level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

"Zi Shang has actually broken through?" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted.

If he didn't remember wrongly, Zi Shang was only a first level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist yesterday, so how could he have broken through to the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage overnight?

"Looks like Ning Can gave him some rewards... Perhaps he consumed a spirit fruit to break through." This was something that wasn't difficult for Duan Ling Tian to guess.

When he saw Zi Shang reveal a second level Void Interpretation Stage cultivation, the green clothed young man went pale as his figure instantly slowed down.

At the same time, he opened his mouth. "I admit..."

But unfortunately, he was bound to be unable to say the word 'defeat.'

Clang!

Along with Zi Shang's hand descended and slapping onto the face of the zither, the zither strings pulsed and suddenly emitted an ear piercing loud clang.

At the same time, a material azure colored crescent shaped pulse that was coiled with a strand of the scorching aura of flame swept out, and its target was the green clothed young man.

On the way, the aura of the flames became greater and greater.

Fire relying on the might of wind!

Using a second level Void Interpretation Stage cultivation and first level Intermediate Wind Concept to urge on the Initial Stage Fire Concept and combined with the grade four spirit weapon zither, it bestowed a strength of over 70 ancient horned dragons to Zi Shang.

Om!

The crescent shaped pulse that emitted strands of scorching aura slashed the green clothed young man into two parts before he was able to speak the word 'defeat.'

Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!

...

Subsequently, a wave of ear piercing explosive sounds of the zither resounded out, and numerous crescent shaped pulses that emitted a scorching aura seemed to have formed a dense, material, and enormous net that enveloped towards the corpse of the green clothed young man that had been slashed into two.

In the next moment, only the blood of rain that covered the sky remained, and after the blood of rain descended, the corpse of the green clothed young man had vanished without a trace.

Hiss! Hiss! Hiss! Hiss! Hiss!

...

A wave of gasping resounded out in the sky above the combat

arena, and many people revealed terrified gazes as they looked at Zi Shang.

Some female martial artists were even terrified to the point their faces went ghastly pale.

When had they ever seen such a bloody scene?

"The possessor of the number 50 token died unjustly!"

"Yes, he already intended to admit defeat... In the end, he hadn't even spoken the word 'defeat' before he was killed."

"But Zi Shang is actually only a second level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist? Moreover, amongst the Concepts he'd comprehended, it seems that only his Wind Concept is a first level Void Interpretation Concept, whereas, his Fire Concept is only a Void Initiation Concept."

"He doesn't even have a grade three spirit weapon. How was he able to be the second to traverse the Illusory Crypt?"

...

At the same time that many people sighed with emotion about how unjustly the possessor of the number 50 token had died, they started to question Zi Shang's strength.

As far as they were concerned, according to logic, with the ordinary strength and ability Zi Shang revealed earlier, he probably might not be able to even obtain one of the top 20 tokens.

But Zi Shang had obtained the number 2 token!

"If he really possesses just this level of strength, then it's impossible for him to obtain the number 2 token!" The eyes of Qi Feng, the Darqi Dynasty's Ninth Prince that obtained the number 3 token flashed, and he subconsciously felt that Zi Shang had definitely held back when attacking earlier.

Moreover, Zi Shang had held back greatly!

"Hmph! Perhaps he used some sort of shortcut... After all, he's a

member of the Darkhan Dynasty, and the Darkhan Dynasty has three people that have obtained the top 10 number tokens." The possessor of the number 4 token, the Darqin Dynasty's Qin Kong stood nearby Qi Feng, and he grunted with disdain when he heard Qi Feng's muttering.

For a time, more and more people questioned if the number 2 token obtained by Zi Shang was obtained through irregular means.

"I knew it! It's impossible for the Darkhan Dynasty's Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu who are 28 and 25 respectively to obtain the number 1 and number 7 token. So it turns out that the Darkhan Dynasty possesses an irregular method of traversing the Illusory Crypt."

"Zi Shang was able to obtain the number 2 token with just this bit of strength. I presume that Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu aren't much stronger."

Chapter 813: Beautiful and Outstanding Woman

"To think that the Darming Dynasty's Zhao Wei Yi was afraid of Duan Ling Tian because Duan Ling Tian obtained the number 1 token and didn't even have the courage to enter the arena... His intestines are probably green with regret right now, right?"

"If Duan Ling Tian challenges me, I'll surely accept the challenge! Not only do I want to accept the challenge, I also want to defeat him and seize the number 1 token in his possession."

"It would be great if I'm able to obtain the number 1 token... I can challenge anyone I want later on and intentionally select 'ripe persimmons' to squash, and entering the top 10 of the martial competition wouldn't be the slightest bit difficult."

...

At this moment, many young geniuses anticipated Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu challenging them.

As far as they were concerned the number 1 token in Duan Ling Tian's possession and the number 7 token in Feng Tian Wu's possession weren't obtained by relying on true strength, and they were instead obtained through irregular means.

Of course, there were also some people that knew Duan Ling Tian and Zi Shang, and they knew that Duan Ling Tian and Zi Shang had absolutely not relied on irregular means to obtain the number tokens in their possession.

After Zi Shan, the possessor of the number 2 token, left the arena, the possessor of the number 3 token, Qi Feng, entered the arena.

Since he possessed the authority of the number 3 token, Qi Feng would naturally use it, and he directly chose the possessor of the number 49 token.

His opponent admitted defeat.

After that, the possessor of the number 4 token, Qin Kong, entered the arena, and his opponent admitted defeat as well.

The possessor of the number 5 token, Ta Mu, and the possessor of the number 6 token, Lu Yong, ascended the arena successively, and their opponents didn't have the courage to fight them as well.

Subsequently, it was the turn of the possessor of the number 7 token, Feng Tian Wu.

Feng Tian Wu flew out and chose the possessor of the number 45 token, a tall and robust young man that was almost middle aged and had disheveled hair that hung loosely on his shoulders.

The young man was an entire two meters tall, and he was like a titan when standing before Feng Tian Wu.

"Little girl, your appearance isn't bad... But unfortunately, you obtained the number 7 token in your possession by irregular means, so you're bound to not be a match for me! Hand over the number 7 token and admit defeat." The young man that was like a titan spoke in a deep voice. "Otherwise, don't force me to ruthlessly destroy a flower!"

"Haha... Big guy, you have to be gentle. She's only a 25 year old little girl." Someone couldn't help but laugh.

For a time, many people laughed along with them.

All of these people felt that Feng Tian Wu didn't possess much strength.

"If you want the number 7 token, come take it yourself." Feng Tian Wu's expression remained unchanged when facing the young man's arrogance, and she stood there in midair as her red robes fluttered without the wind, causing her to seem to have transformed into a ball of blazing flames.

"Young girl, you really aren't sensible! Since it's like this, then let

me properly teach you a lesson about how to act." The corners of the young man's mouth was suffused with an evil smile. In the next moment, the tall and robust figure flashed out, and seemed to be heavy yet it didn't affect his speed in the slightest.

At the same time that he flashed towards Feng Tian Wu, an enormous spiked club appeared in the young man's hands, and it flickered with Origin Energy before transforming into a ball of material flames.

Almost 60 ancient horned dragon silhouettes dashed out along with him.

Even though he looked down on Feng Tian Wu, he didn't dare be the slightest bit careless in the battles of this Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, and he utilized his full strength as soon as he struck out.

"World Suppressing Strength!" The young man roared abruptly as the spiked club that burned with scorching flames carried the strength of almost 60 ancient horned dragons as it descended down towards Feng Tian Wu's head.

At the same time that many young geniuses present cursed at the young man for not knowing how to show mercy to women when they saw this scene, they couldn't help but close their eyes as they weren't willing to see the scene of a peerless beauty being killed.

But they quickly opened their eyes and a heartfelt expression of shock appeared on their faces.

"AH!!" The reason they opened their eyes was entirely because of the young man's shrill and miserable cry.

When they opened their eyes, they saw an unforgettable scene, the red clothed young woman that stood there like a fairy of fire didn't move in the slightest, whereas the young man that smashed out with his grade four spiked club with the intention of crushing the red clothed young woman had instead been blasted flying like

an arrow that left the bow, and he emitted shrill cries and spat blood as he flew.

At this moment, not only was the spike club in the young man's hand blasted flying, even his disheveled hair was burnt into ash, and he'd become bald.

"What happened earlier?!" The young geniuses that closed their eyes because they couldn't bear to see Feng Tian Wu perishing had recovered from their shock successively, and all of them asked out at the same time.

Never had they imagined that this young woman that was merely 25 would actually defeat the young man that was like a titan.

"How formidable!"

"She heavily injured and blasted the possessor of the number 45 token flying with a single palm strike and without even using a spirit weapon."

"Her strength is at least at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage... Besides that, the flames she controlled were much more material than those controlled by the possessor of the number 45 token. It's at least a second level Intermediate Fire Concept!"

"Is she really 25 years old?"

...

Feng Tian Wu's strength drew a wave of clamor in the scene.

A young woman that was merely 25 revealing such a cultivation and Concept had caused them to feel ashamed, and they wished for nothing more than to dig a hole and hide within it.

"Unfortunately, she only attacked for a short moment, and the phenomenon of the heavens and earth hadn't even condensed into form before dispersing."

"Even though the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth

didn't condense, but I can be sure that she is a martial artist at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage or above. Moreover, she had comprehended an Intermediate Fire Concept at the second level or above!"

"A woman possesses such natural talent and ability, and it's sufficient to cause countless men to feel ashamed."

...

The sky above the entire combat arena was in a complete uproar because of Feng Tian Wu's brief attack.

"What a formidable little girl!" Even the Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort, Ning Can, couldn't help but take a few more glances at Feng Tian Wu, and in the end, his eyes were covered in killing intent.

If a genius martial artist that possessed such heaven defying natural talent and comprehension ability couldn't join their Skywolf Fort, then he would rather kill the martial artist than allow the martial artist to survive.

Once such a monstrous existence was to stand on the opposing side of the Skywolf Fort, the person would surely become a great calamity to the Skywolf Fort, and this was something he wasn't willing to see.

"Shang, if this woman passes through the third round of the selections and advanced to the fourth round of the selections... You must kill her!" Ning Can looked at Zi Shang as he spoke via voice transmission.

"Yes, Master." Zi Shang's gaze that was filled with coldness descended onto Feng Tian Wu when he heard this, and killing intent flashed into existence within his eyes.

"Ning Can wants Zi Shang to kill Tian Wu?" Duan Ling Tian's observational ability was shocking and he easily noticed the killing intent that flickered in the depths of Ning Can's gaze when he

looked at Feng Tian Wu. Moreover, he noticed Ning Can glancing at Zi Shang and the reaction Zi Shang made to this.

So he guessed Ning Can's thoughts.

"Let me see if you, Zi Shang, kill Tian Wu, or Tian Wu kills you, Zi Shang!" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a cold smile, and he had a method to deal with this in his heart.

In the battle between Feng Tian Wu and the young man that was like a titan, the young man was heavily injured with a single strike and was unable to continue fighting, so Feng Tian Wu was victorious.

Whoosh!

After a short moment, Feng Tian Wu returned to Duan Ling Tian's side.

"Tian Wu, when did you comprehend fourth level Intermediate Fire Concept?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but ask via voice transmission.

Perhaps when other people witnessed Feng Tian Wu attacking, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth hadn't condensed, so they were unable to specifically confirm Feng Tian Wu's cultivation and Concept.

But Duan Ling Tian who possessed the experience and memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor's two lifetimes was capable of discerning with a glance that the Fire Concept Feng Tian Wu exerted earlier was obviously already a fourth level Intermediate Fire Concept.

This caused Duan Ling Tian's heart to be filled with shock.

"It was also at the Illusory Crypt... I entered a short period of sudden insight during the barrier of fire, and I'd already comprehended fourth level Intermediate Fire Concept when I woke up." Feng Tian Wu wasn't surprised that the level of her Fire Concept was seen through by Duan Ling Tian.

There were too many miracles and unbelievable things on Duan Ling Tian, and she'd long since become numb to it.

In her eyes, this Big Brother Duan of hers could do what others couldn't.

"As expected of the Fire Spirit Body, it's actually so abnormal!" At the same time that Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless when he heard this, his heart was filled with shock.

He knew that the reason Feng Tian Wu was capable of obtaining various fortuitous encounters in the Illusory Crypt was entirely because of the Fire Spirit Body, and if it was another person, it would be utterly impossible for the person to obtain such benefits.

Meanwhile, the remaining three people that possessed one of the top 10 number tokens issued a challenge.

The opponents they challenged didn't even enter the arena before admitting defeat.

Subsequently, it was the possessor of the number 11 token that issued a challenge. This person was ranked before Su Li, and he was a young man that was dressed like a scholar.

The possessor of the number 41 token that was challenged by him was injured heavily as soon as he entered the arena and couldn't continue fighting.

Subsequently, it was Su Li, the possessor of the number 12 token that entered the arena, and his opponents was injured by a single sword strike of his. If it wasn't for him changing the blade of his sword to the body of his sword in time, his opponent would be dead for sure.

"Thank you for showing mercy!" Su Li's opponent was fully convinced of his loss and retreated openly.

The third round of the selections continued.

No long after, it was Zhang Shou Yong and Long Yun's turns, and

both of them obtained victory successively.

In next to no time, a round finished, and 25 young geniuses were eliminated from the 50. They were either killed, injured, crippled, or admitted defeat.

After the round, none of the possessors of the top 10 tokens were replaced, and it was sufficient to indicate that their strengths generally matched the number token in their possession.

The remaining 25 young geniuses continued to undergo the second round of challenging.

As the possessor of the number 1 token, Duan Ling Tian was once again the first to enter the arena.

After he entered the arena, Duan Ling Tian challenged the possessor of the number 25 token, a young man that possessed a savage appearance. The eyes of the young man constantly flickered with a fierce light, and it seemed as if everyone was his enemy.

At the central area of the sky above the combat arena, Duan Ling Tian and this young man with a savage appearance stood in confrontation, and the atmosphere in the surroundings went silent.

The silent atmosphere didn't last for long and was quickly replaced by clamorous noises.

"That Feng Tian Wu of the Darkhan Dynasty has proven her strength to a certain extent. Yet I wonder if Duan Ling Tian, who hasn't fought since the beginning until the end, is capable of proving his strength?"

"If he's defeated by the possessor of the number 25 token, he'd become the greatest joke of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time!"

"He's about to make a move... I truly can't wait."

...

All the people present anticipated Duan Ling Tian's battle.

Chapter 814: Top Ten, Final Chance!

"Possessor of the number 1 token, I'll tear you into pieces and replace you right away!" The young man with a savage appearance stuck out his tongue to lick his dry lips, and his ghastly eyes stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian like a dormant venomous snake.

"That will depend on if you have the ability." Duan Ling Tian's expression remained unchanged as he spoke indifferently.

Duan Ling Tian has clearly seen how the young man with a savage appearance before him, the possessor of the number 25 token had dealt with the possessor of the number 26 command token earlier.

His opponent wanted to beg for mercy, yet he forcefully choked his opponents throat and didn't allow his opponent to let a shred of sound.

In the end, the possessor of the number 26 token was torn into pieces by him with his bare hands!

His spirit weapon was a grade four spirit weapon glove, and it was worn by him on his right hand.

"You'll know soon." The ghastly eyes of the young man flashed before his figure moved, and he seemed to have transformed into a venomous serpent that had moved to attack and fiercely bit at Duan Ling Tian.

His hand that wore the glove abruptly stretched out to grab at Duan Ling Tian's head, and it was covered with flickering flames that condensed into form and seemed to have transformed into a venomous serpent's open mouth.

In the sky, almost 70 ancient horned dragon silhouettes flashed out along with him towards Duan Ling Tian, and it revealed his shocking strength.

Second level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

First level Intermediate Wind Concept!

Grade four spirit weapon!

The young man could be said to have utilized all his ability and attacked with a killer move with the intention of killing Duan Ling Tian right off the bat.

"Want to kill me?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes were filled with killing intent as his figure moved out to unhurriedly welcome the young man's attack.

In the eyes of the spectators, it seemed as if Duan Ling Tian was giving his life away.

Right when some people thought Duan Ling Tian's actions were actions that courted death, a sword appeared out of thin air in Duan Ling Tian's hand, a grade three spirit sword.

Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash!

The sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand shook as his Origin Energy combined with second level Intermediate Wind Concept transformed into an azure gale that coiled around his sword and abruptly whistled out.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Two material divine dragons and one more that hadn't completely condensed into form whistled out, and they successfully drew the gazes of everyone as soon as they appeared.

Dragons were divine beasts of legend, and no one had seen one with their own two eyes.

Of course, there were a variety of dragon totems and embroidered paintings that were passed down since ancient times, just like the golden five clawed divine dragons that was embroidered on the dragon robes worn by the Emperors of the various Dynasties.

However, lifelike divine dragons that were condensed into form

from Origin Energy were extremely rare.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

Right when the attention of most people was on the three divine dragons, an extreme flash abruptly shot out from each of the eyes of the two divine dragons that had completely condensed into form.

Four extreme flashes intercepted the young man with a speed so swift it was astounding.

Swoosh!

The first extreme flash easily penetrated the hand of the young man that grabbed towards Duan Ling Tian like the mouth of a venomous serpent, and it penetrated through the grade four glove to leave behind a bloody hole.

Blood sprayed into the sky!

Pu! Pu! Pu!

Amongst the other three extreme flashes one of them penetrated between the brows of the young man, another penetrated the young man's throat, and the final flash penetrated the young man's heart.

Not to mention emitting a shrill cry, the young man didn't even have the chance to emit a muffled groan before he lost of signs of life and was completely sent flying by momentum.

Whirlwind!

Duan Ling Tian's figure moved to intercept the corpse that still charged towards him, and then he kicked out to kick the corpse flying and plunge onto the combat arena with a thump.

In the sky, the 81 ancient horned dragon silhouettes condensed into form from the energy of the heavens and the earth gradually dispersed along with Duan Ling Tian putting away his sword.

"Second level Void Interpretation Stage!"

"Second level Intermediate Wind Concept!"

"Even though the martial skill executed by this Duan Ling Tian isn't bad, yet his strength seems to not have the qualification to possess the number 1 token, right?"

...

After they witnessed Duan Ling Tian's strength, many people couldn't refrain from voicing out with question, and they questioned Duan Ling Tian's qualification to possess the number 1 token.

Even more people firmly believed that Duan Ling Tian had obtained the number 1 token by irregular means.

Actually, Duan Ling Tian could indeed be considered to have used irregular means. Relying on the lifetime worth of memories in Inscription of the Rebirth Martial Emperor and his own Spiritual Force to temporarily deactivate the Inscription Formations in the Illusory Crypts, wasn't this irregular means?

Of course, not just anyone was capable of this.

"I was wondering how strong Duan Ling Tian would be, yet he's only so!" The possessor of the number 4 token, Qin Kong, grunted coldly as he glanced at Duan Ling Tian with disdain.

"Since he was able to obtain the number 1 token and be the first to traverse the Illusory Crypt, there's naturally something extraordinary about him... Looks like he hasn't revealed some trump cards." The possessor of the number 3 token, Qi Feng, muttered to himself.

After Duan Ling Tian, the possessor of the number 2 token, Zi Shang, entered the arena.

The person Zi Shang challenged was the possessor of the number 24 token, and even though his opponent's strength was strong, it was still inferior to him, causing his opponent to be killed instantly by the blade of wind that flashed out from his zither.

The challenges continued.

The possessors of the top 10 tokens obtained successive victories all along the way.

In next to no time, it was once again the turn of the possessor of the number 7 token, Feng Tian Wu. If it was according to the order the previous six people challenged their opponents with, then she ought to challenge the possessor of the number 19 token.

However, the possessor of the number 19 token was Long Yun, and out of respect for Saber 5, Feng Tian Wu didn't challenge him and chose the possessor of the number 18 token instead.

The possessor of the number 18 token had a cultivation at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage and had comprehended second level Void Interpretation Concept, and he could be said to be an opponent with formidable strength.

Right when everyone thought Feng Tian Wu would be in a deadlock with her opponent, her opponent was defeated overbearingly by Feng Tian Wu in a single move.

This time, Feng Tian Wu had utilized a spirit weapon, a grade three spirit whip, and just a single whip had heavily injured her opponent.

The phenomenon of the heavens and the earth hadn't even condensed into form when it dispersed, and Feng Tian Wu's exact strength was still a mystery in the eyes of most people except Duan Ling Tian.

"She's merely 25 years old, yet possesses a cultivation like this, it's truly shocking!"

"If she's able to continue maintaining a pace like this... Then it's without suspense that she'll step into the Void Transformation Stage in another 10 years!"

...

Many people were shocked by Feng Tian Wu's strength, and they couldn't help but sigh with emotion.

Feng Tian Wu caused them to have a completely new understanding of female martial artists.

"Feng Tian Wu!" The possessor of the number 9 token, the other female that had obtained one of the top 10 tokens, the Darqing Dynasty's Ye Ling looked at Feng Tian Wu with a complicated expression.

She hadn't even stepped into the Void Initiation Stage when she was Feng Tian Wu's age.

Even though she was unwilling to admit it, she knew that Feng Tian Wu's natural talent and comprehension ability was indeed stronger than her.

"But I have complete confidence in defeating her if I go against her now!" Ye Ling was filled with confidence.

"Tian Wu, you ought to have properly taught that kid a lesson for me." After Feng Tian Wu returned, Saber 5 spoke out and seemed to be feeling extremely regretful that Feng Tian Wu didn't choose to challenge Long Yun.

After Feng Tian Wu, it was the possessor of the number 8 token, the Darchu Dynasty's Ou Chen.

The person Ou Chen chose to challenge was precisely the possessor of the number 19 token, Long Yun.

Long Yun was the disciple of the Vice Master of the House of Sabers, and he'd already touched the threshold of 'Saber Unity,' but because of the gap in their cultivation and Concept, he still lost to Ou Chen.

Because of being afraid of Saber 5 who stood behind Long Yun, Ou Chen didn't attack ruthlessly.

After Long Yun returned, he stood at the side of Saber 5 with a

dejected expression. "Master, I'm sorry. I've let you down and didn't even enter the top 10."

"Hmph!" Saber 5 grunted coldly. "Once we return to the sect this time, I'll use the method of the House of Sabers to properly temper you."

As he finished speaking, a wisp of an evil smile appeared on the corners of Saber 5's mouth, and it caused Long Yun to be unable to help but shudder.

Whoosh!

After Ou Chen, it was the possessor of the number 9 token, Ye Ling, that entered the arena, and Ye Ling challenged the possessor of the number 17 token and obtained victory.

Subsequently, the possessor of the number 10 token, Li Ji, challenged the possessor of the number 16 token and obtained victory.

The possessor of the number 11 token, the young man that was dressed as a scholar challenged the possessor of the number 15 token, Zhang Shou Yong.

"Big Brother Zhang has encountered a strong opponent!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed as he muttered.

Just like Duan Ling Tian had said, Zhang Shou Yong and the possessor of the number 11 token were matched in strength for some time in their battle, and it was because of the grade three wine gourd Duan Ling Tian had personally refined for Zhang Shou Yong.

The young man that was dressed as a scholar possessed shocking strength.

In the end, Zhang Shou Yong barely defeated his opponent and replaced his opponent to obtain the number 11 token.

"Big Brother Zhang, nice!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes lit up and he

started smiling.

In next to no time, it was Su Li's turn as the possessor of the number 12 token, and he challenged the possessor of the number 14 token. Su Li struck a total of three times and easily obtained victory.

The possessor of the number 13 token obtained a bye.

"What's next?" Meanwhile, there were only 13 people remaining in the third round of the selections, and many people couldn't help but raise their heads to look at the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort.

"Now, we're about to carry out the final segment of the third round... This segment will be one where the possessors of the number 11, 12, and 13 tokens will issue a challenge successively to challenge the possessors of the top 10 tokens.

"Once one obtains victory, the person will be able to replace his opponent and obtain his opponents number token to enter into the top 10 of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties held by our Skywolf Fort!" Ning Can spoke clearly.

Instantly, the gazes of Zhang Shou Yong, Su Li, and the other possessor of the number 13 token lit up.

Firstly, it was the turn for the possessor of the number 11 token, Zhang Shou Yong, to issue a challenge.

He only had a single chance, and if he didn't succeed, then he would lose all fate with the top 10 of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

Zhang Shou Yong's gaze flashed past Duan Ling Tian and the others, and in the end, he chose the possessor of the number 7 token, Feng Tian Wu.

Amongst the possessors of the top 10 tokens, even the possessor of the number 10 token, Li Ji, was an existence at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

Only Duan Ling Tian, Zi Shang, and Feng Tian Wu were existences at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

Zhang Shou Yong knew he wasn't a match for Duan Ling Tian and Zi Shang, so he chose Feng Tian Wu.

"Big Brother Zhang has bit off more than he can chew this time." Duan Ling Tian, who knew Feng Tian Wu's true strength, couldn't help but snicker.

Chapter 815: Su Li's True Strength

"Tian Wu." Zhang Shou Yong and Feng Tian Wu stood in confrontation and he had an embarrassed expression. After all, he was bullying the young by challenging Feng Tian Wu.

"Big Brother Zhang, you don't have to worry. Feel free to fight with your full strength." Zhang Shou Yong was a good friend of Duan Ling Tian's and on account of Duan Ling Tian, Feng Tian Wu had taken Zhang Shou Yong to be a friend of hers as well, so she treated him with courtesy.

"Alright!" Zhang Shou Yong nodded, and his expression became slightly serious and he didn't dare be careless.

Even though he was a second level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist that had comprehended second level Intermediate Earth Concept, yet the strength Feng Tian Wu revealed earlier wasn't inferior to him.

It was even to the extent Feng Tian Wu's strength might be slightly stronger than him.

"Tian Wu, watch out!" Zhang Shou Yong shouted out explosively as he struck out swiftly by raising up his wine gourd and smashing it out.

The wine gourd floated in midair and was covered in a layer of material Earth Concept before it descended down onto Feng Tian Wu like a mountain pressing down onto her.

Bang!

An enormous bang shook the heavens, and a terrifying explosion shook the ear drums of everyone present.

At the same time, phenomenon of the heavens and the earth arose suddenly in the sky above Zhang Shou Yong and condensed into 81 lifelike ancient horned dragon silhouettes that coiled down from the sky.

Zhang Shou Yong's wine gourd descended with a crash, and even if the wine gourd that contained the strength of 81 ancient horned dragons smashed onto a mount, the mountain would probably be shattered into pieces.

Yet now, the wine gourd was smashing down onto Feng Tian Wu, and once it struck its target, even ten Feng Tian Wu's might not be able to survive.

For a time, many people couldn't help but break out in cold sweat for Feng Tian Wu.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he watched this scene, and he seemed to not be worried in the slightest.

Whoosh!

Feng Tian Wu's expression remained unchanged when facing Zhang Shou Yong's wine gourd that smashed down towards her, and a whip appeared out of thin air in her hand. It was precisely the grade three spirit whip Duan Ling Tian had refined for her.

Subsequently, Feng Tian Wu's entire body seemed to have transformed into a ball of flames that shot into the sky.

She actually charged towards the wine gourd that was plunging down!

Feng Tian Wu's figure flashed like a strand of flames as a layer of material flames swiftly coiled on the grade three spirit whip in her hand, and then she abruptly swung it out towards the wine gourd.

Swoosh!

The whip tore through the sky like a python swinging its tail, and it contained an extremely terrifying strength as it fiercely descended onto the wine gourd.

Bang!

An enormous bang sounded out and tore through the sky, causing the airflow in the sky to flash and emit howls of the wind.

Subsequently, under the gazes of everyone present, the material Earth Concept at the bottom of the wine gourd was actually split open by this whip, and its speed of descent slowed down.

Swoosh!

Feng Tian Wu's hand shook, and the grade three spirit whip was swiftly retracted.

Swish!

In the next moment, the grade three spirit whip that was retracted was swung out fiercely once more, and it was like a flaming serpent that shot out swiftly.

Bang!

Another enormous bang sounded out. This time, the wine gourd was actually blasted flying, and the material Earth Concept on its surface shattered completely.

"AH!" Zhang Shou Yong who moved the wine gourd with Origin Energy instantly suffered a backlash from his Origin Energy, causing his face to pale as he spat out a mouthful of blood that was like an arrow of blood.

"Fourth... Fourth level Intermediate Fire Concept!" As he looked at the entire 20 more extra ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the sky above Feng Tian Wu, Zhang Shou Yong raised his hand to put away the wine gourd while he laughed bitterly.

If he knew of Feng Tian Wu's true strength earlier, he would absolutely not overestimate his ability and challenge Feng Tian Wu.

His cultivation and spirit weapon were similar in strength to Feng Tian Wu. He originally thought their Concepts were similar as well, and this was the reason he challenged Feng Tian Wu.

Never had he imagined that not only was Feng Tian Wu's Concept far stronger than him, it was even to the extent of being

stronger by an entire 20 ancient horned dragons!

This gap was like a chasm that was impossible to surmount.

"I admit defeat." Zhang Shou Yong spoke out slightly bitterly.

"Big Brother Zhang, it was a good fight." Feng Tian Wu smiled lightly before returning to Duan Ling Tian's side.

"When Feng Tian Wu fought earlier, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth hadn't condensed into form yet... This time, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth had finally condensed into form, but never had I imagined that she has actually comprehended fourth level Intermediate Fire Concept!"

"At the mere age of 25, her cultivation is at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage, and she has comprehended fourth level Intermediate Concept. Feng Tian Wu is simply a monster!"

"Has a monster like this ever appeared in the history of the ten Dynasties?"

"Not to mention the ten Dynasties, a monster like her is probably extremely rare even in the Foreign Lands... It's only because she was born in the Darkhan Dynasty, and god knows how terrifying she would be if she was born in the Foreign Lands."

...

For a time, the entire sky above the combat arena was in a complete uproar, and Feng Tian Wu had become the center of attention.

Such natural talent and comprehension ability could be called heaven defying!

"She has actually comprehended fourth level Fire Concept?!" Ye Ling's pupils constricted. Now even she didn't dare say she could defeat Feng Tian Wu for sure.

"Tian Wu, when... When did you comprehend fourth level Intermediate Fire Concept?" After Feng Tian Wu returned, Feng

Wu Dao looked at her and with a dumbstruck expression.

On the other hand, the nearby Saber 5 and Sword 13 weren't any much better. Even though they knew that Feng Tian Wu was a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body, and besides possessing a shocking natural talent in the Martial Dao, she also possessed unique comprehension towards Fire Concept.

Yet never had they imagined that Feng Tian Wu had actually comprehended fourth level Intermediate Fire Concept, and this level of comprehension ability had already left her natural talent far behind.

"I comprehended it in the Illusory Crypt yesterday," said Feng Tian Wu.

"Ling Tian, you knew already?" Feng Wu Dao noticed that Duan Ling Tian's expression was calm since the beginning until the end, and he faintly realized this.

Duan Ling Tian nodded with a light smile.

Feng Wu Dao sighed when he saw this. "They say that women side with their husbands, looks like it really is so... You haven't even been married off. If you have been married off, then I, this father of yours, will be unnecessary."

"Father, what're you talking about? It was Big Brother Duan that perceived it himself, it wasn't me who told him." At the same time that Feng Tian Wu was slightly speechless, her beautiful face was tainted with a wisp of bright red and seemed like a shy bud that was about to bloom.

"Continue." Ning Can's voice descended from the heavens and caused the attention of everyone to move from Feng Tian Wu.

Zhang Shou Yong had failed in his challenge.

Presently, only Su Li who was the possessor of the number 12 token and the possessor of the number 13 token that remained, and so long as they succeeded in their challenge, they would be able to

ranked in the top ten.

Su Li flew out, and his gaze locked onto the possessor of the number 10 token, the Dartang Dynasty's Li Ji, at the first possible moment.

"I challenge the possessor of the number 10 token!" Su Li challenged.

Instantly, Li Ji flew out to stand in confrontation with Su Li, and then he revealed an expression of disdain. "A mere second level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist like you isn't a match for me."

"We'll only know after I try." Su Li spoke with a calm expression as a grade three spirit sword appeared out of thin air in his hand, and then a peerlessly sharp aura rose on the sword. It was Sword Concept.

"Second level of the Void Interpretation Stage and second level Intermediate Sword Concept. Your strength isn't bad... But unfortunately, my cultivation is a level higher than you, so I'm bound to surpass you!" Li Ji spoke with narrowed eyes, and his words contained thorough understanding of Su Li's strength.

But in next to no time, his eyes narrowed and then abruptly stared wide open as he revealed an expression of disbelief, and it was as if he'd seen something that caused shock in him.

At this moment, 40 ancient horned dragon silhouettes had appeared out of thin air above Su Li.

This was under the precondition that Su Li hadn't utilized Origin Energy, and he'd revealed the strength contained in his Sword Concept.

"Third level Intermediate Sword Concept... You just comprehended it?" Li Ji gasped and asked with slight astonishment.

"Make a move." Su Li spoke indifferently as the three foot long

blade in his hand shook and Origin Energy poured into it.

Instantly, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth in the sky underwent a change.

Another 30 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared at the side of the 40 ancient horned dragon silhouettes, and then another 20 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared.

90 ancient horned dragon silhouettes accumulated strength while waiting to be deployed at any time to fight alongside Su Li.

"Hmph! You think you're a match for me with just that?" Li Ji laughed with ridicule, and then grunted coldly. "Even if my Concept is inferior to yours, but my cultivation surpasses you, and coupled with the amplification of a grade three spirit weapon, my strength still far surpasses yours!"

As soon as he finished speaking, a seven foot long spear appeared in Li Ji's hand, and Origin Energy flashed on the spear before transforming into a layer of material Earth Concept.

Whoosh!

The phenomenon of the heavens and the earth arose abruptly in the sky.

30 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared first, and then another 40 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared before another 27 ancient horned dragon silhouettes condensed into form.

Li Ji had a cultivation at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage, had comprehended second level Intermediate Earth Concept, and possessed a grade three spirit spear. His entire strength was comparable to the strength of 97 ancient horned dragons!

Compared to Su Li, he was stronger by seven ancient horned dragon's worth of strength.

All of this didn't stop there, and with a strand of light azure colored energy appearing on the seven foot long spear in Li Ji's hand, another three ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared in the sky above him.

Third level Elementary Wind Concept!

The strongest strength Li Ji possessed at this moment was comparable to the strength of 100 ancient horned dragons!

"I'll let you know that a difference of the strength of 10 ancient horned dragons is sufficient to allow me to completely crush you!" Li Ji shouted out with a light voice as he flew out, and the seven foot long spear in his hand flashed out like a wyrm leaving its lair and approached menacingly while giving rise to waves of ear piercing explosions of the air.

Swoosh!

The heavens shook everywhere the spear pointed at.

When this spear flashed out, it seemed to be even be able to pierce a hole through the sky, let alone a person's body.

"Is the strength of 100 ancient horned dragons very strong?" Su Li moved up unhurriedly to intercept the strike, and his hands clenched his sword tightly as he abruptly raised it above his head.

Instantly, the Origin Energy on Su Li's body skyrocketed and enveloped him and his sword, and he seemed to have transformed into an enormous sword that was accumulating strength while waiting to strike out.

After the enormous sword appeared, a tremendous change occurred suddenly on the outward appearance of the milky white Origin Energy.

In the blink of an eye, it transformed into rippling green waves that pulsated ceaselessly.

"Material Water Concept! Su Li has actually been concealing his

strength since the beginning?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze raised as he revealed an astonished expression.

Swish!

Practically at the exact same time, Su Li and his sword formed into an aqua blue colored enormous sword that soared across the sky and pierced out swiftly towards Li Ji.

Chapter 816: Artic Withersword

In this instant, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth in the sky underwent a tremendous change.

Another 20 lifelike ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared at the side of the 90 ancient horned dragons, and their imposing manners shot into the sky like a rainbow.

First level Intermediate Water Concept.

The enormous sword soared through the sky while containing the strength of 110 ancient horned dragons!

"Is the strength of 100 ancient horned dragons very strong?" At this moment, it wasn't just the expression of Li Ji, the concerned party, that went grim as the words Su Li spoke earlier reverberated in his ears, even the surrounding crowd of people couldn't help but recall what Su Li said earlier.

Never had anyone imagined that Su Li had actually been concealing his strength in the beginning, and the strongest might he was capable of exerting was comparable to the strength of 110 ancient horned dragons.

Before the strength of 110 ancient horned dragons, the strength of 100 ancient horned dragons was nothing indeed.

Sword Unity!

The enormous sword fiercely collided with the seven foot long spear in Li Ji's hand, causing the spear to tremble and Li Ji's palm to split open, and fresh blood sprayed out as his countenance turned ghastly pale.

"AH!" Li Ji opened his mouth with difficulty, and then he spat out a dazzling and resplendent mouthful of blood.

At the same time that he spat out this mouthful of blood, the enormous sword soared through the sky towards him once more!

Bang!

This sword strike blasted the spear in Li Ji's hand flying, and then the terrifying force descended down onto his body, causing him to fly out like an arrow that left the bow and be in an extremely sorry state.

When he stood stably once more, his body was already on the verge of collapse, and he didn't have the strength continue battling Su Li.

"You...have won." The ghastly pale Li Ji repeatedly coughed a few times, and a mouthful of fresh blood would spray out of his mouth every single time. Obviously, he'd suffered a heavy injury.

Li Ji stared fixedly at the enormous sword that stopped in the distance, and the jade wave like outward appearance of the enormous sword and the fierce aura emitted by it brought extremely great pressure to him.

He knew clearly in his heart that his opponent had shown mercy earlier.

If his opponent didn't retract his strength in time, then he would have already been annihilated by the enormous sword that soared through the sky.

Whoosh!

After Li Ji admitted defeat the enormous sword that was condensed into form from material Water Concept and Sword Concept combined with Origin Energy vanished, and Su Li's proud figure appeared.

"He's comprehended two types of Intermediate Concept... This possessor of the number 12 token seems to be a member of the Darkhan Dynasty!"

"Someone in the top 10 has been replaced, and the person that's replacing him is a member of the Darkhan Dynasty... From now onwards, members of the Darkhan Dynasty have occupied four

spots in the top 10."

"The Darkhan Dynasty is going about to go against what's normal!"

...

At the same time that many people sighed with emotion, they couldn't help but gasp.

The Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was the stage for the young geniuses of the ten Dynasties, yet the Darkhan Dynasty had occupied four of the top 10 positions.

Even if the remaining possessor of the number 13 token was successful in his challenge of one of the young geniuses of the Darkhan Dynasty, there would still be three people from the Darkhan Dynasty that were ranking in the top 10.

"This fellow Su Li really concealed his strength deeply." Duan Ling Tian shook his head lightly. It was the first time he'd seen Su Li execute Water Concept, and it was even a Void Interpretation Concept. Even though it was inferior to his Sword Concept, yet it wasn't much inferior.

"There's something I'm extremely curious about." Suddenly, Li Ji who'd just consumed a medicinal pill and recuperated his injuries looked at Su Li and took a deep breath before asking. "Since your full strength is comparable to the strength of 110 ancient horned dragons... Why did you spend so much time to come out from the Illusory Crypt and only obtained the number 12 token?"

The question Li Ji asked was also the question most of the people including Duan Ling Tian wanted to ask.

For a time, all of them looked curiously at Su Li as they wanted to know Su Li's answer.

"I wanted to try and see which token I would be able to obtain while not utilizing Water Concept." Su Li replied indifferently before flying off to return to the side of Sword 13 in short moment,

and then he stood there silently.

Su Li's reply caused the corners of Li Ji's mouth to be unable to refrain from twitching.

If it was any other person, the person would have probably utilized all his ability in the Illusory Crypt, yet this Su Li had actually concealed his strength.

"Willful!" For a time, most people present couldn't help but arouse the same thought in their hearts.

Su Li's actions couldn't be said to not be willful, but he had the ability to be willful!

"Hahahaha..." The Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor was stunned for a moment before laughing with delight, and his laughter was arrogant and willful.

Four of the ten young geniuses from his Darkhan Dynasty had made their way into the top 10 of the martial competition, and he felt proud as the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty.

"Number 13." Ning Can glanced indifferently at the possessor of the number 13 token.

Instantly, the possessor of the number 13 token flew out.

The possessor of the number 13 token had good luck earlier and obtained a bye, and it was an emotionless young man in plain clothes and a pair of ordinary eyes that occasionally flashed with a strand of a fierce and bright light.

"Possessor of the number 1 token!" After the young man in plain clothes made an appearance, he targeted Duan Ling Tian directly. Obviously, he was like most people and questioned the accuracy of the number one token in Duan Ling Tian's possession.

Even though Duan Ling Tian was shocked, he wasn't surprised that he was challenged, and he directly flew out to stand in confrontation with the young man in plain clothes.

With a raise of his hand, a sword appeared in the hands of the young man in plain clothes, and it was a crimson red sword.

"Grade three spirit sword!" With a single glance, Duan Ling Tian discerned that the sword in the possession of the young man in plain clothes was a grade three spirit sword, and the young man in plain clothes was a sword cultivator just like Su Li.

Kill!

The young man in plain clothes attacked without the slightest indication and took the initiative to attack to seize the advantage, and he seemed to have transformed into a sharp arrow that was shot out from a heavy bow and had locked onto Duan Ling Tian.

Swish!

The coldness of the arriving sword seemed to be able to make everything wither as it swept through everything.

Artic Withersword!

Duan Ling Tian's pupils couldn't help but constrict as soon as the young man attacked, and it was no other reason than because of this sword skill utilized by the young man in plain clothes.

The Artic Withersword, a low grade Heaven Rank sword skill. Once cultivated, it was able to allow the fierce Sword Concept to develop an extremely cold qi, and it was a cold qi that wasn't ice yet seemed like ice.

Everything withered in the wake of the sword, and it obtained its name because of this.

This sword skill was the first Heaven Rank martial skill the Rebirth Martial Emperor had encountered in his first lifetime, and the Rebirth Martial Emperor had once relied on this sword skill during his youth to become the number one expert in the younger generation of an area in the Foreign Lands.

Even though he rarely utilized this sword skill later on, the

Rebirth Martial Emperor had never forgotten this sword skill that had an extraordinary meaning to him.

When the young man in plain clothes attacked 90 ancient horned dragon silhouettes and a few thousand ancient mammoth silhouettes charged over along with him. They caused the airflow in the air to flow to shake as waves of violent winds were arouse, and it blew onto the robes of all the people in the sky above the combat arena to the point of fluttering in the wind.

However, at this moment, no one was paying attention to this.

Besides the group of people who knew of Duan Ling Tian's ability, the remaining people stared with concentration at the young man in plain clothes.

All of them were curious about if the young man was really able to defeat Duan Ling Tian, and then replace Duan Ling Tian and seize over the number 1 token.

"Perhaps... I can try it." Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself when facing the attack of the young man, and he made a brave decision.

In the next moment, a sword appeared out of thin air in Duan Ling Tian's hand, a grade three spirit sword.

"Then I'll try if the Artic Withersword that's driven by Sword Concept that has developed cold qi or the Artic Withersword driven by Wind Concept is stronger!" Duan Ling Tian muttered before his gaze abruptly went fierce and shot directly at the young man.

Swish!

Duan Ling Tian's figure moved as the sword in his hand shook, and then he struck out instantly to intercept the sword in the hands of the young man that emitted a cold and withering aura.

Artic Withersword!

A similar sword skill was easily executed in Duan Ling Tian's hands.

So long as it was someone with a discerning gaze, they would be able to easily discern that the sword skill Duan Ling Tian executed now was even stronger than the sword skill the young man in plain clothes executed, and it suppressed the young man's sword skill in terms of stage!

The sword and Sword Concept of the young man was suffused with icy coldness, and they contained a dense withering aura that seemed to be able to make everything wither.

The icy coldness of Duan Ling Tian's sword and Wind Concept was even colder, and the withering aura had completely suppressed the withering aura contained within the sword in the young man's hand.

At the same time that Duan Ling Tian struck out, 91 ancient horned dragon silhouettes dashed out with him in the sky above.

The strength of this strike of Duan Ling Tian's was only stronger by the strength of a few thousand ancient mammoths when compared to the strength on the young man's sword.

This little gap in strength could practically be overlooked.

However, the icy coldness and withering aura contained within the Wind Concept on Duan Ling Tian's sword easily crushed the sword in the young man's hand that it moved to intercept! And it utterly crushed the young man's attack!

In just a single strike, the sword in the young man's hand was sent flying, and his entire body was blasted flying by an enormous force.

At the same time, his hand that held his sword underwent a tremendous change. His young and strong hand started to dry up and seemed to instantly be like the hand of an old man that was already halfway in his grave, extremely aged.

The withered hand effused out traces of a withering aura, and this aura was still ceaselessly moving up the young man's arm.

After a short moment, half the arm of the young man had been coiled by the withering aura, and it seemed to have transformed into withered wood.

If this continued on, it probably wouldn't be too long before his entire arm would be crippled, and it was even to the extent it could possibly spread to his entire body, causing him to become a piece of withered wood that didn't have the slightest signs of life.

Swish!

Right when the young man gritted his teeth and waged war with himself as he hesitated on whether to cripple this hand of his, a sword howl that sounded out briefly assaulted him, and it caused the young man to go pale.

Hiss!

The sword light flashed past and the young man's completely withered part of his arm that seemed to have transformed into rotten wood was severed.

The person that struck out was precisely Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian made the decision for the young man.

"Thank you." A wisp of bitterness suffused the corners of the young man's mouth. Even though the person before him had defeated him and had even severed half his arm, yet not only did he not arouse resentment in his heart, he was instead grateful to his opponent.

He knew that if it wasn't for his opponent making a move resolutely, his entire arm would be crippled.

"Your cultivation of the Artic Withersword isn't bad. It won't be long before you'll surely be able to breakthrough and attain the Mastery Stage!" Duan Ling Tian stood on the spot as he spoke

slowly, and he possessed the bearing of someone who was capable of giving guidance to everyone in the world.

The young man in plain clothes took a deep breath before he asked. "I want to know if your Artic Withersword has already attained the Mastery Stage?"

"No." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

Right when the young man was stunned, Duan Ling Tian had already flown off to leave, and at the same time, a clear voice had already entered into the young man's ears. "What I executed earlier was the Artic Withersword at the Perfection Stage!"

Chapter 817: Baldy? Monk?

Perfection Stage?!

The young man's pupils constricted as he revealed an expression of disbelief.

After all, even the senior that passed down the Artic Withersword to him had only cultivated it to the Mastery Stage, whereas, this young man that was only 28 years old actually said that he'd already cultivated the Artic Withersword to the Perfection Stage?

"When his sword struck, the aura of withering extremely easy entered into the sword in my hand before instantly making its way into my hand... Perhaps he has really cultivated the Artic Withersword to the Perfection Stage!" The young man took a deep breath before leaving.

The surrounding spectators in the sky above the combat arena were in an uproar.

"I'd once heard of the Artic Withersword... It's an extremely formidable low grade Heaven Rank sword skill. Once one is swept by the unique withering aura within it, one's entire life would wither before transforming into a piece of rotten flesh!"

"Duan Ling Tian has actually cultivated the Artic Withersword to the Perfection Stage, it's truly unbelievable!"

"Yes, even if it's only a low grade Heaven Rank sword skill, it's practically impossible to cultivate it to the Perfection Stage without a few tens of years of bitter cultivation... Duan Ling Tian's natural talent in martial skills can be said to be heaven defying!"

...

Everyone exclaimed successively with admiration, and all of them were shocked by Duan Ling Tian's attainments in the Artic Withersword.

Only Duan Ling Tian knew that the reason he was capable of executing the Artic Withersword at the Perfection Stage was because during the two lifetimes the Rebirth Martial Emperor had experienced, he'd seriously studied this sword skill.

It was precisely because of this that Duan Ling Tian who'd fused with the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor could be said to be extremely skillful in the execution of the Artic Withersword, and it was extremely easy.

If it was any other martial skill, Duan Ling Tian might not be able to achieve this.

"Big Brother Duan, you actually know the same sword skill as him." After Duan Ling Tian returned to her side, Feng Tian Wu spoke out in astonishment.

"Duan Ling Tian, how long have you cultivated this sword skill for?" Sword 13 asked with a serious expression, and his eyes flickered with a bright light as if the person before him wasn't a man, but a rare treasure.

"Master, Duan Ling Tian hadn't comprehended Void Interpretation Concept one year ago." Duan Ling Tian hadn't opened his mouth when Su Li had already spoken.

A Heaven Rank martial skill required Void Interpretation Concept before it could be successfully executed, and this was an iron law that had been passed down in Cloud Continent since ancient times.

"He cultivated a Heaven Rank sword skill to the Perfection Stage in less than a year?" Saber 5 exclaimed in a low voice, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian as if he was looking at a monster.

It wasn't only him, even Feng Wu Dao and Long Yun who'd always been in conflict with Duan Ling Tian used similar gazes to look at Duan Ling Tian.

This comprehension ability was already unable to be described

with the word 'freak,' and it was simply monstrous. Moreover, he was a monster that could disregard convention!

"You're simply born to be a sword cultivator!" Sword 13 sighed.

Saber 5's eyes went completely red with envy when he heard Sword 13.

Even though he'd known since long ago that even if Duan Ling Tian joined the Blade Sect, Duan Ling Tian would surely enter the House of Swords.

Yet now, after he witnessed Duan Ling Tian's comprehension ability, he couldn't help but feel envious, as compared to Duan Ling Tian, the other geniuses were simply trash!

He looked at Duan Ling Tian, and then looked at his own disciple.

Slap!

Saber 5 became more irritate the more he thought about it, and he smacked Long Yun on the back of the head before he berated. "Trash! You piece of trash!"

Long Yun shrunk to the side with a feeling of grievance. "What did I do? I was just standing there quietly, yet suffered a slap."

Duan Ling Tian and the others couldn't help but burst into laughter when they saw Saber 5's actions.

"The third round of the selections has ended. The fourth and final round of the selections will be carried out tomorrow at the same time... At that time, the specific rankings of the top ten will be decided upon!" Ning Can withdrew his cold and fierce gaze that had descended onto Duan Ling Tian before sweeping his surroundings with his gaze and speaking in a clear voice.

As soon as he finished speaking, he brought Zi Shang along and left.

Feng Wei brought Lu Yong along to follow closely behind him.

As for the other people, they dispersed after taking another look at Duan Ling Tian.

During these past two days, the person that was the biggest focus of attention was undoubtedly Duan Ling Tian. He first obtained the number 1 token in the second round of the selections, then he even revealed a comprehension in martial skills that caused everyone to be shocked.

Duan Ling Tian disregarded the fact that he'd become the center of everyone's discussions, and he seemed to be accustomed to it.

The second day arrived.

All the representatives and young geniuses of the ten Dynasties including Duan Ling Tian had arrived at the sky above the combat arena at dawn, and they waited for the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort to make an appearance.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

After a short moment, Ning Can and Feng Wei made an appearance with Zi Shang and Lu Yong following closely behind them to arrive in the sky above the combat arena.

"The fourth and final round of the selections in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasty's will be held today." Ning Can swept the surroundings with his gaze as he spoke with a clear voice.

"According to their ranking, the young geniuses that're ranked in the top 10 are able to obtain different rewards given by our Skywolf Fort... So I hope that the ten young geniuses can do their best!" Ning Can continued.

Instantly, the gazes of the ten young geniuses, including Duan Ling Tian, lit up.

Presumably, the rewards of the Skywolf Fort wouldn't be anything ordinary.

"After the martial competition comes to an end today, the representatives of the ten Dynasties present here will similarly be able to obtain rewards given by our Skywolf Fort... Of course, their rewards are completely different." Ning Can continued.

The representatives of the various Dynasties had expressions of anticipation when they heard this.

Especially the Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty, he smiled to the point his eyes narrowed. Four members of the Darkhan Dynasty had entered into the top 10 of the martial competition this time, so the reward of the Darkhan Dynasty would presumably be the most abundant.

"The rules of the fourth round of the selections is still one which required the possessor of the number 1 token to issue a challenge, and the possessor of the number 1 token can challenge anyone from the possessor of the number 2 token and above...and so on and so forth. The possessor of the number 10 token doesn't have the power to issue a challenge and can only be challenged."

"Once a challenge fails, the tokens of the challenger and the challenged will be exchanged... This will go on until no one wants to challenge or accept a challenge, then the specific rankings of the top 10 will be according to the number token in their possession." Ning Can said slowly, "Besides that, when someone who'd just undergone a battle was challenged once more right away, he can use resting as a reason to refuse!"

Duan Ling Tian's brows raised as he looked at the number 1 token in his hand, and he revealed a brilliant smile on his face.

Looks like this number 1 token is of great use in the fourth round of the selections.

No one was capable of issuing a challenge towards the person that possessed the number 1 token, and the possessor of the number one token could only challenge another.

Of course, Duan Ling Tian knew clearly as well that if he wanted to obtain first in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, then he must always keep this number 1 token in his possession.

In other words, he had to challenge the other nine people and win nine times successively before being able to obtain the first in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties!

"Is there anything you don't understand?" Ning Can swept his gaze around, and then his eyes squinted as he spoke in a low voice.

All the young geniuses shook their heads in unison.

Presently, besides Duan Ling Tian and the other young geniuses that had obtained the qualifications to participate in the fourth round of the selections, the young geniuses that were eliminated and survived from yesterday were present as well.

But they didn't have the chance of entering the arena today, and they could only act as spectators to witness the competition between the possessors of the top 10 tokens.

"Since it's like this, I announce..." Ning Can was just about to announce that the fourth round of the selections would begin when he suddenly seemed to have noticed something, and his voice stopped abruptly.

Subsequently, he suddenly raised his head to look high above in the sky, and his gaze went slightly cold as he shouted out in a grim voice. "Who is it that actually dares to trespass in my Skywolf Fort!!?"

Feng Wei had raised his head along with Ning Can, and he stared high up into the sky with a cold and fierce gaze.

Early on before Ning Can had raised his head, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Sword 13 and Saber 5 had already raised their heads to look into the sky, and he'd followed along with them to look up.

"Buddha be praised... Vice Fort Master Ning, this humble monk has been impolite." Right when everyone in the sky above the

combat arena raised their heads to look into the horizon, a bald middle aged man that wore a large and red vestment suddenly walked out from behind the clouds and mist in the horizon.

There were six dots on the head of the bald middle aged man.

"This is...a monk?!" Duan Ling Tian was stunned as he looked at the bald middle aged man before him.

The appearance of this bald middle aged man was too familiar to him, as didn't the monks from the earth of his previous life who abstained from meat and chanted with prayers possess an appearance like this?

At this instant, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but arouse a feeling of intimacy, and it was for nothing else but the monk that had appeared before his eyes.

"So there are monks in this world as well... Right, when Senior protected me from Feng Wei and Dongguo Lei, he seemed to have mentioned baldies to Feng Wei. Could it be that he was speaking about monks?" For a time, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but recall the scenes when Dongguo Lei and Feng Wei had come looking for him, and he clearly remembered what Sword 13 had said to Feng Wei that day.

"According to my knowledge besides our Blade Sect, those baldies know as well..." This was what Sword 13 had said.

At that time, Duan Ling Tian hadn't connected the baldies Sword 13 spoke of with monks.

Of course, this was because of Duan Ling Tian's preconceived perception.

If it was in the earth of his previous life and someone mentioned baldies in front of him, he would think of monks at the first possible moment.

But on Cloud Continent of his current lifetime, he'd never seen a monk in the past, and he'd never even heard of the existence of

monks.

At this moment, as he looked at the bald middle aged man in a vestment, Duan Ling Tian realized that it turned out that monks existed in this world.

Moreover, they weren't ordinary monks.

"Baldy Hui Ming, you really came at the right time... Aren't you going to make those two baldies behind you make an appearance?" Sword 13 looked at the middle aged monk that had just moved out from behind the clouds and mist and spoke indifferently.

"Vice Sect Master Sword, this humble monk is honored." Hui Ming wasn't angry when being insulted as a baldy by Sword 13, and he pressed his palms together before bowing, then his figure moved to descend down.

At the same time, another middle aged monk and a young monk appeared behind him and followed closely behind him.

For a time, three monks had become the center of all attention.

Chapter 818: Flame Young Master, Zhang Yan! 100%

"Who're they? Their clothes are really weird."

"I've never seen people like this. Not only have they balded their heads, they even made so many scars on their heads... They really have nothing better to do!"

"They called themselves lowly monks? Besides that, what does 'Buddha be praised' mean?"

...

The representatives and young geniuses of the various Dynasties discussed animatedly.

They'd never seen people that were dressed like this.

Of course, only the representatives of the various Dynasties that knit their brows tightly as they seemed to have recalled something, and they cried out in low voices.

"I heard everyone within some formidable sects of the Foreign Lands are bald, and they have dotted scars on their heads... They abstain from lust and meat, concentrating on the Martial Dao, causing their martial prowess to be utterly profound!"

"Right! I've heard of them as well... Supposedly, they were called Divine Monks by the ordinary people of the Foreign lands, but the martial artists of the Foreign Lands normally address them as monks."

"I never imagined that monks really exist... I wonder if they really abstain from lust and meat!? Just thinking about days without the pleasure of women and meat causes me to feel extremely unwell."

...

The voices of the representatives of the various Dynasties entered clearly into the ears of the others.

Monks?

Abstain from lust and meat?

Besides Duan Ling Tian, all the representatives and young geniuses of the ten Dynasties were dumbstruck.

"There are actually people like this that abstain from lust and meat while concentrating in the Martial Dao? If they're unable to become experts, then it would be truly unjust!"

"I wouldn't want to be an expert like this even if I could!"

"Everyone has their own aspirations, and what everyone wants is naturally completely different."

...

For a time, the scene went into an uproar because of the arrival of the three monks.

As he looked at the three monks, Duan Ling Tian couldn't refrain the curiosity in his heart, and his Spiritual Force swept out and touched the young monk at the first possible moment because he was the weakest.

The young monk was around the age of 35, with a handsome appearance and calm gaze, and he seemed to be weighed down by age, as if he'd already seen through the world itself.

"Sixth... Sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage?" After he detected the cultivation of the young monk, Duan Ling Tian's pupils couldn't help but constrict as never had he imagined that this young monk who was at a similar age to most of the young geniuses of the ten Dynasties was actually an existence at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

This was truly unbelievable!

"Where did these monks come from? A young monk is already so

strong, wouldn't these two middle aged monks be..." Duan Ling Tian hadn't finished thinking when his Spiritual Force that flashed towards the monk in the lead, Hui Ming, had stopped suddenly, and then it seemed to have sank into the ocean and vanished without a trace.

"Little Benefactor, you possess such attainments in Spiritual Force at such a young age, it's truly shocking." At the same time, a voice sounded out by Duan Ling Tian's ears, and it was the voice of Hui Ming.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but take a deep breath, and his eyes were filled with fear.

He knew that this Hui Ming ought to be an expert of the same level as Ning Can and Sword 13, and he was an existence at the seventh level of the Void Transformation Stage or above as well.

Moreover, there was surely a colossus that was on par with the Skywolf Fort and Blade Sect behind Hui Ming.

Hui Ming glanced amiably at Duan Ling Tian before looking at Saber 5. "Vice Sect Master Saber, long time no see. Have you been well?"

"Of course I'm more well than you, baldy." Saber 5 grunted, and he seemed to dislike Hui Ming extremely.

Hui Ming didn't get angry and looked at Feng Wei before he greeted. "Vice Fort Master Feng, this humble monk is honored."

"Hui Ming, Hui Jing, take that little baldy and leave quickly... Our Skywolf Fort doesn't welcome you!" Feng Wei spoke with a low voice. At the same time, he looked towards the distant Sword 13 and seemed to be reminding Sword 13 about something.

"Baldy Hui Ming, we know clearly about your intentions in coming here... But my Blade Sect has already come to an agreement with the Skywolf Fort, and your Empyrean Temple is probably unable to join in and have a share." Sword 13 looked at

Hui Jing and spoke slowly.

His voice wasn't loud, yet it carried an indisputable tone.

"Vice Sect Master Sword, since I've made an appearance, then I naturally have the confidence to interfere." Hui Ming smiled indifferently, and his emotionless face faintly contained slight confidence.

No matter if it was the Skywolf Fort's Ning Can and Feng Wei, or the Blade Sect's Sword 13 and Saber 5, their expressions instantly went grim when they heard Hui Ming's words.

At the same time, they raised their heads in unison to look high up into the sky.

"Since you've come, then why conceal yourself?!" Ning Can spoke in a sonorous voice.

Practically at the instant Ning Can finished speaking, a middle aged man in simple clothes flashed out from behind the clouds and mist in the horizon to appear before everyone.

The middle aged man had an ordinary appearance, yet he faintly emitted an unapproachable aura. Obviously, he'd cultivated a special cultivation technique.

The middle aged man had a calm and expressionless face, and his eyes were even dim and lusterless, causing him to simply seem to be even more contented with his life than the other three monks.

"Pei An!" The expressions of Ning Can and Feng Wei sank in unison when they saw this middle aged man, and even the expressions of Saber 5 and Sword 13 weren't too slightly. Obviously, they never imagined that this person would come here.

Whoosh!

The middle aged man's figure flashed before gracefully descending down from the sky.

Another person appeared from the clouds and mist behind the

middle aged man, and it was a young man with a calm expression who similarly wore simple clothes. The young man followed close behind the middle aged man and descended down along with him.

"It's him!" Duan Ling Tian's pupils couldn't help but constrict as an astounded expression appeared on his face when this young man made an appearance.

He knew this young man, and he'd even fought with the young man in the past.

But never had he imagined that this young man would appear here.

It wasn't only Duan Ling Tian that was extremely shocked, even Zi Shang and Long Yun had astounded expressions at this moment, and they seemed as if they'd seen a ghost.

"Why is he here?" The same thought arose in the hearts of both of them.

"Duan Ling Tian... He... Isn't he one of the five great young masters of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, Flame Young Master?" Suddenly, Su Li had arrived by Duan Ling Tian's side, and he asked slightly hesitantly.

Su Li remembered clearly that when he participated in the Genius Competition of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom that day, he'd once seen this young man in simple clothes that was descending from the sky, and the young man seemed to be one of the five great young masters of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, the Flame Young Master.

He seemed to be called Zhang Yan!

The Flame Young Master, Zhang Yan!

He still remembered that during the Genius Competition that day, Zhang Yan was eliminated from the five positions because of his arrival, and Zhang Yan was unable to head to the Darkstone Empire to participate in the Young Genius Competition of the

Empire.

Shouldn't Zhang Yan be in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom and be mediocre for his entire lifetime?

Why has he appeared here?

Moreover, he seemed to be following an expert that even Su Li's Master was slightly afraid of, and a person Su Li's Master was afraid of was undoubtedly someone that could be considered to be an extraordinary expert in the Foreign Lands.

"Sect Master Pei!" Hui Ming and Hui Jing pressed their palms together as they looked at the middle aged man in simple clothed and bowed slightly.

"Sect Master?!" Sword 13, Ning Can, Saber 5, and Feng Wei were greatly shocked when they heard the words of the two monks.

Obviously, both of them had never imagined that the middle aged man before them had actually already become the Sect Master of that sect.

They knew clearly what this meant.

"Pei An, you... You've stepped into that realm?" Saber 5 gasped. Even though he'd guessed in his heart, he still couldn't help but ask.

Pei An looked at Hui Ming and Hui Jing before nodded lightly towards them, and then he looked at Saber 5 and spoke slowly with a calm and empty voice. "Saber 5, you seem to have not improved during these past few years."

Saber 5 was angered to the point his face flushed red, yet he was at a loss for words.

If it was anyone else, then he'd have swung his saber over since long ago, yet the middle aged man before him wasn't someone he could go against.

As someone of the same generation, the halos on this middle aged

man had even surpassed his Junior Brother Sword 13.

Sword 13 could be considered to be the number one figure in the Blade Sect in their generation.

"Who're you to actually dare humiliate my Master!?" Saber 5 didn't make any reaction, yet Long Yun was enraged, and he took a step forward and looked angrily at Pei An.

In his heart, his Master was someone that he wouldn't allow anyone to disrespect.

Slap!

A clear sound of a slap resounded out as Long Yun's head tilted, and a fiery palm print appeared on his face.

At the same time, a young man in simple clothed had appeared before Long Yun and looked at Long Yun with an expressionless face.

The person that gave Long Yun a slap earlier was precisely this person.

"Zhang Yan, you're courting death!" Long Yun was muddled by this slap, then he revealed a savage expression when he recovered from his shock, and he raised his hand to flash out with his hand that was formed into a saber that slashed towards the person before him and seemed as if he wanted to slash this person into two.

Whoosh!

Long Yun's enraged strike was executed with his full strength, a second level Void Interpretation Stage cultivation and a first level Saber Concept were completely revealed, and when combined with his grade three spirit saber, it drew the energy of the heavens and the earth to develop into 70 ancient horned dragon silhouettes.

Zhang Yan still had an expressionless face when facing this strike that contained the strength of 70 ancient horned dragons, and he

seemed as if he didn't even notice it.

Right when many people thought Zhang Yan would be slashed into two by Long Yun.

Clang!

An enormous clang resounded out, and it caused the scene to fall into deathly silence.

Under the gazes of everyone present, Long Yun had attacked with his full strength, and his strike that contained the strength of 70 ancient horned dragons was actually received by the young man in simple clothes with his bare hands.

Moreover, he'd only utilized two fingers, his thumb and index finger.

The two fingers that were coiled by a layer of material Water Concept held onto the blade of the saber and stopped Long Yun's enraged attack.

"Ha!!" Long Yun shouted out explosively and wanted to withdraw the grade three spirit saber in his hand, yet he noticed that Zhang Yan's hand was like an iron clamp that caused him to be utterly unable to withdraw his saber.

"How could this be possible?!" For a time, Long Yun's pupils constricted and had an astonished expression on his face, and he looked at the expressionless Zhang Yan with disbelief. "You... How could you possibly possess such formidable strength?!"

At this moment, it wasn't only Long Yun that was astonished.

Duan Ling Tian, Zi Shang, Su Li, and anyone who knew Zhang Yan in the past were exceedingly shocked by the strength Zhang Yan revealed.

"How could Zhang Yan possibly possess such a formidable strength in these mere few years of time?" Duan Ling Tian felt his heartbeat quickened to a terrifying degree as he looked at the 150

ancient horned dragon silhouettes that danced about ceaselessly in the sky above Zhang Yan.

When his Spiritual Force stretched out, he detected Zhang Yan's current cultivation.

"Sixth... Sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage?!" Duan Ling Tian's expression turned to an expression of slight shock. Never had he imagined that in these short few years, Zhang Yan actually possessed such a formidable cultivation.

The strength of 150 ancient horned dragons.

A cultivation at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage only constituted 80 ancient horned dragons.

In other words, Zhang Yan had also comprehended sixth level Intermediate Water Concept.

Chapter 819: Zi Shang Admitting Defeat

The memories in Duan Ling Tian's mind that were related to Zhang Yan were still remaining at that time a few years ago.

At that time, Zhang Yan had once fought him in the Imperial City of the Azure Forest Imperial City because of Zi Shang's younger sister, Zi Yan, and Zhang Yan had even felt hate towards him because of Zi Yan, causing them to have some conflict between each other.

Of course, all of these was a small conflict that wasn't worth mentioning.

At that time, Zhang Yan's strength was far inferior to him, and it was even to the extent that Zhang Yan didn't even seize one of the five positions in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Genius Competition that led to the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

Never had he imagined that it was precisely a person like this, a person that had been eliminated in the Genius Competition of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom all those years ago, that carried such a terrifying cultivation when appearing before him once more.

Zhang Yan's strength had already surpassed him in all aspects, and even if he utilized all his ability and utilized his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, he wouldn't be a match for Zhang Yan.

"What exactly did Zhang Yan encounter to actually become so strong?" Zi Shang stared fixedly at Zhang Yan in the distance, and his face was similarly filled with bewilderment.

With the strength that Zhang Yan had revealed now, even if he allowed Elder Ghost's incomplete soul to possess his body, he would probably only be able to fight on equal terms with Zhang Yan.

Unless he broke through to the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage, and at that time, he would be able to defeat Zhang Yan easily.

Because at that time, he would possess a strength at the seventh level of the Void Interpretation Stage when Elder Ghost possessed his body.

As far as he was concerned, he would be equivalent to a martial artist at the seventh level of the Void Interpretation Stage at that time, and it wouldn't be difficult to defeat Zhang Yan.

"Zhang Yan seemed as if he's a completely different person than when I saw him for the first time." Su Li took a deep breath and felt exceedingly shocked by Zhang Yan's current strength.

"I won't kill you because we're both from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom." Zhang Yan's fingers shook and easily shook away the grade three spirit saber in Long Yun's hand, and then his figure flashed and had already returned to stand quietly behind the middle aged man in simple clothes.

"Pei An, this is your disciple? What good upbringing he has!" Saber 5's face sank. How could he not be angry when his own disciple was taught a lesson in front of him?

"Saber 5, let the young settle the matters between themselves... Or perhaps, you want to stand up for you disciple and make a move against my disciple?" Pei An said indifferently, "You, Saber 5, ought to not sink so low, right?"

Saber 5 was instantly speechless and at a loss for words when he heard this, and he could only glare at Long Yun with disappointment, causing the bitterness on Long Yun's face to grow deeper.

"Hui Ming, you win!" Ning Can glared hatefully at Hui Ming. No matter what, he'd never imagined that Hui Ming seemed to have known since long ago that the Blade Sect stood on their side and

had found another assistant.

At this time, even if the Skywolf Fort joined forces with the Blade Sect, they would be unable to drive them away.

"Now another Emotion Severing Sect has come to take a share." Sword 13 shook his head, and then he seemed to have thought of something and muttered to himself. "But it doesn't matter... It's alright with the three of them." As he finished muttering to himself, Sword 13 glanced at Duan Ling Tian, Feng Tian Wu, and Zhang Shou Yong, and he felt more satisfied the more he looked at them.

Duan Ling Tian, who stood at the side, had a heart filled with bewilderment.

First three monks had arrived, and then another middle aged man in simple clothes had brought Zhang Yan over.

Moreover, this middle aged man in simple clothes seemed to be the Master of a Sect, and he was even the Master of Zhang Yan.

What exactly is going on? Duan Ling Tian was unable to wrap his head around this.

"Buddha be praised. Vice Fort Master Ning, you don't have to care about us monks and feel free to go about your business... As for Sect Master Pei, us monks will entertain him in your stead." Hui Ming smiled as he spoke to Ning Can, and his appearance was as annoying as annoying could be.

Ning Can was angered to the point his face was livid, yet since the matter had developed to this extent, it wasn't good for him to say anything further, and then swept his gaze at the surroundings before saying in a low voice. "The fourth round of the selections in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasty, begins!"

Duan Ling Tian was just about to ask Sword 13 about the three monks and the middle aged man in simple clothes when he heard Ning Can's voice, and he temporarily suppressed the bewilderment

in his heart as he flew out.

When Duan Ling Tian arrived in the central area of the sky above the combat arena, the representatives and young geniuses of the ten Dynasties had successively returned to their senses.

The appearance of the three monks and the young and middle aged man in simply clothes similarly caused them to be puzzled in their hearts.

They were able to discern that no matter if it was the three monks or the young and middle aged man in simple clothes, their background was obviously extremely extraordinary. Otherwise, it wouldn't come to the extent of caused the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort to lose their composure like that.

Now, since Ning Can had announced that the fourth round of the selections had begun, they'd suppressed the bewilderment in their hearts and looked at Duan Ling Tian in unison.

"I wonder who'll Duan Ling Tian challenge first." Someone was filled with curiosity towards this.

"That possessor of the number 10 token is Duan Ling Tian's friend, so he probably won't challenge him first... I feel that he'll probably challenge the possessor of the number 9 token." Many people looked at the group from the Darqing Dynasty, and their gazes descended onto Ye Ling.

Ye Ling was slightly eager to do battle when being paid attention to by so many gazes, and she eagerly looked forward to Duan Ling Tian challenging her as perhaps she would be able to obtain the number 1 token because of this.

But unfortunately, Duan Ling Tian didn't even spare her a glance.

"I challenge..." Duan Ling Tian spoke slowly and paused for a moment before continuing. "The possessor of the number 2 token, Zi Shang!"

Zi Shang!

The scene was in an uproar as soon as Duan Ling Tian said this.

Most people have never expected that Duan Ling Tian would challenge Zi Shang, and only the people who knew of the conflict between Duan Ling Tian and Zi Shang knew why Duan Ling Tian chose like this.

For a time, the gazes of many people descended onto Zi Shang as they were extremely curious about the true strength of Zi Shang, who the Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Master had taken as a personal disciple.

Based on the strength Zi Shang revealed earlier, it ought to be insufficient to obtain the number 2 token.

But since he was able to obtain it and make Vice Fort Master Ning take him as his personal disciple, it was sufficient to indicate that Zi Shang wasn't simple. Perhaps he'd concealed his true strength since the beginning.

"Zi Shang, the personal disciple of Vice Fort Master Ning... Duan Ling Tian, the person that refused to be the personal disciple of Vice Fort Master Ning. The battle between the two of them will surely be extremely brilliant."

"I think that Duan Ling Tian has probably concealed his strength... He seemed to only reveal the tip of the iceberg every time he makes a move."

"I have this feeling as well... Since he was able to obtain the number 1 token, I presume he possesses true ability."

...

Unknowingly, many people had a change of impression towards Duan Ling Tian, and they didn't unanimously think that Duan Ling Tian had utilized irregular means to obtain the number 1 token.

Ning Can's personal disciple?

The discussion in the surroundings caused the two middle aged monks, Hui Ming and Hui Jing to simultaneously follow along the gazes of everyone to look at Zi Shang.

Even the middle aged man, Pei An, the master of Zhang Yan had shot his gaze onto Zi Shang at this moment.

"Zi Shang!" Zhang Yan still had an expressionless face, yet the depths of his gaze was obviously filled with slight surprise.

Obviously, he'd never imagined that he's be able to see Zi Shang here.

As for Duan Ling Tian, he'd noticed Duan Ling Tian since the moment he'd just arrived, and even though he was slightly surprised that Duan Ling Tian was able to be here, he wasn't too shocked.

After all, in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom all those years ago, Duan Ling Tian had already revealed a terrifying natural talent, and it wasn't surprising that Duan Ling Tian possessed his current achievements.

When he met Duan Ling Tian once more, he'd already not regarded Duan Ling Tian as an enemy like before, and perhaps it was because he'd already severed his emotions.

In the past, he'd dug his heart out for Zi Shang's younger sister, Zi Yan, but in the end, all of it came to nothing.

At the instant when Zi Yan vowed under the Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation that she would never have feelings for him in her lifetime, all his hopes were torn to pieces, and he even wanted to end his life.

But unfortunately, he didn't succeed.

Later on, in a stroke of luck, he encountered an Emotion Severing Sect disciple that had come out to relieve his boredom, and because

they'd suffered from the same troubles, it caused them to appreciate each other, causing him to follow the disciple and join the Emotion Severing Sect.

At that place, he found his final home.

His state at the time just happened to conform with the primary objective of the Emotion Severing Sect, so he advanced by leaps and bounds when cultivating in the sect, causing him to be valued by the Vice Sect Master of the Emotion Severing Sect, Pei An, and became Pei An's personal disciple.

After a few years of cultivation and the inexhaustible supply of resources Pei An gave him, his cultivation advanced by leaps and bounds, and his comprehension of Concept became even deeper.

Presently, even if it was in the entire Emotion Severing Set, there wasn't a second disciple of the younger generation that could defeat him.

Not long ago, his Master had broken through in his cultivation and smoothly succeeded the position of Sect Master of the Emotion Severing Sect, causing his status in the sect to rise along with this, and he'd even been publicly acknowledged as the next inheritor of the position of Sect Master of the Emotion Severing Sect.

...

It was precisely because of this that Zhang Yan entirely didn't have any hostility from all those years ago when he saw Duan Ling Tian once more.

This was something that Duan Ling Tian had noticed earlier as well.

But he didn't know the reason.

"I admit defeat!" Under the gazes of everyone present, Zi Shang who'd been challenged by Duan Ling Tian spoke out with an admission of defeat, and he didn't hesitate in the slightest when making this decision.

Admitting defeat?

For a time, the scene was in an uproar.

Besides a few people that knew Duan Ling Tian was capable of countering Zi Shang, all the other people had people had puzzled expressions as they didn't know why Zi Shang didn't even have the courage to fight Duan Ling Tian.

"Could it be that Duan Ling Tian is really so strong, to the point that even Zi Shang doesn't dare fight him?"

"I think Zi Shang is giving way to him... But he and Duan Ling Tian seem to not like each other, and he's the personal disciple of Vice Fort Master Ning. So logically speaking, it's impossible for him to give way to Duan Ling Tian."

"No matter what it is, he doesn't even have the courage to enter the arena. This Zi Shang is too much of a coward indeed!"

...

Waves of merciless ridicule entered into Zi Shang's ears, causing his expression to go completely ominous.

There was naturally a reason why he didn't dare accept Duan Ling Tian's challenge.

He knew clearly in his heart that with Duan Ling Tian's hatred towards him, once he dared enter the arena, Duan Ling Tian would absolutely not hold back in the slightest and kill him.

Even though he had Elder Ghost as a trump card, but this trump card just happened to be countered by Duan Ling Tian, and it was utterly useless.

Moreover, once he faced Duan Ling Tian with his own strength, the illusory realm soul skill Duan Ling Tian executed was completely capable of killing him before he admitted defeat.

So admitting defeat was his only choice, and his best choice.

Only in this way would he be able to survive.

Chapter 820: Left Behind By A Martial Emperor

When he saw his personal disciple was ridiculed by others like this, Ning Can's expression actually remained unchanged, and he seemed as if he'd utterly not heard these offensive words.

Of course, the reason he was able to be so composed was because he'd heard from Zi Shang long ago that Duan Ling Tian was capable of countering him.

Zi Shang naturally didn't say that the Demonseal Tablet in Duan Ling Tian's possession was capable of countering him, and he'd instead gave the same story he gave Feng Wei that day, and he said Duan Ling Tian was a Variant just like him and just happened to counter his innate ability.

No matter what, Zi Shang had admitted defeat, whereas Duan Ling Tian's first battle had ended with a victory now.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian returned to the side of Feng Tian Wu and the others, and he looked at Sword 13 at the first possible moment and couldn't refrain from asking via voice transmission. "Senior, who exactly are those three monks and that Pei An? Why did they come to the Skywolf Fort?"

Duan Ling Tian was extremely bewildered about this.

"They came to Skywolf Fort for all of you." Sword 13's voice transmission entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears as he replied to Duan Ling Tian's question.

"For the sake of us?" Duan Ling Tian had a puzzled expression and entirely didn't know what Sword 13 meant.

Sword 13 continued. "There's no reason to hide some things now... Do you know why the Skywolf Fort held this Martial

Competition of the Ten Dynasties?"

"Why?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head as he naturally didn't know.

Of course, even though he didn't know, but he subconsciously felt that something was off.

Because in the history of the Darkhan Dynasty, a grand event like the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties had never occurred.

Moreover, it was a grand event that was held by a power of the Foreign Lands like the Skywolf Fort for the young geniuses of the ten Dynasties, so it was even more strange.

Duan Ling Tian naturally wouldn't believe it if it was said that the Skywolf Fort wasn't plotting anything.

After all, the Skywolf Fort had promised numerous rewards for the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time, and only in this way were they able to arouse the interest of the ten Dynasties to go after the competition like a flock of ducks.

Otherwise, the ten Dynasties would utterly not pay any attention to the Skywolf Fort.

At the beginning, Duan Ling Tian had thought as well that perhaps the Skywolf Fort wanted to recruit disciples through the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

But when he thought about it, he felt something was amiss.

Even if the Skywolf Fort wanted to recruit disciples, they seemed to have no reason to hold the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, and they were entirely able to send people to head to the ten Dynasties to spread the news.

At that time, so long as it was a young genius that was comparatively outstanding in the ten Dynasties, the young genius would surely be interested.

In this way, the Skywolf Fort wouldn't have to give any rewards

to the ten Dynasties.

Even though the little bit of rewards the Skywolf Fort gave to the ten Dynasties couldn't be considered to be much, but even a mosquito was a piece of meat, and everyone knew the principle of saving as much as possible.

Since the Skywolf Fort was willing to spare no effort in providing rewards that could be considered to be generous to the ten Dynasties, then they would surely not make a losing deal.

Of course, all of this was Duan Ling Tian's own guess, and in next to no time, Duan Ling Tian found out that his guess wasn't mistaken.

"The Skywolf Fort is holding the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties for the sake of selecting outstanding young martial artists from the ten Dynasties... These young martial artists will bring an extremely great benefit to the Skywolf Fort. As for exactly what benefit it is, it's temporarily not convenient for me to tell you, but you'll know soon enough," said Sword 13 to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding, and then he asked. "So in this way, Senior came here for the sake of taking a share from the Skywolf Fort and want to take away half of the outstanding young martial artists?"

"Exactly." Sword 13 nodded, there was nothing for him to conceal now. "Even if it's the Empyrean Temple's Baldy Hui Ming or the Emotion Severing Sect's Pei An, they've come here for the sake of these outstanding young martial artists."

"Originally, I intended to join forces with the Skywolf Fort and make the Empyrean Temple withdraw after knowing the difficulty, yet who would have known that they'd actually get the help of the Emotion Severing Sect!" Sword 13 was slightly helpless as he finished speaking.

After Sword 13 said this, Duan Ling Tian was able to slightly put the sequence of events into order.

Because of some reason, the Skywolf Fort, Blade Sect, Empyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect wanted to find a batch of outstanding young martial artists.

Moreover, the Skywolf Fort had held the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties for the sake of finding outstanding young martial artists, and it was because they would be able to more efficiently achieve their goal in this way.

"Senior, if I'm not wrong... The reason your sects want to look for outstanding young martial artists is probably because you want us to enter into a certain place and strive to obtain benefits for your sects? And those places ought to possess Inscription Formations that restrict martial artists above the age of 40 from entering. Am I right?" A flash of understanding arose in Duan Ling Tian's mind as he vaguely guessed some things, and then he asked Sword 13 via voice transmission.

All of this was a guess he'd obtained from comprehending the requirements set by Skywolf Fort to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

He still remembered that when the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties began a few days ago, the first young genius that was measured to be 40 years old had been killed by Feng Wei in his rage.

Obviously, the Skywolf Fort really valued the ages of the young geniuses that participated in the martial competition.

"You... How did you know?" Sword 13 was shocked to the extreme when he heard Duan Ling Tian's guess.

"I guessed it." Duan Ling Tian smiled and continued. "Besides that, I'm also able to guess that the place your sects intend to send the outstanding young geniuses to...is probably a place left behind

by a Martial Emperor Stage expert!"

Sword 13 was completely speechless.

He knew that Duan Ling Tian's natural talent in the Martial Dao and comprehension ability was heaven defying, yet never had he imagined that Duan Ling Tian's thoughts were so meticulous to the point he was able to connect so many things through some small clues.

Exactly!

The place their Blade Sect wanted to send the outstanding young martial artists to was precisely left behind by a Martial Emperor Stage expert.

Moreover, that place did indeed possess a restriction towards the age of those that entered.

If a martial artist at the age of 40 or above were to enter, the martial artist would be dead for sure!

When he saw Sword 13 was dumbstruck, Duan Ling Tian knew that his guess wasn't wrong.

"A place left behind by a Martial Emperor Stage expert and that sort of Inscription Formation... There's surely a great deal of good things in there! I truly never imagined that the purpose the Skywolf Fort held the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was for the sake of this." Duan Ling Tian sighed and was faintly excited in his heart at the same time.

Perhaps before he obtained the great treasure left behind by the Rebirth Martial Emperor, he would still be able to get a windfall, as that place would probably have a great deal of good things.

Otherwise, why would the powers of the Foreign Lands like the Skywolf Fort, Blade Sect, Emyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect go after it like a flock of ducks?

After all, no one was stupid, and no one would do an arduous but

fruitless thing.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto the central area of the sky above the combat arena as Zi Shang who'd taken the initiative to admit defeat when being challenged by him was standing there.

After Zi Shang entered the arena, his gaze descended towards Duan Ling Tian at the first possible moment.

More precisely speaking, it had descended onto Feng Tian Wu.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian's face sank when he saw this, and then cold lights flickered in his eyes. "Zi Shang actually really wants to go against Tian Wu."

"I challenge the possessor of the number 7 token, Feng Tian Wu!" Zi Shang spoke out and directly challenged Feng Tian Wu.

Feng Tian Wu flew out to stand in confrontation with Zi Shang, and her beautiful face was covered in a calm expression.

Whoosh!

Instantly, the scene was bustling.

"Zi Shang admitted defeat before Duan Ling Tian earlier, yet he actually wants to challenge Feng Tian Wu now... Could it be that he feels that Feng Tian Wu is inferior to Duan Ling Tian?"

"The strength Duan Ling Tian has revealed up until now seems to be far inferior to Feng Tian Wu, right?"

"Up until now, Duan Ling Tian has revealed a cultivation at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage and a second level Intermediate Wind Concept, whereas not only has Feng Tian Wu revealed a second level Void Interpretation Stage cultivation, she has even revealed a fourth level Intermediate Fire Concept!"

"Zi Shang, Duan Ling Tian, and Feng Tian Wu are all members of the Darkhan Dynasty... Logically speaking, he should know whether Duan Ling Tian or Feng Tian Wu's strength is stronger.

Since he chose Feng Tian Wu, I presume he knows that Feng Tian Wu's strength is inferior to Duan Ling Tian."

"It's probably like that."

...

The representatives and young geniuses of the various Dynasties discussed animatedly, and the sky above the combat arena seemed to have become a bustling market.

"Second level of the Void Interpretation Stage? Fourth level Intermediate Fire Concept?" No matter if it was the three monks of Empyrean Temple or the Emotion Severing Sect's Pei An and Zhang Yan, they looked at Feng Tian Wu with a shocked expression when they heard this.

This young woman looked to be a little over 20 at most.

Not only was she a second level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist, she has also comprehended fourth level Fire Concept?

"Vice Fort Master Ning, how old is this little girl?" Hui Ming looked at Ning Can and asked curiously.

"Hmph!" Ning Can grunted coldly. "25."

25 years old?

Not only was Hui Ming, Hui Jing, and the young monk behind them shocked greatly, even Pei An and Zhang Yan were greatly shocked as well.

Of course, even though Pei An and Zhang Yan were shocked, yet they didn't reveal it on their faces, and only a trace of astonishment flashed in their eyes.

Members of the Emotion Severing Sect had severed their emotions, and even if the whole world is turned upside down, their expression would still be composed as always.

The corners of Zi Shang's mouth were suffused with a cold smile as he looked at Feng Tian Wu.

Originally, there was no enmity between him and Feng Tian Wu, yet because Feng Tian Wu was close to Duan Ling Tian, he'd taken Feng Tian Wu to be an enemy of his in his heart.

Now, his Master had ordered him to kill Feng Tian Wu, so he intended to make use of this opportunity and kill Feng Tian Wu.

"Execute your secret technique." Feng Tian Wu stood in confrontation with Zi Shang as she spoke indifferently.

Secret technique?

Feng Tian Wu's words caused the surrounding spectators to be stunned in unison.

"Looks like Zi Shang has really concealed his strength." Many people reacted to the meaning behind these words and sighed with emotion.

Right when numerous gazes descended onto Zi Shang, Zi Shang laughed coldly. "As you wish!"

Instantly, a small black dot appeared between Zi Shang's brows, and it was revealed clearly before the eyes of everyone. Subsequently, the small black dot enlarged ceaselessly.

In the end, it transformed into a black colored flame brand.

"This is..." The scene before their eyes caused all the spectators to be stunned as they entirely didn't know what had happened.

When the changed that occurred on Zi Shang entered into their eyes, it was too strange.

"Hmm?" The Sect Master of the Emotion Severing Sect, Pei An, who stood in the distant sky frowned lightly, and his heart was filled with bewilderment. "What's going on? Why does he seem as if he's a completely different person?"

Chapter 821: The Devilseal Tablet's Deterrent Force

Obviously, Pei An who possessed an acute perception, faintly noticed the minute changes in the aura on Zi Shang's body.

If Pei An knew that the incomplete soul that seemed to be belong to a Martial Emperor Stage expert was hiding within Zi Shang's body, and the incomplete soul was temporarily possessing him, causing him to possess an increase in strength of four levels, then perhaps he wouldn't be bewildered.

Whoosh!

Along with the Origin Energy on Zi Shang's body surged, the energy of the heavens and the earth roiled in the sky above him to finally converge into the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth.

"Eighty... Eighty ancient horned dragon silhouettes... Is this really the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth from Zi Shang only mobilizing his Origin Energy?" Many people cried out in astonishment as they looked at the eighth ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the sky above Zi Shang.

Condensing the silhouettes of 80 ancient horned dragons by drawing out the energy of the heavens and the earth solely by way of Origin Energy was the symbol of a sixth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist!

"I truly never imagined that Zi Shang is actually a sixth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist!"

"Wait... Feng Tian Wu asked him to execute some sort of secret technique earlier, then a black colored flame brand appeared between Zi Shang's brows. After that, he revealed a cultivation at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage! Could it be that he'd only capable of possessing this cultivation after executing his

secret technique?"

"It's probably like that... But this secret technique is truly too abnormal to actually allow a second level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist to instantly possess a strength at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage."

...

The surrounding spectators were shocked by Zi Shang's secret technique.

"Secret technique?" At this moment, even the three monks from the Empyrean Temple were shocked by the changes that happened on Zi Shang.

"After executing his secret technique, Zi Shang's cultivation is actually capable of being equal with mine?" Zhang Yan stared fixedly at Zi Shang as his expression became slightly serious.

After joining the Emotion Severing Sect and possessing his current cultivation, he'd recalled his past on many occasions. Of course, he didn't recall the wishful one sided love he had that was unbearable to recall, and he instead recalled the various figures that he'd met in the past.

Amongst them was the other four who were one of the five great young masters of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom like him, and then it was Duan Ling Tian.

As far as he was concerned, with his current cultivation, then no matter if it was the other four of the five great young masters or Duan Ling Tian, they were bound to be left far behind by him.

Yet now, when he saw the sixth level Void Interpretation Stage cultivation revealed by Zi Shang, he deeply realized that he was too conceited.

"Elder Ghost, kill her!" At the same time, an anxious voice ceaselessly resounded in Zi Shang's body, and it was precisely the voice of Zi Shang.

Presently, Zi Shang was precisely being controlled by Ghost Fire's incomplete soul.

Right when Ghost Fire controlled Zi Shang's body and intended to kill Feng Tian Wu, his figure that was just about to flash out had instantly stopped on the spot.

His listless and dim eyes were instantly suffused with traces of terror.

All of this was only because he saw Feng Tian Wu taking out a broken stone tablet unhurriedly, and that stone tablet was slightly trembling now as if it had sensed something.

"Dammit! Why is the Devilseal Tablet in her possession!?" Subsequently, a ghastly and aged voice resounded ceaselessly within Zi Shang's body. "Zi Shang, you go play with her yourself... If you can't, then just admit defeat! Duan Ling Tian actually passed over the Devilseal Tablet to her! Dammit!"

In the next moment, the flame brand between Zi Shang's brows vanished completely.

Zi Shang's soul returned to his own body.

"Big Brother Duan really planned thoroughly." A wisp of a smile suffused Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face when she saw this scene.

The Devilseal Tablet in her hand was something Duan Ling Tian had passed to her last night, and he asked her to take it out and scare Zi Shang with it once the black colored flame brand appeared between Zi Shang's brows.

At that time, Zi Shang would take the initiative to admit defeat.

"I admit defeat!" Zi Shang's depressed and bitter voice sounded out like a shocking tremor that caused everyone that was anticipating the battle to be dumbstruck.

Admit defeat?

Why did he admit defeat?

This was what most the people present were puzzled and bewildered about.

After Zi Shang revealed a cultivation at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, practically all the remaining people besides Duan Ling Tian thought that Feng Tian Wu would admit defeat, and even if she didn't admit defeat, she would be defeated by Zi Shang.

However, reality played a huge joke on them!

After Zi Shang revealed a sixth level Void Interpretation Stage cultivation, he was bearing down menacingly a moment ago, yet was terrified in the next moment and even admitted defeat directly.

"What's Zi Shang doing?"

"If he wanted to admit defeat, then he should have done it since the beginning? Why did he execute his secret technique and then admit defeat? Isn't this a waste of my shock?"

"Why did Vice Fort Master Ning take such a trash disciple, he's too useless! He possesses a cultivation at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, yet doesn't even dare make a move against Feng Tian Wu."

...

The clamorous sounds in the surroundings were one sided, and all of them were condemning Zi Shang.

"Zi Shang!" At the same time, the expression of Ning Can in the sky above the combat arena went completely ominous as his enraged voice transmission pierced into Zi Shang's ears. "What the f*ck are you doing? Didn't I tell you that you must kill Feng Tian Wu?"

"Master, I'm unable to kill Feng Tian Wu due to some reasons that I'm not at the convenience to say now. But I guarantee that I'll surely give you an answer." Zi Shang who was prepared since long

ago replied when he heard Ning Can's voice transmission.

"I hope you can do as you said! Otherwise, even if you're my personal disciple, I'll still punish you heavily!" Ning Can's expression eased up when he heard this, yet he still warned Zi Shang.

"Don't worry, Master." Zi Shang replied, and then his chilly gaze stared at Feng Tian Wu as he said via voice transmission, "Feng Tian Wu, I truly never imagined that Duan Ling Tian would pass that thing to you... If it's possible, I hope you can transfer possession of it to me, and I'll agree to any request of yours for it!"

"It's even to the extent that I can exchange for it with the eighth level Fire Concept Fragment my Master bestowed to me, so long as you're willing to give me that broken stone tablet you just put away." Zi Shang's words were filled with temptation.

But unfortunately, Feng Tian Wu would utterly not be fooled. "You're dreaming!"

Instantly, Zi Shang's expression was livid, yet he was helpless against Feng Tian Wu.

Without the assistance of Elder Ghost, he was utterly unable to be a match to Feng Tian Wu who'd comprehended fourth level Fire Concept.

Zi Shang's challenge to Feng Tian Wu ended with him admitting defeat, so both of them exchanged number tokens.

The possessor of the number 2 token became Feng Tian Wu, and the possessor of the number 7 token became Zi Shang.

After Feng Tian Wu obtained the number 2 token, she returned to Duan Ling Tian's side and returned the Devilseal Tablet to Duan Ling Tian at the first possible moment. At the same time, she said with surprise, "Big Brother Duan, what exactly is this broken stone tablet? Zi Shang actually wants to use an eighth level Fire Concept Fragment to exchange for it with me."

"Eighth level Fire Concept Fragment? He really does think wishfully." Duan Ling Tian looked at the distant Zi Shang and laughed with ridicule, and then he said via voice transmission, "Tian Wu, I'm not sure what exactly this thing is, but you just have to remember one thing and that is I won't exchange this stone tablet even if someone gave me 100 ninth level Fire Concept Fragments, let alone a mere eighth level Fire Concept Fragment."

"It's so valuable?" Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face was covered in shock when she heard this.

Even though Duan Ling Tian didn't clearly say what the broken stone tablet was and what its worth was, yet Duan Ling Tian's words had allowed her to realize this stone tablet wasn't simple.

"Ling Tian, thank you." Feng Wu Dao clearly saw the movements between Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu and naturally guessed that the reason Zi Shang admitted defeat, so he couldn't help but thank Duan Ling Tian.

"Uncle Feng, we're all good friends, so there's no need to be so courteous... Not to mention, I only lifted a finger." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled.

"Yes, we are." Feng Wu Dao laughed joyfully as he looked at Duan Ling Tian then looked at his own daughter, and a spurious smile was revealed on his face.

Duan Ling Tian directly disregarded this, whereas Feng Tian Wu was embarrassed to the point her beautiful face flushed as if blood would drip out from it.

"Imperial Uncle, did you notice?" The Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty spoke with a serious expression.

"Yes." Bai Nan Yin nodded and said with a fearful expression, "The reason Zi Shang admitted defeat would because Feng Tian Wu withdrew that broken stone tablet, the Saint Weapon that Zi Shang said could provide an amplification of 100%!"

"I don't know if this broke stone tablet is a Saint Weapon or if it can provide an amplification of 100%... But I've discerned that Zi Shang is extremely afraid of it! During the Dynasty Martial Competition that day, Zi Shang lost after Duan Ling Tian took out this stone tablet."

"Earlier, the reason Zi Shang directly admitted defeat when Duan Ling Tian challenged him was presumably because he was afraid of that stone tablet. Besides that, he was originally intending to fight when facing Feng Tian Wu, but he directly admitted defeat again when Feng Tian Wu took out the stone tablet." The Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty nodded.

"Perhaps Zi Shang had the intention of using our Darkhan Dynasty's Imperial Family to help him seize that stone tablet since the beginning! But unfortunately, Big Brother had gone missing because of that stone tablet and it's extremely like that he has been killed." Bai Nan Yin sighed with an extremely complicated gaze.

The sounds of discussion sounded ceaselessly in the sky above the combat arena.

Practically everyone was condemning Zi Shang.

"Why did Zi Shang suddenly admit defeat?" Zhang Yan frowned, and then he looked at Pei An who was beside him. "Master, have you discerned anything?"

Pei An shook his head.

The three monks from Empyrean Temple had puzzled expression now as well, and they were unable to wrap their heads around Zi Shang's actions of admitting defeat.

The discussions of the surrounding spectators only gradually stopped when the possessor of the number 3 token Qi Feng ascended the arena.

After Qi Feng ascended the arena, his gaze locked onto a graceful and beautiful figure. "The possessor of the number 9 token, Ye

Ling."

Ye Ling was the strongest expert in the younger generation of the Darqing Dynasty, her cultivation was at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage and had comprehended second level Void Interpretation Concept, causing her strength to be extraordinary.

But unfortunately, since she'd encountered Qi Feng, she was bound to lose.

Qi Feng was the ninth prince of the Darqi Dynasty, and he revealed a cultivation at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage right off the bat, allowing him to crush Ye Ling domineeringly.

Ye Ling didn't have the slightest ability to fight back when facing him, and she lost in a single move.

Fortunately, Qi Feng held back and didn't ruthlessly kill her, otherwise, Ye Ling would die even if she had 10 lives.

"If I don't utilize my soul skill, I won't be a match for this Qi Feng." Duan Ling Tian stared fixedly at Qi Feng and muttered to himself.

Chapter 822: Composite Chain Sword

After Qi Feng, it was the possessor of the number 4 token, Qin Kong, that ascended the arena, and his gaze directly locked onto the possessor of the number 10 token, Su Li.

Su Li's cultivation was at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage, and he'd comprehended third level Intermediate Sword Concept and first level Intermediate Water Concept. Coupled with the grade three spirit sword in his possession, he possessed the strength of 110 ancient horned dragons.

Qin Kong was a fourth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist that had comprehended fourth level Void Interpretation Concept. Not to mention he possessed a grade three spirit weapon, even if he only possessed a grade four or grade five spirit weapon, he would similarly possess the strength to crush Su Li.

Under a situation of such great disparity, Su Li didn't make a move and admitted defeat frankly.

The possessor of the number 5 token, Ta Mu, was from the Daryuan Dynasty, and his body was robust like a cow.

The grade three spirit weapon in his possession was a pair of gloves, causing his fists to be like cannonballs, and anyone that was smashed by his fists would be heavily injured to the point of clinging on their last breath even if they escaped instant death.

"The possessor of the number 10 token, Su Li!" Ta Mu challenged Su Li just like the earlier Qin Kong.

Su Li had admitted defeat without ascending the arena earlier, so he couldn't refuse Ta Mu's challenge. But just like the last battle, he still admitted defeat straightforwardly.

Even though the concept Ta Mu comprehended was inferior to Qin Kong and Qi Feng, yet it was a third level Void Interpretation

Concept as well, and coupled with his fourth level Void Interpretation Stage cultivation, Su Li was far from being a match for him.

It was precisely because of this that Su Li admitted defeat resolutely and didn't waste time.

After Ta Mu, it was the possessor of the number 6 token, Lu Yong, that entered the arena, and after he ascended the arena, his gaze flashed past Zi Shang, Ou Chen, Ye Ling, and Su Li.

He could only choose one of these four people.

"Su Li!" In the end, he chose Su Li.

Su Li was challenged for the third time.

"Haha... Su Li, your number 10 token is really a hot potato." Zhang Shou Yong looked at Su Li and couldn't help but joke.

Even though Duan Ling Tian didn't say anything, yet a smile suffused his face, and it was sufficient to show that he was slightly taking pleasure in Su Li's misfortune like Zhang Shou Yong.

Su Li laughed bitterly, yet he didn't admit defeat this time and simply ascended the arena to stand in confrontation with Lu Yong.

Lu Yong was the Crown Prince of the Darming Dynasty, the personal disciple of Vice Fort Master Feng Wei, and his cultivation was at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage and had comprehended second level Fire Concept.

Besides that, Lu Yong had also comprehended fifth level Elementary Wind Concept and third level Elementary Lightning Concept.

Lu Yong's spirit weapon was a grade three spirit fan that only possessed a frame.

When he exerted all his ability, his strength was comparable to the strength of 105 ancient horned dragons, and when compared with Su Li's strength that was comparable to the strength of 110

ancient horned dragons, it was inferior by five ancient horned dragons.

"There seems to be something off... Logically speaking, Lu Yong's strength is inferior to Su Li, and he ought to be afraid of Su Li. Yet now..." Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he faintly felt something was amiss when he saw the fully confident Lu Yong.

"Ha!!" Under the gazes of everyone present, Lu Yong chose to attack first and seize the initiative, and he exerted his full strength, causing the grade three spirit fan in his hand to transform into a flaming fan that emitted an extremely scorching aura.

For a time, the airflow in the sky shook and gave rise to a wave of hot waves when they encountered the flaming fan in Lu Yong's hand, and it spread out to all directions and blew towards everyone in the surroundings.

Duan Ling Tian felt a dense scorching aura assault his face, and he instantly noticed the changes in the Fire Concept in Lu Yong's fan, causing his face to be unable to refrain from going grim.

"Su Li, watch out! He has already comprehended third level Intermediate Fire Concept!" Duan Ling Tian hurriedly sent a voice transmission to warn Su Li.

Meanwhile, as the flaming fan in his hand soared through the sky, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth abruptly arose in the sky above Lu Yong whose entire body was coiled by flames like a large fireball as he charged towards Su Li.

115 lifelike ancient horned dragon silhouettes condensed into form.

Swish!

After receiving Duan Ling Tian's warning, Su Li who was prepared and had transformed into an enormous sword soared past Lu Yong who surged over like a giant fireball.

An ear piercing sword howl resounded out as fierce Sword

Concept was emitted, and it caused many people who were nearby to feel a chill run down their spines.

"It's useless! A difference of five ancient horned dragons is sufficient to allow me to easily crush you!" The surging large fireball was like a cannonball as it shot out towards the enormous sword, and at the same time, Lu Yong's sonorous voice resounded out.

"Is that so?" Su Li's voice wasn't the slightest bit afraid, and the enormous sword he'd transformed into while combined with his Water Concept and Sword Concept abruptly shot into the sky when he finished speaking.

"Hmph! You won't be able to flee." Lu Yong's cold grunt resounded out as the fireball that emitted waves heat shot into the sky to pursue Su Li, and he seemed as if he wouldn't stop until he caught up to Su Li.

Swish!

The enormous sword charged into the sky, yet the fireball behind it grew closer and closer.

The difference of a strength of 5 ancient horned dragons caused the speed of the enormous sword to be inferior to the giant fireball.

"What does Su Li plan on doing?" Zhang Shou Yong had a puzzled expression when he saw this scene, and he was utterly unable to guess the purpose behind Su Li's actions.

As far as he was concerned, Su Li's current actions would undoubtedly completely expose him before Lu Yong, causing him to face danger at any moment.

Duan Ling Tian frowned as well.

He kept having the feeling that it was impossible for Su Li to make such a low level mistake.

"Could it be that this fellow Su Li still has a trump card?"

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian took a glance at Sword 13 and after he noticed Sword 13 had a calm and collected expression, this thought arose within his heart.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian's gaze lit up as he stared with concentration at the enormous sword that was ceaselessly being chased up to by the giant fireball.

Perhaps Su Li would really be able to give him a pleasant surprise.

Swish!

The enormous sword continued charging up, whereas, the fireball grew closer and closer.

Om!

Suddenly, a wave of ear piercing buzzing sound out, and it caused everyone to be unable to help but look over with concentration.

The air flow in the air at the source of the sound flashed out and seemed to form circle after circle of ripples that spread ceaselessly towards the surroundings, and it was an extremely magnificent sight.

But everyone paid no attention to this as their gazes had all descended onto the enormous sword that had suddenly changed directions.

The enormous sword turned around and the tip of the sword aimed towards the giant fireball that was charging up into the sky.

Swish!

Suddenly, everyone noticed the enormous sword shook suddenly before swiftly plunging down, and it actually pierced straight at the giant fireball that was charging towards it.

The enormous sword plunged down and carried the strength of 110 ancient horned dragons.

The two of them were about to collide and if nothing unexpected

happened, victory and defeat would be revealed right away.

"Su Li's about to lose." This was the thoughts in the hearts of most people present. After all, the difference of 5 ancient horned dragons was like a chasm that was difficult to surmount.

Swish!

Swoosh!

Finally, the enormous sword and giant fireball collided together, causing intense and dazzling sparks to shook out, and it caused numerous balls of flames to condense into form.

Under the gazes of everyone present, the enormous sword and giant fireball collided with each other, and because of the difference in level of Concept, the power of water that countered fire was unable to be realized.

In the blink of an eye, the giant fireball remained unchanged, yet the enormous sword had been weakened by a small portion.

Bang!

An enormous bang resounded out. The enormous sword seemed to have given up resistance, whereas, the giant fireball's strength became even stronger, and it fiercely collided with the enormous sword, causing the enormous sword to shatter.

Right when everyone thought that Lu Yong who controlled the giant fireballs had defeated Su Li, who controlled the enormous sword.

"Impossible!!" An exclamation of shock sounded out abruptly, and it was filled with disbelief.

"It's Lu Yong's voice!" Instantly, everyone couldn't help but look over with concentration. With a single glance, they saw that when the enormous sword shattered, Su Li who was within it held a sword with both hands as he continued plunging down.

At this instant, Su Li's entire strength had been channeled to the

sword in his hand, and the 110 ancient horned dragon silhouettes that had gradually dispersed because the enormous sword had shattered earlier condensed once more.

Swish!

The three foot long blade descended straight down, and when the giant fireball had completely exerted its strength on the enormous sword and didn't have enough time to regain its strength, the three foot long blade penetrated the fireball that was in a weakened state and descended towards Lu Yong's head.

"Stay your hand!!" Feng Wei's expression went grim when he saw this, and he shouted out explosively and wanted to make a move to save his personal disciple, Lu Yong.

But unfortunately, it was too late.

Swish!

Su Li and his sword plunged down from the sky, and the matchlessly sharp blades followed along Lu Yong's head to pierce into Lu Yong's body.

As soon as Lu Yong died, the giant fireball dispersed and vanished without a trace.

After he pulled out his sword, Su Li whose clothes were tattered and had blood in the corners of his mouth revealed a smile.

So what if it was the difference of 5 ancient horned dragons?

He, Su Li, still annihilated Lu Yong under his sword!

"Su Li!!" Feng Wei shouted out coldly as the clothed he wore swelled up, and he intended to take revenge for his personal disciple, Lu Yong.

But unfortunately, he hadn't made a move when he was stopped by Ning Can. "Feng Wei, calm down! Don't forget that life and death is disregarded in the ranking battles of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties! As the Vice Fort Master of

Skywolf Fort, if you make a move because of your own personal intentions, what position would you place the Skywolf Fort in?" As he finished speaking, Ning Can's tone became grim.

Feng Wei calmed down when he heard this, yet his eyes still arose ghastly hatred as he stared fixedly at Su Li.

So long as he had the slightest chance in the future, he would absolutely not let Su Li off, even if Su Li was the personal disciple of Sword 13.

Even though in terms of natural talent and comprehension ability, Lu Yong couldn't be considered to be at the top amongst the group of young geniuses that were participating in the martial competition this time, yet because Lu Yong's character was to his liking, so he'd always been extremely satisfied with this personal disciple of his.

Yet now, his personal disciple was killed right before his eyes, how could he not be enraged?

"As expected of the extremely famous Heaven Rank sword skill in the Blade Sect, the Composite Chain Sword, it really is extraordinary!" Hui Ming's eyes lit up and couldn't help but praise.

The middle aged monk that stood by Hui Ming's side, Hui Jing, focused his gaze onto sword 13. "Vice Sect Master Sword, could it be that this young man is your disciple?"

"Baldy Hui Jing, even though your strength isn't much, needless to say, your eyesight isn't bad." Sword 13 nodded.

Hui Jing laughed bitterly.

He was an eighth level Void Transformation Stage martial artist at any rate, yet he'd become someone with a strength that isn't much when spoken about by Sword 13.

Of course, he knew clearly in his heart that Sword 13 possessed the qualifications to say this.

According to his knowledge, the current Sword 13 had already broken through to the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage, and he was far from being able to compare with Sword 13.

Perhaps only his Senior Brother Hui Ming by his side had the strength to fight Sword 13.

Chapter 823: The Fate of An Innate Spirit Body

"Composite Chain Sword?" Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself as he looked at Su Li, who'd become the center of attention after killing Lu Yong.

Earlier, when Su Li abandoned the enormous sword and allowed it to be destroyed by Lu Yong, Duan Ling Tian had noticed the flash of movements by Su Li.

After abandoning the enormous sword, he mobilized his sword in the first possible moment and killed Lu Yong, who didn't have the time to react.

Lu Yong had a strength that was more formidable than Su Li, yet a single mistake costed his life, pitiable.

"Even though this Composite Chain Sword Su Li cultivated is only a low grade Heaven Rank sword skill, yet based on his execution earlier, it's obviously already cultivated to the Mastery Stage!" Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Sure enough, Su Li was a natural born sword cultivator.

"Good!!"

"Amazing!!"

...

Meanwhile, the surrounding spectators that were shocked by Su Li's actions had successively recovered from their shock, and they couldn't help but exclaim loudly.

As far as they were concerned, the sword skill Su Li executed earlier was marvelous!

So what if there was a difference of five ancient horned dragons?

He was still able to kill his opponent while possessing a weaker

strength!

Whoosh!

Under the gazes of everyone present, Su Li flew out to descend by Duan Ling Tian's side in a short moment, and then he said with a smile, "Duan Ling Tian, I've helped you take revenge... How will you repay me?"

If it was anyone else, then since the person was the personal disciple of Feng Wei, perhaps Su Li wouldn't strike a killing blow.

But Lu Yong had once made a move against Duan Ling Tian during the first round of the selections, and according to what Zhang Shou Yong said, Duan Ling Tian almost died at the hands of Lu Yong.

It was precisely because of this that he struck a killing blow at Lu Yong!

Duan Ling Tian was a friend he'd known since his younger days, and Duan Ling Tian had even been generous with aid when he needed help, so Duan Ling Tian had an extremely special status in his heart.

No matter who it was, one who wanted to kill Duan Ling Tian was his enemy!

"What repayment do you want?" Duan Ling Tian smiled.

"Alright, I'm only joking." Su Li shook his head and smiled.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as a wisp of gratefulness appeared in his eyes.

Actually, since the moment Su Li killed Lu Yong, he'd guessed the reason behind Su Li killing Lu Yong.

It was precisely for the sake of taking revenge for him!

Otherwise, Su Li was entirely capable of heavily injuring Lu Yong, yet had utterly no need to kill him.

Because there was no benefit to Su Li by killing Lu Yong, and it was even to the extent that he would offend the Vice Fort Master Feng Wei because of this.

This was something that could be discerned from the hateful gaze Feng Wei looked at Su Li with.

Duan Ling Tian didn't speak of any words of thanks because there was entirely no need. The relationship between him and Su Li didn't require these things that were expressed on the surface.

Everything was conveyed within silence.

"The possessor of the number 6 token, Lu Yong, failed in his challenge of the possessor of the number 10 token, Su Li. Su Li has obtained the number 6 token! Besides that, because of the death of Lu Yong, there's a lack of a participant in the top 10 of the martial competition, so it will be replaced by the possessor of the number 11 token." Ning Can announced with a sonorous voice.

The possessor of the number 11 token was Zhang Shou Yong, and he obtained Su Li's number 10 token.

As for Su Li, he obtained Lu Yong's number 6 token.

"Su Li, looks like I have to thank you." Zhang Shou Yong originally thought he had no fate with the top 10 of the martial competition, yet who would have known that such a turn would actually occur, and it allowed him to replace a position in the top 10.

Moreover, Zhang Shou Yong didn't intend to agree to the challenge of anyone because he knew that there was still a certain amount of distance between him and the others in the top 10.

Even if he fought, he would only bring embarrassment to himself.

So why not stand on the spot and wait to obtain the rewards of the top 10?

The fourth round of the selections continued.

The possessor of the number 7 token, Feng Tian Wu, seemed to have transformed into a fairy of flames as she arrived in the central area of the sky above the combat arena in a short moment. [Editor's note: apparently the author forgot she's got the number 2 token now, but he corrects it in the next chapter more or less...]

Her gaze descended onto the possessor of the number 9 token, Ye Ling, at the first possible moment, and she challenged Ye Ling.

Ye Ling took a deep breath and flew out to stand in confrontation with Feng Tian Wu.

Now, after she witnessed Feng Tian Wu's true strength, Ye Ling didn't dare underestimate Feng Tian Wu in the slightest.

Even though Feng Tian Wu's cultivation was inferior to her, yet Feng Tian Wu's comprehension of Concept far surpassed her.

So, Ye Ling seemed as if she was facing a great opponent when facing Feng Tian Wu.

The two female young experts stood in confrontation and drew the attention of everyone present.

Ye Ling had become famous in the Darqing Dynasty long ago, and the members of the other Dynasties had heard of her.

Even though Feng Tian Wu was beautiful like a celestial maiden and even possessed an extraordinary strength, yet she wasn't known of before this.

But after Feng Tian Wu fought earlier, no one dared question Feng Tian Wu's strength, and everyone knew that this young woman that was beautiful like a celestial maiden didn't just have a drop dead gorgeous appearance, her strength far surpassed most of the experts in the younger generation.

She was merely at the age of 25, yet her cultivation was at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage, and she'd

comprehended fourth level Void Interpretation Concept.

Not to mention a female martial artist, how many male martial artists were capable of such an achievement?

"HA!" Ye Ling let out a delicate shout as she took the initiative to attack, and the sword in her hand was like a swimming dragon that was peerlessly graceful as it flashed out like a leaf that struck towards Feng Tian Wu like a dragonfly skimming the surface of the water.

There seemed to be strands of jade waves and ripples that pulsed and coiled on the surroundings of her sword, and it was precisely materialized Water Concept.

Swish!

The sword struck out in a mediocre manner, yet it contained an extraordinary strength.

In the sky, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth condensed into form.

98 ancient horned dragon silhouettes soared down the sky along with Ye Ling that seemed to have transformed into cats, and they brandished their claws and bared their fangs as they pounced towards Feng Tian Wu.

Swoosh!

Feng Tian Wu moved like the wind as she moved swiftly to intercept Ye Ling.

Swish!

Her whip that was coiled with flames seemed like a spirit serpent that swung out with its tail, and it fearlessly moved to intercept the sharp sword in Ye Ling's hand.

Whoosh!

The phenomenon of the heavens and the earth rose abruptly in the sky and transformed into 100 ancient horned dragon

silhouettes, and it was an entire two more than the ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the sky above Ye Ling.

100 ancient horned dragon silhouettes bared their fangs and brandished their claws as they pounced towards the 98 ancient horned dragon silhouettes and were locked in combat, and they were temporarily equally matched.

Clang!

The grade three spirit whip and grade three spirit sword collided with each other, and then both of them shook before backing away at the same time.

At the instant they backed away, both of them advanced in unison and struck towards each other.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

For a time, sword images and whip images that covered the sky intersected past each other like waves of violent storms, and the two beautiful figures were like the meeting of fire and water as they ceaselessly collided with each other.

In the end, it was Feng Tian Wu who occupied the advantage, and she pressed on to injure Ye Ling and obtain the final victory.

Ye Ling breathed heavily as she looked at the beautiful figure in the distance, and her gaze was as complicated as complicated could be.

Could it be that this young woman that's wearing red clothes and looks like a fairy of flames is one that's favored by the heavens?

Not only did she possess a peerless appearance that could be said to be drop dead gorgeous and cause envy in others, she also possessed a shocking strength.

"I originally thought that the Darqing Dynasty's Ye Ling could be considered to be the number one female expert in the younger

generation of our ten Dynasties... But now it would seem that it isn't so."

"The Darkhan Dynasty's Feng Tian Wu is the strongest female expert in the younger generation of our ten Dynasties!"

"It's still the first time I'm seeing a peerless beauty who possesses such natural talent!"

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators sighed with emotion.

Ou Chen, the possessor of the number 8 token stood in the distant sky, and he stared at Feng Tian Wu with a gaze filled with fear and seriousness.

Even though he felt his strength surpassed Ye Ling, yet it didn't surpass Ye Ling by much.

Once he faced Feng Tian Wu, he didn't have sufficient confidence in obtaining victory.

It was fine if it was anyone else, but Feng Tian Wu was only a young woman at the mere age of 25, and it caused his heart to be filled with bitterness, as a young woman like this had caused such feelings to be aroused in his heart.

The fairy of flames flashed through the sky and returned to Duan Ling Tian's side.

"Could it be that the heavens are envious of outstanding geniuses?" Sword 13 and Saber 5 looked at Feng Tian Wu as they sighed in their hearts. Feng Tian Wu was a possessor of the Fire Spirit Body, and it caused them to feel pity in their hearts.

Of course, they knew as well that if it wasn't for Feng Tian Wu possessing the Fire Spirit Body, it would be impossible for her to possess such achievements at such an age.

"So that's how it is." In the sky, the Sect Master of the Emotion Severing Sect, Pei An, withdrew his gaze from Feng Tian Wu and

muttered to himself.

"Master, have you noticed something?" Zhang Yan stood at Pei An's side as he asked respectfully.

"If I'm not wrong... This Feng Tian Wu is probably a possessor of an Innate Spirit Body." As Pei An spoke and finished speaking, his gaze seemed to become slightly distant, and he seemed to be recalling something.

"An Innate Spirit Body?" Zhang Yan's pupils constricted as he spoke with astonishment. "Could it be an Innate Spirit Body like Senior Brother Hong?"

"Yes." Pei An nodded lightly as he spoke with an emotionless expression. "But your Senior Brother Hong is different from her... Your Senior Brother Hong possessed a Lightning Spirit Body, whereas, she ought to possess a Fire Spirit Body."

Even though Pei An's expression didn't possess any expression since the beginning, yet a trace of sadness flashed past his eyes as he spoke.

"So that's how it is." Zhang Yang couldn't help but gasp when he heard this, and he sighed as he looked at the young woman who was like a fairy of flames.

Because of that Senior Brother Hong of his, he knew a little bit about the fate of an Innate Spirit Body.

Senior Brother Hong was supposedly the one and only personal disciple his master had taken before him, yet he'd never seen his Senior Brother Hong.

When he joined the Emotion Severing Sect, his Senior Brother Hong was already gone.

Supposedly, when Senior Brother Hong was 30, the energy of the Lightning Spirit Body within his body had erupted, and it caused him to die young.

But the natural talent and strength of his Senior Brother Hong before death was sufficient to cause him to be unable to compare to it and even feel embarrassed of his own inferiority.

Supposedly, throughout the past history of the entire Emotion Severing Sect, the natural talent of his Senior Brother Hong was something that no one was capable of comparing to, and it could be said to be unprecedented.

"After breaking through to the Void Interpretation Stage, because of certain reasons, an Innate Spirit Body is unable to consume spirit fruits to cultivate. Otherwise, with Senior Brother Hong's natural talent, he would be entirely capable of breaking through to the Void Transformation Stage by the age of 30 and escape the fate of the Innate Spirit Body." Zhang Yan sighed in his heart.

"The heavens envy outstanding geniuses." Zhang Yan muttered in a low voice. Perhaps he was speaking of that Senior Brother of his that he'd never met, or perhaps he was speaking of the red clothed young woman in the distance.

The fate of an Innate Spirit Body seemed to be something that there was rarely anyone capable of turning around in the history of the Cloud Continent.

But once it was turned around, the person would soar into the skies with a single leap to become a genius favored by the heavens.

Chapter 824: Soul Skill? Innate Ability?

The possessor of the number 8 token, Ou Chen ascended the arena

Ou Chen was only able to choose two people, the possessor of the number 9 token, Ye Ling, and the possessor of the number 10 token, Zhang Shou Yong.

Not to mention Ye Ling had just fought a battle and was able to refuse his challenge with the reason of taking a rest, even if Ye Ling didn't enter the arena in the last battle, he would temporarily not choose Ye Ling.

Presently, he had to preserve his strength and deal with the challenge of the other experts.

So, he started challenging from the weakest, as it was undoubtedly the best tactic.

"The possessor of the number 10 token!" Ou Chen's gaze descended onto Zhang Shou Yong as he challenged him.

"I admit defeat." Right when Ou Chen finished speaking, Zhang Shou Yong had already spoken out with his admission of defeat, and he didn't hesitate in the slightest.

He'd witnessed Ou Chen's strength earlier.

A cultivation at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage and second level Void Interpretation Concept, and it surpassed his strength. So even if he agreed to the challenge, the outcome would be the same.

Subsequently, it was the turn of the possessor of the number 9 token, Ye Ling, to issue a challenge, and she could only challenge Zhang Shou Yong. Zhang Shou Yong admitted defeat.

"Number 10!" Meanwhile, the Vice Fort Master Ning Can looked at Zhang Shou Yong and asked directly. "Are you willing to be

ranked at tenth place in the martial competition? If you are, then no one will challenge you again in the future, and you don't have the waste time admitting defeat."

"Yes." Zhang Shou Yong nodded as he replied frankly.

"Alright." Ning Can nodded, and then his gaze swept the surroundings to descend onto the other nine people including Duan Ling Tian. "Tenth place in the martial competition has been confirmed, now continue competing for the specific rankings of the top 9... Of course, the people amongst all of you that are ranked at the last can speak out if you're willing to be ranked by the number token in your possession."

Presently, the person at the last rank was Ye Ling.

But Ye Ling obviously didn't intend to willingly take the rank of number 9. In her heart, she had the intention of replacing the possessor of the number 8 token, Ou Chen.

Besides that, she was unconvinced of Duan Ling Tian and Zi Shang.

After a round passed, Zhang Shou Yong was eliminated, and the other nine people continued.

As the possessor of the number one token, Duan Ling Tian was the first to enter the arena.

Swoosh!

His figure was like a hurricane as it arrived in the central area of the sky above the combat arena in the blink of an eye.

"Number 9!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze locked onto Ye Ling in the first possible moment.

Ye Ling wasn't surprised that she was challenged by Duan Ling Tian.

Even though Zi Shang who was capable of executing a secret technique to increase his strength to the sixth level of the Void

Interpretation Stage had admitted defeat before Duan Ling Tian, as far as she was concerned, Zi Shang only looked the part, but was useless. Otherwise, how could he have admitted defeat without a fight before Feng Tian Wu?

"Duan Ling Tian, you have to be careful... Otherwise, the most precious number 1 token in your possession is about to have a new owner." Ye Ling reminded Duan Ling Tian.

"I'll wait and see." Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly.

"Hmph!" Seeming to have noticed that Duan Ling Tian took her lightly, Ye Ling's face sank as her figure flashed out and took attacked first to seize the initiative, and the three foot long blade in her hand drifted in the sky as it pierced towards Duan Ling Tian.

Ye Ling utilized her full strength as soon as she attacked, and she didn't hold back in the slightest!

Duan Ling Tian stood on the spot and seemed as if he was waiting for Ye Ling's attack to descend onto him.

Hiss! Hiss! Hiss! Hiss! Hiss!

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators gasped successively when they saw Ye Ling's attack came closer and closer to Duan Ling Tian, and they felt that Duan Ling Tian was being too careless.

Ye Ling's sword approached Duan Ling Tian in the blink of an eye and was only a short distance away.

At the critical moment, a dim light flickered in the depths of Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

Thousand Illusions!

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian's vast Spiritual Force pierced into the soul brand in the depths of his soul, and he directly executed the soul skill that belonged solely to him.

In the blink of an eye, his Spiritual Force constructed an illusory

space that appeared out of thin air and enveloped Ye Ling.

"Does Duan Ling Tian want to die?" When they saw Ye Ling's sword had already arrived before Duan Ling Tian's chest, and it only had to move a little bit ahead to penetrate through Duan Ling Tian, many people felt their scalps go numb.

"Hmm?" At this moment, even the three monks of Empyrean Temple were shocked by Duan Ling Tian's actions.

Isn't he courting death?

A trace of a bright light flashed past the eyes of Zhang Yan in the distant sky, and then he muttered to himself. "Could it be he wants to utilize that demonic technique of his?"

Duan Ling Tian knowing a demonic technique was something he'd heard Zi Shang mention more than once in the past.

It was even to the extent he'd witnessed it with his own two eyes!

"Demonic Technique?" Pei An's face remained emotionless when he heard Zhang Yan's mutter, yet the depths of his eyes contained slight astonishment.

"What's Ye Ling doing?!" Someone shouted out in surprise, and it broke the silence at the scene.

When Ye Ling's sword was about to pierce through Duan Ling Tian's chest, it changed directions suddenly and pierced madly towards the sky at the side, causing everyone to be dumbstruck.

"Has Ye Ling gone mad?"

"She doesn't dare kill Duan Ling Tian?"

"Wait... Something seems to be amiss."

...

Right when many people were shocked and bewildered, they saw a scene that caused them to be dumbstruck.

After Ye Ling moved away her sword that pierced towards Duan

Ling Tian, she actually turned around and attacked the sky once more, and it seemed as if her opponent wasn't Duan Ling Tian but the sky.

Many people felt their scalps go numb when they saw this scene.

"Could it be that this Ye Ling has gone mad?" This was the thought in the hearts of most people.

Only a small amount of people withdrew their gazes from Ye Ling and looked at Duan Ling Tian with surprise and bewilderment.

These few people were naturally the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort and the three monks of Empyrean Temple.

As for Sword 13 and Saber 5, they'd heard Su Li and Long Yun mention this ability of Duan Ling Tian's on many occasions, so even though they felt shocked, they were mentally prepared.

"Demonic Technique?" After he finished listening to the description Zhang Yan provided him via voice transmission, Pei An still had an expressionless face, yet he rejected Zhang Yan's judgment when he replied to Zhang Yan. "There's no demonic technique in this world... I feel that this Duan Ling Tian's ability is similar to a soul skill! Of course, if he isn't an ordinary human and is a Variant instead, then this ability of his is extremely likely to be his Innate Ability!"

Soul skill?

Innate ability?

Zhang Yan's expression remained unchanged, yet his eyes were filled with bewilderments. These two words were extremely unfamiliar to him.

"There's a Spiritual Force fluctuation there!"

"Ye Ling hasn't gone mad, but has been affected by Duan Ling Tian."

...

Besides the group of people from Darkhan Dynasty that weren't shocked by what had occurred to Ye Ling, the members of the other nine Dynasties had shocked expressions, whereas the small amount of Inscription Masters at the Void Transformation Stage had even noticed a slight clue.

Even though they were able to mobilize their Spiritual Force to affect the Spiritual Force that enveloped Ye Ling, yet they didn't dare do so.

What a joke!

This was the Skywolf Fort, and the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was being held now. If they dared interfere, then when the Skywolf Fort was enraged, they would surely have no chance of survival.

Swoosh!

Under the gazes of everyone present, Duan Ling Tian who'd never made a movement since the beginning and stood on the stood without moving like a mountain had finally moved.

Whirlwind!

His entire body seemed to have transformed into a gale that charged towards Ye Ling.

When facing his charge, Ye Ling seemed to be entirely unaware and still swung her sword to battle the air, and it seemed as if she'd really gone mad.

Bang!

Duan Ling Tian easily moved around to arrive by Ye Ling's side, and then his palm casually struck out to injure Ye Ling and blast her flying, causing her to temporarily lose the ability to battle.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force shook, and he shattered the illusory space formed by his soul skill, Thousand Illusions.

"AH!" Ye Ling's countenance was ghastly pale as she spat out a mouthful of blood, and only after that did she return to her senses.

When she saw Duan Ling Tian that was calm and collected, her expression couldn't help but go grim. "You... You..."

In next to no time, the voice transmission of the Darqing Dynasty's representative entered into Ye Ling's ears, and she found out what had happened earlier, causing her to be terrified to the point her face went pale.

When she looked at Duan Ling Tian once more, there was only terror within the depths of Ye Ling's eyes.

It turned out that everything she experienced earlier was fake.

"An illusory space! It's an illusory space!" Ye Ling quickly guessed what had happened, and her first thought was whether Duan Ling Tian had utilized an external source of strength like an Inscription or Inscription Formation.

But with a quick thought, she felt it was impossible.

An Inscription Formation required a fixed location to be established, whereas this was the Skywolf Fort, and even if Duan Ling Tian knew how to establish Inscription Formations, he wouldn't dare act rashly.

Most importantly, she didn't notice the aura or fluctuation of an Inscription Formation or Inscription.

It was precisely because of this that she confirmed something.

The illusory space she faced earlier was executed by Duan Ling Tian himself, and it was similar to the soul skill that was possessed by those special demon beasts of legend that possessed extraordinary natural talent.

"Now I believe that you possess the ability to obtain the number 1 token." Ye Ling took a deep breath and smiled amiably to Duan Ling Tian as she took the initiative to cast a flirtatious gaze at Duan

Ling Tian.

"Mmm." But unfortunately, Duan Ling Tian only casually nodded at her before withdrawing.

This caused her to instantly feel exasperated.

To think that she, Ye Ling, the dignified number one expert in the Darqing Dynasty's younger generation, someone that even the Darqing Dynasty's Emperor wanted to take as a daughter in law, was completely disregarded by Duan Ling Tian.

But when her gaze unintentionally descended into the distance and saw Feng Tian Wu who was chatting with Duan Ling Tian, the rage on her face vanished.

She felt slightly ashamed of her inferiority before Feng Tian Wu.

"Perhaps only a woman like her is worthy of him." Ye Ling laughed in self ridicule, and then returned to the group from the Darqing Dynasty.

After Duan Ling Tian left the arena, it was the turn of the possessor of the number 2 token, Feng Tian Wu.

After Feng Tian Wu ascended the arena, her gaze locked onto the possessor of the number 8 token, Ou Chen.

Ou Chen's cultivation and Concept was similar to Ye Ling, but his ability surpassed Ye Ling slightly. Yet in the end, he still lost at Feng Tian Wu's hands.

The possessor of the number 3 token, Qi Feng, ascended the arena.

Victory!

The possessor of the number 4 token, Qin Kong, ascended the arena.

Victory!

...

Not long after, it was once the turn of the possessor of the number 6 token, Su Li, to ascend the arena, and he challenged and defeated Ye Ling!

After Su Li, it was the possessor of the number 7 token, Zi Shang.

As soon as Zi Shang entered the arena, the surroundings bustled. "Do all of you think Zi Shang will challenge a person and take the initiative to admit defeat again?"

"Hahahaha.... It really is possible."

"Secret technique? Sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage? He's just someone that looks the part but is useless!"

"Zi Shang is a huge joke!"

Chapter 825: The Person That Wants To Take Duan Ling Tian As His Master

The wave of ridicule in the surroundings entered into Zi Shang's ears, and it caused Zi Shang's expression to be unsightly and livid.

"The possessor of the number 8 token, Ou Chen!" Because Ye Ling had fought Su Li, Zi Shang could only choose Ou Chan.

Ou Chen had a casual expression as he similarly felt that Zi Shang only looked the part but was useless.

Whoosh!

Along with a black flame brand appearing between Zi Shang's brows, another 80 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared once again in the sky above him, and they bared their fangs and brandished their claws while emitting an imposing manner that shot into the sky like a rainbow.

However, no one was surprised now, and most people looked at Zi Shang with ridicule as if they were waiting for Zi Shang to lose face once more.

But in next to no time, the pupils of these people couldn't help but constrict.

Because, not only had Zi Shang revealed a strength at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, he'd even utilized it.

With a single strike, he'd heavily injured Ou Chen!

After spitting out a few mouthfuls of blood successively, Ou Chen fainted directly before being taken away by the representative of the Darchu Dynasty.

This time, all the voices that questioned Zi Shang had stopped abruptly.

"Hmph!" Zi Shang looked around at the surroundings and

grunted coldly, and he seemed to be announcing his displeasure.

No matter what, the strength at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage revealed mightily by Zi Shang to defeat Ou Chen with a single move had still shocked many people.

"What secret technique is that? It's too abnormal!"

"No wonder Vice Fort Master Ning took him as a personal disciple. So it turns out that he possesses such a strong ability."

"As expected of the personal disciple of Vice Fort Master Ning, he's really extraordinary!"

...

The various voices of ridicule towards Zi Shang had vanished, and only a wave of praise remained.

"These people really change quickly." Su Li frowned.

Duan Ling Tian smiled indifferently. "They're just a group of fence sitters that will sway wherever the wind blows... So there's no need to care about them."

Zi Shang had heavily injured Ou Chen, causing Ou Chen to lack the ability to continue battling.

It was even to the extent that even though Ou Chen had recovered slightly after consuming the grade three Life Recovery provided by the Skywolf Fort, he didn't recover completely.

In this way, Ou Chen could only take the ninth place in the martial competition.

Ye Ling easily obtained the number 8 token without a fight, and it caused her to feel as if she was dreaming.

All of this was given to her by Zi Shang.

Ye Ling's eyes revealed heartfelt fear when she glanced at Zi Shang.

After a short moment, when she recalled how she'd been defeated

by Duan Ling Tian, Su Li, and Feng Tian Wu, whereas she knew she wasn't a match for the other three.

She had a decision in her heart, and she looked at Ning Can. "Vice Fort Master Ning, I'm willing to be ranked eighth in the martial competition."

At this moment, the tenth, ninth, and eighth of the martial competition had been decided upon.

The fourth round of the selections continued.

Right when Duan Ling Tian, the possessor of the number 1 token intended to ascend the arena, Su Li had called out to him.

"What?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Su Li with a bewildered gaze.

Meanwhile, Su Li didn't answer Duan Ling Tian but looked at Ning Can who was high above in the sky and spoke frankly. "Duan Ling Tian challenges me in this round, and I admit defeat!"

Ning Can nodded.

Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly instead and looked at Su Li. "Why're you so anxious? I haven't challenged quite a few people."

"If you ascend the arena, you'll surely not challenge me and Tian Wu... Besides that, I want to concentrate on watching you and those three fellows in battle." The meaning within Su Li's words was obvious, he wanted to decide his ranking first before properly watching the battles between Duan Ling Tian and the other three fellows.

As for those three fellows, they were naturally Qi Feng, Qin Kong, and Ta Mu, and all of them were existences at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

Subsequently, it was Feng Tian Wu's turn.

"I challenge the possessor of the number 6 token, Su Li, and I admit defeat." Perhaps she was influenced by Su, but Feng Tian Wu didn't ascend the arena and directly admitted defeat to Su Li.

There was a difference of the strength of 10 ancient horned dragons between her and Su Li, and coupled with the outstanding Composite Chain Sword possessed by Su Li, she didn't have the slightest confidence when facing Su Li.

Subsequently, the possessors of the number 3, 4, and 5 tokens successively challenged Feng Tian Wu who'd just obtained the number 6 token, and when facing existences that were even more formidable than Su Li, Feng Tian Wu didn't ascend the arena and directly admitted defeat.

Since Su Li felt he was inferior to Qi Feng, Qin Kong, and Ta Mu, their rankings rose up by one position.

Qi Feng obtained the number 2 token.

Qin Kong obtained the number 3 token.

Ta Mu obtained the number 4 token.

As for Su Li, he instead obtained the number 5 token.

Feng Tian Wu obtained the number 6 token.

Zi Shang obtained the number 7 token.

This was the temporary rankings.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian ascended the arena, and his gaze locked onto Ta Mu. "I challenge the possessor of the number 4 token."

After a short moment, Ta Mu flew out to stand in confrontation with Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian, you look gentle and frail, so you should hand over the number 1 token... Otherwise, I won't f*cking show mercy!" Ta Mu grinned, and he seemed honest and straightforward, yet his eyes were filled with strands of bright lights.

"That will depend on if you have the ability." Duan Ling Tian

spoke indifferently.

Needless to say, Ta Mu's strength wasn't bad, and it was at least able to be considered not bad when compared to Ye Ling who'd just fought Duan Ling Tian. Not only had Ta Mu's strength broken through to the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, he'd even comprehended a third level Void Interpretation Concept.

But unfortunately, Ta Mu wasn't an Inscription Master.

Because of this, under Duan Ling Tian's soul skill, Thousand Illusions, Ta Mu was directly defeated by Duan Ling Tian.

Ta Mu had lost without knowing what had happened, and he had a puzzled expression. "I... I've lost?"

Right when the surrounding spectators were slightly speechless, Ta Mu wiped the bloodstains on the corners of his mouth and looked at Duan Ling Tian with glowing eyes as he spoke with an honest expression. "Duan Ling Tian, take me as your disciple... Teach me that ability you just used to defeat me earlier. How about it?"

"I'm not interested." Duan Ling Tian glanced indifferently at Ta Mu before returning to Feng Tian Wu and Su Li's side.

But Ta Mu followed them. "Master, Master... I've decided that I'll follow you from now on! I'll surely learn your ability."

"F*ck off!" Duan Ling Tian frowned and shouted out with a stern voice, and then his frown eased up as he paid no further attention to Ta Mu.

"Ta Mu!" Right at this moment, the representative of the Daryuan Dynasty, the old man with a robust figure soared into the sky and swiftly arrived by Ta Mu's side before smacking Ta Mu on the back of his head.

Slap!

After he slapped Ta Mu, the robust old man looked at Duan Ling

Tian. "I hope you can forgive Ta Mu if he caused any disturbance to you."

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"I'm not leaving, I'm not leaving... I want to follow Master, I want to follow Master!" Ta Mu, who was dragged off by the old man, shouted out ceaselessly as he persisted, and he was entirely like an ignorant and unruly child.

This scene caused the spectators in the surroundings to be slightly speechless.

Duan Ling Tian was speechless when he heard Ta Mu repeatedly calling him 'Master.'

Why don't I know when I took Ta Mu as a disciple?

"Brother Ling Tian, I think it's rather good even if you take this fellow as your disciple... In the future, you'll have someone to serve by your side." Zhang Shou Yong joked.

Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes angrily at Zhang Shou Yong who was taking pleasure at this misfortune. "Big Brother Zhang, if you want, you can go take him!"

"I want to as well... But the problem is I'm beneath his notice." Zhang Shou Yong laughed bitterly.

Ta Mu had a similar age as him yet possessed a strength that far surpassed him, so asking Ta Mu to take him as master would undoubtedly be as difficult as ascending the heavens.

After this trouble stirred up by Ta Mu, the atmosphere at the scene changed slightly.

Ta Mu's intention of wanting to take Duan Ling Tian as Master looked to be a strange situation that caused one to not know whether to laugh or cry, yet everyone present knew clearly that the reason Ta Mu acted in that way was entirely because of Duan Ling Tian's unfathomable ability.

That ability was something that even they were filled with curiosity and yearning to.

When some of the representatives of the Dynasties looked at Duan Ling Tian with concentration, their eyes were filled with greed, and they seemed as if they wished for nothing more than to capture Duan Ling Tian and interrogate him to find out about the secret of that unfathomable ability.

"Duan Ling Tian, that ability similar to a soul skill that you executed... Could it be that it's your Innate Ability?" Suddenly, a familiar voice sound out by Duan Ling Tian's ears, and it was precisely Sword 13's voice.

Innate Ability?

Duan Ling Tian as stunned. "What was that?"

Under his wonder, Duan Ling Tian flashed through the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor and finally found out what an Innate Ability was.

It was a unique and innate ability possessed by Variants formed from the union and humans and demon beasts, and it relied on Spiritual Force and possessed various forms. Some were similar to soul skills, some were similar to secret techniques.

Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly in his heart.

He knew that Su Li's master had taken him to be a Variant formed from the union of a human and demon beast.

"Perhaps, it isn't bad to be a Variant sometimes... At the very least, I don't have to worry about someone coveting my soul skill, Thousand Illusion, or even do something crazy." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart and quickly made a decision.

"Senior, you actually know of Innate Abilities?" Duan Ling Tian look at Sword 13 and evaded the question via a voice transmission of slight surprise.

On the other hand, when Sword 13 heard Duan Ling Tian's words, he naturally thought that Duan Ling Tian had approved tacitly.

Moreover, besides that, he was really unable to contemplate what Duan Ling Tian had relied on to execute an ability similar to a soul skill.

After all, in Cloud Continent, only special demon beasts with extraordinary natural talent were capable of possessing various soul skills before attaining the Emperor Stage through their soul brands.

The Emperor Stage was the Martial Emperor Stage and Demon Emperor Stage's general name.

Only when human martial artists attained the Martial Emperor Stage would they be able to rely on their Spiritual Force to execute Spiritual Force abilities similar to soul skills against their enemies.

Besides Sword 13, the Emyrean Temple's Hui Ming and Hui Jing and the Emotion Severing Sect's Master, Pei An, had a similar thought.

"Do you know the origins of Duan Ling Tian?" Pei An asked Zhang Yan with a low voice.

"Yes." Zhang Yan nodded. "He's from the lowest Kingdom in the Darkhan Dynasty that I was from, and he can be said to be someone from a completely humble origin."

The lowest Kingdom under a Dynasty?

Of humble origins?

"A person from a tiny Kingdom possesses such attainments before the age of 30... Unless a person like this is a Variant or perhaps obtained some sort of great fortuitous encounter, otherwise it's practically impossible." Pei An muttered to himself.

Besides that, as far as he was concerned, a great fortuitous

encounter wasn't something easily obtained!

So he practically ascertained that Duan Ling Tian was a Variant!
A Variant born from the union of a human and demon beast!

Chapter 826: The Final Battle

On Cloud Continent, there were many 'Demons' that had taken human form after breaking through to the Void Transformation Stage that chose to live in seclusion because of being tired from all the fighting and killing.

After they went into seclusion, these Demons might even unite with ordinary humans and live to the ends of their lives.

As far as Pei An was concerned, Duan Ling Tian's father or mother was probably a Demon that had chosen to live in seclusion in a tiny Kingdom.

"What a pity." Pei An sighed.

"Master, what're you feeling regretful for?" Zhang Yan was stunned.

"I presume you know the reason I brought you here... Duan Ling Tian is so close with Sword 13, so he'll surely leave with Sword 13," said Pei An.

"Don't worry, Master, even if our Emotion Severing Sect doesn't have the addition of Duan Ling Tian, I'll surely obtain a Profundity Fragment you require from that place!" Zhang Yan's gaze was firm, and he emitted a strong confidence.

Profundity Fragment!

Pei An's emotionless face revealed a rare and slight ripple when he heard Zhang Yan.

He was only a single step through the threshold away from the Martial Monarch Stage, whereas this last step caused him to be unable to breakthrough to the Martial Monarch Stage for a long time.

There were many martial artists like him on Cloud Continent, and it was even to the extent that some martial artists that were

even younger than him and had cultivated to this state were unable to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage in their entire lifetimes.

All of this was because they were unable to comprehend Profundity.

Profundity was the permit to step into the Martial Monarch Stage, and so long as one didn't comprehend Profundity, one would be unable to become a Martial Monarch Stage expert.

"Senior Brother, you said he's a Variant?" Hui Jing had a serious expression as he looked at Hui Ming who was by his side and asked.

Hui Ming nodded. "Besides this, I'm unable to think of anything else... Moreover, there are only two possibilities why he was capable of possessing such a cultivation and ability at such an age."

"The first, he's a Variant. The second, he obtained extremely great fortuitous encounters. But a fortuitous encounter capable of allowing him to possess this cultivation and ability at such an age isn't something easily obtainable." Hui Ming spoke with a serious expression.

"A Variant?" The young monk standing behind Hui Ming stared at Duan Ling Tian with a burning gaze as battle intent arose on him.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian noticed the fierce gaze of the young monk at the first possible moment, and after he met the young monk's gaze, he was shocked in his heart. "Looks like besides praying and abstaining from meat, the monks of this world similarly possess the heart of the strong that's unconvinced of the strength of others!"

"Benefactor Duan, if there's an opportunity in the future, then this monk wants to battle you!" A clear voice transmission pierced into Duan Ling Tian's ears, and it was precisely the voice of the young monk.

"Anytime!" Duan Ling Tian replied via voice transmission and didn't lose in terms of confidence displayed.

After Duan Ling Tian defeat Ta Mu, it was Qi Feng's turn.

Presently, Qi Feng was the possessor of the number 2 token.

The opponents he could choose were Zi Shang and Qin Kong. In the end, he chose Qin Hong, the possessor of the number 3 token.

Qin Kong and Qi Feng were old rivals, and after he stood in confrontation with Qi Feng, he spoke bravely. "Qi Feng, I'll surely defeat you this time!"

Qi Feng seemed to be extremely calm when facing Qin Kong's arrogance.

Both of them were fourth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artists, and they had similarly comprehended fourth level Void Interpretation Concept and possessed grade three spirit weapons with an equal amplification ability.

As for the other lower level Void Initiation Concepts, they were more or less equal.

All in all, it could be summarized with two words — On par!

When both of them fought with their full strengths, their strength was equivalent, and they competed in combat experience and comprehension of martial skills. Of course, there were also some slight differences amongst them.

Both of them fought like a raging flame, and it drew the gazes of everyone.

As he gazed at the two figures that intersected each other ceaselessly and listened to the waves of sounds of the air exploding, Duan Ling Tian's eyes slightly narrowed as he muttered to himself. "Looks like it wasn't luck that allowed Qi Feng to defeat Qin Kong repeatedly in the past."

Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that even though the two of

them seemed to be on par on the surface, yet Qi Feng was more sided towards being steady and possessing extreme patience.

As for Qin Kong, along with the passage of time, he became more and more irritable, and in the end, he even started to reveal some tiny flaws.

In a battle between experts, even a tiny flaw would usually become the key to one's defeat.

Qi Feng exemplified this point very well.

Bang!

At the instant Qin Kong revealed a tiny flaw, Qi Feng attacked swiftly and utilized Qin Kong's flaw to crush Qin Kong in one go.

In the end, Qi Feng held the bow with one hand and the other condensed arrows, and two arrows condensed into form from material Wind Concept tore through the sky and carried a deafening and piercing howl as it easily penetrated Qin Kong's shoulders.

"Why is it like this?" Qin Kong abruptly stopped moving, and he was slightly in low spirits as he looked at the fresh blood that ceaselessly poured out from the bloody holes on his shoulders.

He had lost!

Lost again!

At this instant, Qin Kong was like a zombie as he allowed the blood to spray out of the holes on his shoulders, yet didn't utilize Origin Energy to stop the bleeding.

Only when the representative of the Darqin Dynasty moved over to take Qin Kong away did Qin Kong's injuries get stopped, yet Qin Kong still hadn't returned to his senses.

"Qi Feng is calm, patient, and resolute... I hope he isn't an Inscription Master." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath. Up until now, there wasn't a single young genius from the ten Dynasties

that he could take seriously, and it included Ta Mu and Qin Kong.

Yet now, not only had Qi Feng caused his expression to become serious, he seemed to sense a trace of a dangerous aura from Qi Feng.

This feeling was extremely bizarre, yet exceedingly clear.

The fourth round of the selections continued.

Ta Mu challenged Zi Shang, and the outcome was obvious, Ta Mu lost miserably.

In next to no time, it was Duan Ling Tian's turn once again. Duan Ling Tian challenged Qin Kong and the illusory space created by his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, enveloped Qin Kong, and he easily defeated him.

Qin Kong followed in the footsteps of Ta Mu.

"If you have the balls then don't use that shady ability!" After Duan Ling Tian withdrew his soul skill, Qin Kong wiped off the blood on the corners of his mouth, and then he spoke hatefully to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh when he heard Qin Kong's naïve words.

The surrounding crowd of people started laughing as well.

"Qin Kong is a fourth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist at any rate, yet he actually spoke such naïve words... Laughable!"

"Yeah, Duan Ling Tian didn't rely on an external source of strength and relied on his own ability, so why can he exert his full strength, yet Duan Ling Tian can't?"

...

Waves of ridicule entered into Qin Kong's ears, causing his expression to become livid, and he glared hatefully at Duan Ling Tian before returning to the group from the Darqin Dynasty.

Subsequently, Qi Feng entered the arena.

Qi Feng challenged Ta Mu and Ta Mu admitted defeat.

Qin Kong ascended the arena and challenged Ta Mu, causing Ta Mu to admit defeat.

No matter if it was Qi Feng or Qin Kong, Ta Mu had always been observing their strengths seriously, and it was precisely because of this that he was extremely clear of the distance between him and the two of them.

"Hmph! Hmph! Once I learn my Master's ability, I'll fight both of you again, and I'll surely beat the sh*t out of the both of you!" Even though Ta Mu had admitted defeat, he was extremely optimistic, and he grunted twice before glancing with a flattering gaze at the violet clothed young man in the distance, Duan Ling Tian.

But unfortunately, Duan Ling Tian utterly didn't take a glance at him.

But even then, Ta Mu still wasn't the slightest bit dejected, and he seemed as if he'd firmly affirmed Duan Ling Tian as his Master.

In next to no time, under Ning Can's intentional arrangement, Ta Mu, Qin Kong, and Qi Feng successively fought against Zi Shang.

Zi Shang executed his secret technique, causing a black colored flame brand to appear between his brows, and his strength increased to the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage. After that, he easily defeated Ta Mu, and Qin Kong, whereas, Qi Feng was defeated by him in three moves.

For a time, Zi Shang once again obtained the number 2 token that belonged to him.

Even though he'd admitted defeat before Feng Tian Wu, yet Feng Tian Wu was unable to go against Ta Mu, Qin Kong, and Qi Feng, and they'd successively lost at Zi Shang's hands.

So, Zi Shang once again seized the number 2 token that belonged

to him with this advantage.

As for Su Li, he was similarly unable to go against Ta Mu, Qin Kong, and Qi Feng, so he refused Duan Ling Tian's good intentions of lending the Devilseal Tablet to him to defeat Zi Shang.

Even if he was able to defeat Zi Shang, he would still be unable to shake Zi Shang's status as the possessor of the number 2 token in the end.

For a time, besides Duan Ling Tian who still hadn't fought Qi Feng, the ranking of the top ten of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was as follows.

The possessor of the number 1 token, Duan Ling Tian.

Number 2, Zi Shang.

Number 3, Qi Feng.

Number 4, Qin Kong.

Number 5, Ta Mu.

Number 6, Su Li.

Number 7, Feng Tian Wu.

Number 8, Ye Ling.

Number 9, Ou Chen.

Number 10, Zhang Shou Yong.

According to convention, Duan Ling Tian ought to have fought Qi Feng long ago.

However, Ning Can had suddenly interfered earlier and allowed Duan Ling Tian to temporarily take a rest and allow the others to decide on their specific rankings before allowing Duan Ling Tian to fight Qi Feng.

Ning Can's actions caused Duan Ling Tian to smell the slight smell of a plot.

Even the surrounding crowd of spectators vaguely felt that something was amiss.

"Why did Vice Fort Master Ning do this? Even Zi Shang, Qin Kong, and Ta Mu lost at Duan Ling Tian's hands, could it be that he thinks Qi Feng can threaten Duan Ling Tian?"

"If it's up to me, this was simply an unnecessary action!"

"Even though Qi Feng's strength is formidable indeed, yet Duan Ling Tian's unfathomable ability is something that even Qin Kong and Ta Mu were unable to avoid... Qi Feng is probably not a match for Duan Ling Tian."

...

The surrounding crowd of people discussed animatedly, and they didn't feel that Qi Feng was unable to defeat Duan Ling Tian.

"Big Brother Duan, I keep having the feeling that something is slightly amiss." Before Duan Ling Tian ascended the arena, Feng Tian Wu's beautiful brows knit together and spoke to Duan Ling Tian with slight fear.

"Don't worry." Actually, how could Duan Ling Tian not have a feeling like this?

But he knew that he had to fight this battle.

Whirlwind!

Under the gazes of anticipation of Feng Tian Wu and others, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have transformed into a gale that instantly arrived at the central area of the sky above the combat arena.

Qi Feng had been waiting there since long ago.

For a time, both of them stood facing each other in confrontation.

"Duan Ling Tian so long as you defeat me or even kill me... Then the first in the martial competition is yours!" Qi Feng stared fixedly

at Duan Ling Tian, and his focused and fierce gaze seemed to be able to see through everything.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but exclaim with admiration in his heart.

As expected of someone that plays with bows and arrows, Qi Feng's gaze is focused and fierce, and it's not something an ordinary person can compare to.

"Qi Feng, if I'm not wrong, you...ought to be an Inscription Master, right?" Duan Ling Tian didn't answer Qi Feng out loud, and he instead asked a question like this via voice transmission.

Chapter 827: Soul Skill Defeated

"You... How did you know?!" After Duan Ling Tian's voice transmission entered into Qi Feng's ears, it caused Qi Feng to be stunned, and then he replied via voice transmission with slight astonishment.

But he was filled with bewilderment in his heart.

Besides himself and the members of the Darqi Dynasty, only the Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Master Ning and Vice Fort Master Feng knew that he was an Inscription Master.

"Not only do I know that you're an Inscription Master, I even know that Ning Can asked you to kill me! Moreover, he ought to have told you that since you're a fourth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist, then so long as you stretch out your Spiritual Force, you're entirely capable of disregarding my ability... Right?" Duan Ling Tian continued speaking with an indifferent voice that didn't contain any emotion.

Qi Feng was shocked.

Never had he imagined that Duan Ling Tian even knew this as well.

After all, even the other people of the Darqi Dynasty didn't know, and only he and the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort knew it.

"You guessed it?" Qi Feng took a deep breath and asked.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian didn't deny it and nodded frankly.

Actually, when Ning Can had intentionally arrived his battle with Qi Feng to be put at the end, he vaguely realized that something was amiss.

Along with the passage of time, he realized a problem.

The problem was that even though the soul of the expert that seemed to be a Martial Emperor Stage expert in Zi Shang's body

was only a strand of a soul, it was surely capable of distinguishing the strength of his Spiritual Force when he executed his soul skill.

The strength of his Spiritual Force just happened to be at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

Amongst human martial artists, besides existences at the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage being capable of disregarding his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, an Inscription Master at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage was similarly capable of disregarding his soul skill.

"Looks like Zi Shang has really made every effort for the sake of killing me." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as cold lights flickered within his eyes, and there was a frightful killing intent faintly contained within it.

He believed that even those Void Transformation Stage Inscription Masters present might not be able to detect the exact strength of the Spiritual Force he possessed.

Only the incomplete soul within Zi Shang's body was capable of knowing the exact strength of his Spiritual Force.

So, there was surely Zi Shang pulling the strings behind all of this.

As for the purpose, it was obvious, it was undoubtedly because Zi Shang wanted to kill him!

"Since you guessed it, then why have you ascended the arena? Isn't it enough if you admit defeat directly?" Qi Feng sighed via voice transmission, and his words seemed to contain slight pity.

"What? You pity me?" Duan Ling Tian ridiculed via voice transmission. "If I'm not wrong, so long as you kill me, you'll surely be able to obtain extremely generous rewards, right?"

"Hmph!" Qi Feng grunted via voice transmission. "Rewards! You underestimate me, Qi Feng! I admit that after Vice Fort Master Ning and Vice Fort Master Feng found out that I was an Inscription

Master and can counter you, they indeed promised generous rewards, and they asked me to kill you."

"But I refused! I, Qi Feng, have a firm and unyielding character, how can I bend my back because of a few Concept Fragments? Even though I do indeed need those Concept Fragments, but there's no enmity between the both of us, so I won't go against my conscience and kill you!"

Conscience!

Needless to say, Qi Feng's words caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to help but be moved.

He was naturally able to discern if Qi Feng's words were true or false.

"Then you...." Duan Ling Tian frowned and vaguely realized that he'd very likely accused Qi Feng wrongly.

"I'm a person, I have loved ones, and I have people I want to protect... After I refused that Ning Can and Feng Wei, they gave up persuading me and chose to be forceful! They said that if I don't do as they say, then they'll send people to the Darqi Dynasty and kill all the people related to me." When Qi Feng spoke up to here, his tone was filled with rage and helplessness.

He was enraged by Qi Feng and Feng Wei's overbearingness and his own uselessness.

But when he thought about all this loves ones and friends would very likely be killed because of a single choice of his, he could only helplessly compromise.

"So, do you understand now?" Qi Feng spoke bitterly via voice transmission.

Duan Ling Tian's face was covered in a layer of ice since long ago. Never had he imagined that Ning Can and Feng Wei had actually used such despicable methods for the sake of killing him.

Using another's family to threaten the person to kill him was something that was simply beyond despicable!

"Originally, I thought that I can only go against my conscience and kill you... But since you've already guessed it, I'm not afraid to tell you that in this way, I can be considered to have given myself an explanation." Qi Feng spoke via voice transmission.

"Moreover, since you've actually guessed all this yet still dared come here... I presume you've thought of a method to deal with it, right? Or perhaps your Spiritual Force has increased once more," said Qi Feng once more.

"You're wrong." Duan Ling Tian rejected Qi Feng's guess via voice transmission.

"I'm wrong?" Qi Feng was stunned.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian replied, and then he said, "I've indeed guessed your motivation, yet my Spiritual Force hasn't broken through... Besides that, I temporarily have no method to deal with it."

"What?!" Qi Feng was shocked greatly, and then he said via voice transmission, "Then aren't you coming to give your life away?"

Originally, when he was threatened by Ning Can and Feng Wei, and was forced to agree to their request. Qi Feng had already decided to help the wicked carry out their mission and kill Duan Ling Tian.

The reason he made this decision was only for the sake of the survival of his friends and family, and it wasn't for the sake of the benefits promised by Ning Can and Feng Wei.

He was already prepared to shoulder the crime of going against his conscience for the rest of his life.

But who knew that Duan Ling Tian had actually pointed out what everything he wanted to do, and this caused the decision he made earlier to be shaken as he felt even more guilty in his heart.

"You can comprehend it like that." Duan Ling Tian replied via voice transmission when he heard Qi Feng, and then said, "Alright... Make a move for the sake of your friends and family."

Qi Feng was dumbstruck.

Has Duan Ling Tian gone mad?

He knows clearly that he's going to give his life away, yet he still dares ascend the arena. Moreover, he speaks frankly as if he really isn't afraid of death.

Qi Feng gulped down a mouthful of saliva as strands of cold sweat flowed out from his forehead, and he asked via voice transmission. "You... What exactly do you want to do?"

"Didn't you say it already? I'm courting death." Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless. Didn't I answer that already? This Qi Feng is really forgetful.

"Stop joking." Qi Feng laughed bitterly as he replied.

"Do I look like I'm joking?" Duan Ling Tian frowned, and then urged. "Quickly make a move! If you continue refusing to attack, then be careful or Ning Can and Feng Wei might notice an inkling. At that time, not only you, but even your friends and family will be unable to bear the consequences."

"That won't do!" Qi Feng refused and said via voice transmission, "It was fine if you didn't know beforehand. But since you already know now, I'm unable to fight you no matter what... You should admit defeat! I'll think of another way for my own problem."

Meanwhile, Qi Feng was unable to pass the barrier in his heart that was against this.

"You're a man, yet why are you so hesitant? How can you be sure that there isn't a way to deal with this that's beneficial to both of us? Quickly make a move!" Duan Ling Tian shouted out via voice transmission, it shocked Qi Feng to the point of returning to his senses, and it cleared the gloomy look on his face.

"You really want me to make a move? You really won't admit defeat?" Qi Feng took a deep breath and asked with a low voice.

Meanwhile, he noticed the fierce gaze that Ning Can and Feng Wei shot over as well, and coupled with Duan Ling Tian's urging, the Origin Energy on his body started to surge.

"Make a move." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and it could be considered to be a reply to Qi Feng's questions.

"Even though I don't know what you want to do... But I still have to remind you that you must be careful! Once you feel that you aren't my match, you should quickly admit defeat." After Qi Feng finished speaking, his eyes abruptly became fierce and the gaze shot out from his eyes seemed to be able to penetrate everything.

"That's how it should be." Duan Ling Tian revealed a smile when he saw Qi Feng recover his prime state of battle, yet the depths of Duan Ling Tian's eyes started to flicker with a dim light.

Thousand Illusions!

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force pierced into the soul brand in the depths of his soul, and he directly executed his soul skill.

An illusory space was constructed and enveloped Qi Feng.

"Duan Ling Tian has made a move!"

"It's that unfathomable ability again... Looks like Qi Feng is going to lose."

"Qin Kong and Qi Feng's strength are almost equal, yet Qin Kong was defeated under Duan Ling Tian's unfathomable ability in a single move. Presumably, Qi Feng would face a similar outcome."

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators seemed to have already seen the scene of Qi Feng being heavily injured and defeated by Duan Ling Tian.

As far as they were concerned, this battle was without the slightest bit of suspense.

"Hmph! Duan Ling Tian, let me see how you use an illusory realm soul skill executed by a fourth level Void Interpretation Stage Spiritual Force against a fourth level Void Interpretation Stage Inscription Master!" Zi Shang looked at Duan Ling Tian from afar as a wisp of a cold smile appeared on the corners of his mouth. "Even though you didn't die at my hands... But I'm still extremely happy as there'll be one less person that will go against me and is able to threaten me in this world."

"Your Devilseal Tablet will very quickly become mine... The magnificent life of I, Zi Shang, has only just begun, whereas the life of you, Duan Ling Tian, will end today!" When he thought of this happy thing, Zi Shang's face was covered in joy, and he seemed to have already seen the scene of Duan Ling Tian being killed by Qi Feng.

"Duan Ling Tian, you refused to become my disciple in front of everyone and caused me to lose face, and you have to pay the price for that." Ning Can's ghastly gaze stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian's figure as he muttered to himself.

Bang!

A light bang sounded out. Qi Feng's Spiritual Force had swept out to shatter Duan Ling Tian's illusory space, and it completely crippled Duan Ling Tian's soul skill.

If Qi Feng's Spiritual Force was only at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage, then it would be insufficient to shake the illusory space Duan Ling Tian constructed with his fourth level Void Interpretation Stage Spiritual Force.

Yet it just happened that Qi Feng's Spiritual Force was at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, and it just happened to be able to counter Duan Ling Tian's illusory space.

"This..." At this instant, the stretched out Spiritual Force of the representatives of the various Dynasties who were Inscription Master noticed an inkling.

"Duan Ling Tian's unfathomable ability has been overcome!"

"I truly never imagined that Qi Feng is actually an Inscription Master... Not only that, after his Spiritual Force stretched out, it actually easily destroyed Duan Ling Tian's unfathomable ability."

"The scene before our eyes is truly unexpected!"

Chapter 828: Duan Ling Tian Is Injured

As Inscription Masters, the representatives of the various Dynasties were in a complete uproar.

Duan Ling Tian's unfathomable ability had been overcome?

Qi Feng was an Inscription Master and his Spiritual Force that stretched out had easily overcome Duan Ling Tian's ability?

The words of these Inscription Master quickly entered into the ears of every single person present, and it caused everyone to look at Duan Ling Tian and Qi Feng skeptically.

They quickly noticed that when facing Duan Ling Tian's unfathomable ability, Qi Feng seemed to have utterly not noticed it and stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian from the beginning until the end.

"Could it be that Qi Feng is really capable of overcoming Duan Ling Tian's ability?"

"If it's really like this, then wouldn't Qi Feng be able to easily obtain victory?"

"Duan Ling Tian is in danger."

...

Instantly, the group of people that were originally filled with confidence towards Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but break out in cold sweat for him when they saw Qi Feng withdraw his grade three spirit bow.

"I was wondering why Ning Can specially arranged this... So it turns out that Qi Feng is an Inscription Master and is even capable of countering Brother Ling Tian." Zhang Shou Yong's expression was unsightly as he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a worried expression and muttered to himself.

"Duan Ling Tian was able to arrive at this position by relying on

his unfathomable ability... Now that his ability has been overcome, I'm afraid he's in danger." Su Li's face was suffused with worry.

"Big Brother Duan." Feng Tian Wu's beautiful eyes squinted slightly as her red colored long robe fluttered without the presence of wind, and it seemed as if she was ready to make a move and assist Duan Ling Tian at any moment.

"Ling Tian, since he's an Inscription Master and is able to counter you, you should admit defeat quickly." Feng Wu Dao spoke to Duan Ling Tian via voice transmission. "You're still young and still have a long way ahead of you... It doesn't matter even if you don't get first place in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties!"

Even though there wasn't any progress between Duan Ling Tian and Feng Tian Wu, Feng Wu Dao had taken Duan Ling Tian to be his son-in-law since long ago, and he naturally hoped that nothing happened to Duan Ling Tian.

Unfortunately, Duan Ling Tian seemed as if he'd utterly not heard Feng Wu Dao's words, and not only did he not reply, he even didn't look over at Feng Wu Dao.

This caused Feng Wu Dao to be unable to help but be slightly worried. "What exactly does this kid want to do?"

Actually, it wasn't just Feng Wu Dao who'd sent a voice transmission to Duan Ling Tian and asked him to admit defeat, even Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong had persuaded Duan Ling Tian more than once.

However, when faced with their persuasion, Duan Ling Tian acted as if he didn't hear them and persisted in his actions, and it was as if he utterly didn't hear them.

"Qi Feng, quickly kill him so as to avoid him speaking out with an admission of defeat!" Ning Can looked at Qi Feng who'd taken out the grade three spirit bow and condensed his Origin Energy and fourth level Intermediate Wind Concept into an arrow, and he

shouted out via voice transmission.

Qi Feng shuddered when receiving Ning Can's shout via voice transmission, and his gaze became even more fierce and focused.

His gaze locked onto Duan Ling Tian at the first possible moment.

At this moment, it seemed as if only Duan Ling Tian remained in the world in his eyes.

When Qi Feng destroyed his illusory space and withdrew the grade three spirit bow, Duan Ling Tian's expression had already become completely serious.

Without his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, to rely on, he was utterly unable to go against Qi Feng with his current strength, yet there was naturally a reason why he still hadn't admitted defeat now.

Unknowingly, the Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body started to boil, and the mental cultivation method of the Seventh Form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, the Sword Dragon Form, started to circulate.

Origin Energy has just arisen on Duan Ling Tian's body before it combined with his second level Intermediate Wind Concept to transform into real wind.

The strong winds coiled around his body yet didn't give Duan Ling Tian the slightest sense of safety.

Under Qi Feng's gaze that seemed to be able to penetrate everything, Duan Ling Tian felt he had no place to hide, and even if he flashed about with his movement technique, Whirlwind, his heart was still filled with uneasiness.

He'd witnessed Qi Feng's ability earlier.

Besides possessing a formidable strength, Qi Feng was a natural born archer, and he possessed the qualities that any outstanding

archer possessed — Calmness, patience, and decisiveness.

These three qualities weren't unfamiliar to Duan Ling Tian.

In the profession of a mercenary on the Earth of his previous life, Duan Ling Tian could be considered to be an all-rounder Weapons Specialist, and he similarly possessed these qualities.

Moreover, these qualities were the qualities he possessed as a top sniper.

A sniper and archer seemed to be extremely different, yet they achieved the same objective by different methods.

It was precisely because of this that Duan Ling Tian would arouse an uneasy feeling when facing Qi Feng.

Because he knew how terrifying an archer that possessed these three qualities was. Practically every single arrow in the hands of an archer like this would hit its target every single time.

"Come at me!" In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian readjusted his state of mind, and a grade three spirit sword appeared in his hand. Along with it being coiled around by his material Wind Concept, it emitted strands of sharp aura.

It was an aura that was almost like a blade of wind.

At the same time, the Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body moved according to the mental cultivation method of the Sword Dragon Form and seemed to have transformed into roaring enraged dragons that ceaselessly charged through the various meridians in Duan Ling Tian's body.

Every single time they charged about, they carried the formidable medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill and ceaselessly accumulated force as if they were making preparations for something.

Om!

A light buzz resounded out, and it caused everyone present to

hold their breaths.

It was the arrow condensed completely from Qi Feng's materialized Wind Concept that had been placed on the grade three spirit bow in Qi Feng's hand before being placed on the bowstring and pulled back.

The bowstring was pulled back until it became a full crescent shape.

Qi Feng's gaze that seemed to be capable of penetrating everything locked onto Duan Ling Tian at the first possible moment.

The hair of Qi Feng who'd drawn his bow shook and in the end, the band that tied his hair broke apart.

In the sky, the energy of the heavens and the earth roiled before finally condensing into the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth, and a total of 151 ancient horned dragon silhouettes accumulated force while waiting to be deployed.

Presently, Qi Feng had drawn his bow while his hair fluttered without the presence of wind and coupled with the ancient horned dragon silhouettes that covered the sky, it seemed to have transformed into a grand and magnificent scene that was flawless.

Finally, at the instant that the hearts of the surrounding crowd of spectators moved up to their throats, Qi Feng released the arrow condensed from material Wind Concept.

Swish!

The arrow vanished instantly from the grade three spirit bow, and it tore through the sky.

In the sky, the 151 ancient horned dragon silhouettes brandished their claws and bared their fangs as they flashed out along with it with a speed so swift that they seemed to be bolts of lightning that flashed past the horizon.

"How swift!" At practically the instant Qi Feng released the arrow, Duan Ling Tian's expression couldn't help but go grim.

At almost the exact same instant, the arrows that shot out had instantly enlarged before Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and it flew straight towards his forehead and was about to pierce him.

Swish!

At the same time that Qi Feng released his arrow, the grade three spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand had already swept out towards his forehead as if it could predict the arrow's trajectory.

At practically the instant the grade three spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand blocked before his forehead, the arrows completely condensed into form from material third level Intermediate Wind Concept had arrived as well, and it directly collided onto the blade of the grade three spirit sword.

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian felt a terrifying strength gush into the grade three spirit sword in his hand, causing his palm to split apart and fresh blood to drip down from it.

It wasn't just that, the enormous force blasted onto his body as well, and it fiercely blasted him out.

Swoosh!

Duan Ling Tian flew out like an arrow that left the bow as the hand that he held his sword with had completely lost all feeling in it, and he even didn't know when his grade three spirit sword had left his hand.

Presently, he was facing the energy from the arrow that entered into his body.

This energy was extremely overbearing, and as soon as it entered Duan Ling Tian's body, it shattered the meridians everywhere it passed, causing Duan Ling Tian's internal organs to be injured.

"Ah!"

"Pu!"

...

During the process after Duan Ling Tian was blasted flying, he ceaselessly spat out blood violently, and all of it was the blood from the injuries to his meridians and internal organs.

Feng Tian Wu's beautiful eyes squinted and almost split apart as she exclaimed. "Big Brother Duan!"

Her figure was like flames as it shook and wanted to go rescue Duan Ling Tian, however, she was stopped by Feng Wu Dao.

Feng Wu Dao knew that not only did his daughter not have the strength to save Duan Ling Tian, even if she did, once she interfered in this battle, the Skywolf Fort would absolutely not let it go.

"Ling Tian, quickly admit defeat!" When he saw Qi Feng condensed an arrow once more and place it on the grade three spirit bow before drawing it into the shape of a full crescent moon, Feng Wu Dao couldn't help but continue making his voice transmission penetrate into Duan Ling Tian's ear.

"Duan Ling Tian, quickly admit defeat!"

"Brother Ling Tian!"

...

The bodies of Su Li and Zhang Shou Yong trembled from agitation when they saw this scene, and they clenched their fists tightly as they ceaselessly shot their voice transmissions into Duan Ling Tian's eardrums with the intention of making Duan Ling Tian admit defeat.

"Big Brother Duan! Big Brother Duan! Admit defeat! Quickly admit defeat!" Feng Tian Wu's beautiful eyes were suffused with a crimson red color as she ceaselessly cried out, and she completely disregarded her image.

At this moment, in her heart, she only hoped that Duan Ling Tian would be able to survive, and anything else wasn't important.

"This Duan Ling Tian still hasn't admitted defeat even until now... Could it be that he really wants to die?"

"Qi Feng is about to shoot another arrow, and he's dead for sure once this arrow is shot!"

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators shook their heads successively as they felt that if Duan Ling Tian still didn't admit defeat, then he would surely die here today.

"Buddha be praised..." The Empyrean Temple's Hui Ming and Hui Jing pressed their palms together and chanted.

"Duan Ling Tian, you said that you would fight me in the future... Could it be that you want to break your promise?" The young monk's gaze stared at Duan Ling Tian's figure like a bolt of lightning as he muttered to himself.

"Zhang Yan, you have to properly learn from Duan Ling Tian in the future... Extraordinary, extraordinary." The Emotion Severing Sect's Master, Pei An, seemed to have noticed something, and his eyes revealed a trace of sudden understanding before he spoke to Zhang Yan in a low voice.

Learn from Duan Ling Tian?

Zhang Yan was puzzled.

Isn't Duan Ling Tian about to be killed?

Whoosh!

Finally, Duan Ling Tian's figure that was blasted flying had stopped in midair, yet his body was trembling as if he was going through something within his body.

In Duan Ling Tian's body, the formidable strength that came from Qi Feng's arrow was destroying Duan Ling Tian's meridians

and internal organs before fiercely piercing into his primary meridians.

For a time, it clashed with the Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body, and in the end, even a large portion of the dormant overbearing medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill was drawn out by it.

Chapter 829: Pleasantly Surprising Breakthrough!

As soon as the overbearing medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill flowed out, it combined flawlessly with the Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body and resisted the foreign formidable strength within his body.

With the addition of the Rebirth Pill's medicinal strength, the Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body seemed as if it was assisted by the gods and easily annihilated the foreign energy.

Subsequently, the overbearing medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill started to return to hiding in the depths of Duan Ling Tian's Dantian.

Of course, a large portion of it had completely fused into the Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body after fighting side by side earlier, causing Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy to expand, and it seemed as if it was injected with a stimulant as it fiercely charged forward.

Bang!

A light bang resounded out, and Duan Ling Tian's bottleneck that led to the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage and hadn't shown any movement for a long time broke with a crack.

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy underwent a transformation.

Third level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

"I've broken through?" When he noticed the changes in his body, Duan Ling Tian's feelings surged because he knew that he'd succeeded, he'd succeeded in relying on the strength from before to break through to the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

"Hmm?" In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian was stunned once

more because he noticed that the violent Origin Energy in his body continued charging forward without losing momentum in the slightest after charging through the bottleneck to advance to the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

"This is..." After noticing this, Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted, and he didn't hesitate in the slightest to circulate the mental cultivation method of the Sword Dragon Form.

His Origin Energy flashed out fiercely while completely being moved forward by the overbearing medicinal strength left behind by the Rebirth Pill, and it seemed as if it had gone berserk and utterly didn't know how to stop.

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian noticed to his shock that after he broke through to the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage, the bottleneck that led towards the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage had formed.

Bang!

Duan Ling Tian hadn't even had the time to think when the bottleneck that led to the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage was blasted open, whereas, Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy underwent a transformation once more.

Meanwhile, the speed of the Origin Energy moved by the overbearing medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill had finally slowed down, yet it still showed no signs of stopping.

Finally, after the bottleneck that led to the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage appeared, his Origin Energy completely went quiet, whereas the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill in his Origin Energy was completely exhausted as well.

"Two levels?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned, utterly stunned.

He originally intended to use the strength of Qi Feng's arrow to take a risk and arouse the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill in his body to charge through the bottleneck that led to the third

level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

But unexpectedly, he'd still underestimated the medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill.

The medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill directly mobilized his Origin Energy and allowed him to break through twice successively, and he broke through to the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage in one go!

Moreover, it was at the end of the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage and had directly formed the bottleneck that led to the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

In other words, if he advanced a step further, he would be able to break through to the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

A pleasant surprise came so swiftly, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to be slightly unable to recover from it.

Only when a wave of ear piercing sounds entered his ears and his throat felt as if it had been locked on to that Duan Ling Tian didn't have the time to look yet could guess what had happened.

Qi Feng's second arrow had arrived!

Without any hesitation, a sword appeared out of thin air with the raise of his hand, and it was a sword that emitted a terrifying aura.

Sword Drawing Arts!

At this moment, what Duan Ling Tian had to do was to stop Qi Feng's arrow and not launch an attack, so he didn't utilize the Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash but used the most straightforward Sword Drawing Arts.

As soon as his sword swept out, the vast Origin Energy from Duan Ling Tian's breakthrough instantly gushed into the sword, and his second level Intermediate Wind Concept fused into his Origin Energy at the same time.

Swish!

The sword Duan Ling Tian withdrew in a hurry was the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword, and when combined with the fourth level Void Interpretation Stage Origin Energy he possessed now, it mobilized the strength of 120 ancient horned dragons!

Half of them was the energy contained in his fourth level Void Interpretation Stage Origin Energy, and the other half was the amplification strength of the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword.

It wasn't just that, there was also the strength of 30 ancient horned dragons from Duan Ling Tian's second level Intermediate Wind Concept.

When both of them were added together, it was the strength of an entire 150 ancient horned dragons.

It practically just happened to be equal to the strength contained on Qi Feng's arrow, so the outcome was obvious.

The arrow shattered on contact with the sword, and a terrifying strength swept out from the collision, causing terrifying waves of air to shoot out into the surroundings.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

The terrifying violet winds swept out in all directions, causing some young geniuses with comparatively lower cultivations to be unable to help but narrow their eyes.

On the other hand, Duan Ling Tian who was at the center of the storm stood without moving.

The sword in his hand had already been put away, and the sword light that shot out like a bolt of lightning earlier had been completely extinguished after shattering Qi Feng's arrow.

The energy of the heavens and earth that fluctuated mightily in the sky was unable to condense into the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth in the end.

"Hu!" Duan Ling Tian who noticed that he didn't expose the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword, couldn't help but heave a sigh of relief.

Right when everyone including Qi Feng was dumbstruck, Duan Ling Tian moved.

Whirlwind!

The direction Duan Ling Tian flashed out towards was precisely the location of Qi Feng.

Thousand Illusions!

This time, the Spiritual Force Duan Ling Tian mobilized was tremendously different from the Spiritual Force from before.

After he broke through to the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, his Spiritual Force had broken through to the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage along with this, so the illusory space constructed by his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, now was even more solid than before.

In the next moment, the illusory space had already enveloped Qi Feng.

Subsequently, under the dumbstruck gazes of the surrounding spectators, Duan Ling Tian whose blood still flowed out from the corners of his mouth had flashed to arrive by Qi Feng's side.

Under the circumstances that Qi Feng didn't react in the slightest, he struck out with his palm and heavily injured Qi Feng.

The illusory space shattered after this.

"Ah!" Qi Feng's countenance was pale, and his body shook before spitting out a mouthful of blood.

When he saw Duan Ling Tian who stood nearby, a wisp of bitterness arose on his face. "You... You've broken through?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded indifferently. It was because Qi Feng had clearly explained the sequence of events to him earlier,

otherwise he would absolutely not have held back.

As for the two arrows that Qi Feng shot out without holding back in the slightest, Duan Ling Tian didn't blame him.

A person like Qi Feng would only attack with full strength once deciding to make a move.

Perhaps in his mind, there was utterly no word called 'mercy.'

Moreover, Qi Feng had once persuaded him to admit defeat, and it was he who didn't admit defeat and asked Qi Feng to make a move against him.

It could be said that even if he died this time, he would have died to his arrogance and conceit, and not at Qi Feng's hands. Because Qi Feng had already clearly said that he didn't want to kill him.

It was he who forced Qi Feng to make a move!

Fortunately, he made the right bet and didn't die.

"You... You had the intention of relying on my strength to break through since the beginning?" Qi Feng took a deep breath and asked once more.

"You're very smart." Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly, and then he soared up into the sky to look at Ning Can who had a livid expression before speaking with a clear voice. "Vice Fort Master Ning, thank you... If it wasn't for you that asked Qi Feng to 'temper' me, I wouldn't have successfully broken through so quickly."

Duan Ling Tian especially placed emphasis on the word 'temper.'

"Hmph!" Ning Can grunted coldly as he was naturally able to discern the ridicule within Duan Ling Tian's words.

Never had he imagined that he originally wanted to make Qi Feng kill Duan Ling Tian, yet who knew that it would help Duan Ling Tian in the end instead, allowing Duan Ling Tian to complete a break through at the most critical moment?

When he recalled the manner Duan Ling Tian shattered Qi Feng's arrow with the raise of his hand, Ning Can was slightly unable to wrap his head around it even until now.

Even if Duan Ling Tian broke through, he seems to be only at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage, right?

How did he shatter Qi Feng's arrow with a third level Void Interpretation Stage cultivation?

He didn't suspect that Qi Feng had held back because the arrow Qi Feng shot out had the silhouettes of 151 ancient horned dragons following behind it.

That was Qi Feng's full strength!

"Looks like there are many secrets in this Duan Ling Tian's possession..." Ning Can thought to himself.

After ridiculing Ning Can, Duan Ling Tian glanced at Feng Wei, who had an unsightly expression, before looking at the nearby Zi Shang and saying via voice transmission. "Zi Shang, you're surely extremely disappointed now, right?"

Zi Shang's face sank when he heard Duan Ling Tian, and he replied bluntly via voice transmission. "Duan Ling Tian, don't be complacent! Even if you're able to survive at Qi Feng's hand, you're bound to be unable to live for long."

"Then we'll see who lives longer." Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at Zi Shang before returning to the side of Feng Tian Wu and the others.

"Tian Wu, Uncle Feng, Su Li, Big Brother Zhang... Sorry, I made all of you worry." Duan Ling Tian looked apologetically at the four people before him.

Actually, he'd heard all the ceaseless voice transmissions from the four of them, but because his was in a state of extreme concentration, so he was utterly unable to reply.

"Duan Ling Tian, you really scared us." Su Li laughed bitterly and then said, "Next time, tell us beforehand if you want to take a risk, so that we're mentally prepared... You didn't see it earlier, Young Miss Tian Wu..."

"Hmph!" Feng Tian Wu grunted coldly to interrupt Su Li, and then she looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked with concern. "Big Brother Duan, are you alright?"

"I'm fine, I've only suffered some light injuries." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. After he consumed a healing medicinal pill earlier, the injuries in his meridians and internal organs had already almost recovered.

"That sword strike of his from before was extremely extraordinary." In the distant sky, Hui Ming who stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian from afar spoke with a serious expression. "That strike was actually able to rival Qi Feng's arrow, and it indicated that it at least possesses the strength of 150 ancient horned dragons."

"The strength of 150 ancient horned dragons?" Hui Jing said in surprise, "Is this possible? Even if Duan Ling Tian broke through, he'd have only broken through to the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage. How could he possibly possess such a formidable strength?"

"Perhaps this is the strength of a Variant." Hui Ming continued.

"It can only be explained in this way." Hui Jing nodded.

"Duan Ling Tian, you really didn't disappoint me... I look forward extremely to the battle between us in the near future." The young monk muttered to himself, and then his voice transmission shot out to pierce into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Chapter 830: Distributing Rewards

"Anytime!" After Duan Ling Tian received the voice transmission of the young monk, he replied unhurriedly.

Earlier, Duan Ling Tian wasn't the slightest bit afraid when facing the young monk's challenge.

Presently, his cultivation had successively broken through by two levels, so Duan Ling Tian, whose strength had increased greatly, was naturally even more unafraid.

It was even to the extent that so long as this young monk wasn't an Inscription Master, the young monk would be utterly incapable of going against the illusory space constructed by his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, with only a cultivation at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

Unless the young monk had also consumed a special spirit fruit that strengthened the soul, or in other words, Spiritual Force.

So long as the young monk's Spiritual Force was at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage and wasn't an Inscription Master, then once he fell into the illusory space constructed by Duan Ling Tian's soul skill, he would be a lamb waiting to be slaughtered.

"Duan Ling Tian, congratulations." Sword 13 and Saber 5 nodded and smiled to Duan Ling Tian before soaring into the sky to gather with the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort, the two middle aged monks of Empyrean Temple, and the Sect Master of the Emotion Severing Sect, Pei An.

The higher-ups of the four great powers of the Foreign Lands had gathered together.

"I originally thought that Duan Ling Tian was about to be defeated, yet who would have known that a turn in events occurred and he actually defeated Qi Feng to obtain the number 1 rank in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time!"

Someone couldn't help but exclaim with astonishment.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian had become the center of attention as well.

The first place in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties!

How great an honor was this?

"Zhang Yan, I truly never imagined that I would be able to see you here... And what I didn't expect even more was that you actually joined a power of the Foreign Lands, the Emotion Severing Sect, that isn't inferior to the Skywolf Fort, and you've even become the personal disciple of the Sect Master." Duan Ling Tian flew out to arrive by the side of Zhang Yan who stood alone in the sky, and he took the initiative to greet Zhang Yan.

All those years ago, even though there was slight conflict between him and Zhang Yan, yet it couldn't be considered to be any deep enmity.

Since both of them who came from the same Imperial Kingdom were able to meet in the Foreign Lands, it was sufficient to show that there was fate between them.

"You're not bad as well, as you were able to successively break through two levels under a dangerous situation like that and break through to the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage in one go! Moreover, that sword you used to shatter Qi Feng's arrow isn't simple, right?" Zhang Yan glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian, yet his face still remained expressionless.

The smile on Duan Ling Tian's face had completely frozen long ago when Zhang Yan had only spoken halfway, and he only recovered from his shock after some time before taking a deep breath and asking. "It's your master that discerned it?"

Zhang Yan nodded.

"Looks like that master of yours is only half a step away from the Martial Monarch Stage." Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly.

Never had he expected that Zhang Yan's master was so formidable, to not only be able to discern he'd broken through to the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage under the circumstances that the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth hadn't condensed into form, Zhang Yan's master was even able to discern that the sword he utilized at that time wasn't simple.

The sword he used at that time was the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword, so it naturally wasn't simple.

"You're even able to discern this?" Zhang Yan's emotionless face revealed a rare expression of being moved.

"It isn't difficult to guess." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. His mind had combined with the memories of the two lifetimes experienced by the Rebirth Martial Emperor, so drawing inferences and guessing some things wasn't difficult.

Even Sword 13 who was a ninth level Void Transformation Stage martial artist was unable to discern the cultivation he revealed under the condition that the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth hadn't condensed into form.

Only an expert that had stepped halfway into the Martial Monarch Stage or an expert at the Martial Monarch Stage or above was capable of discerning it.

It was obviously impossible that Zhang Yan's master was at the Martial Monarch Stage.

If Zhang Yan's master was at the Martial Monarch Stage, then once he made an appearance, no matter if it was the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort, or Sword 13 and Saber 5 from the Blade Sect, all of them would probably not dare talk loudly before him.

Moreover, the Skywolf Fort and Blade Sect were only third-rate powers in the Foreign Lands.

Since that Emotion Severing Sect was coupled with these two sects, it would presumably not be strong to any extent and would

surely be a third-rate power as well.

A Martial Monarch Stage expert didn't exist in a third-rate power of the Foreign Lands.

Even if it was only a single Martial Monarch Stage expert, a power that possessed a Martial Monarch Stage expert could be considered to be a second-rate power in the Foreign Lands, and it was far from being something a third-rate power could compare to.

It could be said that if a Martial Monarch Stage expert moved out, he would be sufficient to sweep through an entire third-rate power.

The strength of a Martial Monarch Stage expert was obvious from this.

"Zhang Yan, how did you arrive at the Emotion Severing Sect? I heard from Senior Sword that your Emotion Severing Sect isn't an ordinary sect, and only people that have severed their emotions would be able to progress well in there." Duan Ling Tian said curiously, "You seem to be progressing well there and have even become the personal disciple of the Emotion Severing Sect's Master... Could it be that you've severed your emotions as well? Didn't you like Zi Yan?"

Even though many years had passed, Duan Ling Tian still clearly remembered Zhang Yan's obsession towards Zi Yan.

"I am I, and she is she. There's already no relationship between the two of us." Zhang Yan spoke indifferently, and his tone didn't contain the slightest feelings.

"What?!" Duan Ling Tian was greatly surprised by Zhang Yan's reaction. "Zhang Yan, could it be that something happened between the two of you? I still remember that when we fought the first time all those years ago, you were standing up for her! Later on, you went against me in every aspect because of her as well."

"If you came to look for me for the sake of discussing her, then

you should go back. If you've come to catch up with me, then I welcome it with open arms." Zhang Yan continued.

"Looks like you've really changed." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and sighed. He still remembered that the Zhang Yan from all those years ago looked at him with a hostile gaze especially when before Zi Yan, and he wished for nothing more than to slice him into a thousand pieces.

Yet now, even though Zhang Yan couldn't be considered to be friendly towards him, he seemed to not be averse towards him.

"No matter what, since you have a fortuitous encounter like this, I have to congratulate you... When two people from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom are able to meet in the Foreign Lands, then it can be considered to be fate." Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly. Since Zhang Yan didn't hold any hostility towards him anymore, he naturally wouldn't hold a grudge from the little conflict they had in the past.

He'd always followed the principle of not attacking unless attacked!

In this world, having another friend was always better than having an extra enemy.

"Thank you." Even though his face was still expressionless, yet his eyes flashed with a trace of bright light. Obviously, he approved of Duan Ling Tian's words.

In the distance, the higher-ups of the Skywolf Fort, Blade Sect, Empyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect were gathered together.

"Sword 13, Hui Ming, Pei An... I know the goal that all of you came here with, and it's none other than because all of you want to take a share from my Skywolf Fort. Since all of you've come, my Skywolf Fort will naturally not be selfish." Ning Can went straight to the point. "But all of you must provide a portion of the rewards

distributed to the ten Dynasties and the young geniuses in the top ten of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time!"

"Of course." Sword 13 nodded and agreed at the first possible moment.

"This monk has no objection." Hui Ming pressed his palms together as he spoke.

"Alright." Pei An spoke indifferently with an expressionless face.

Not long after, the higher-ups of the four great powers of the Foreign Lands gathered the rewards for the martial competition this time, whereas, Ning Can's expression eased up slightly.

In this way, his Skywolf Fort wouldn't suffer a loss.

Subsequently, it was the distribution of rewards.

"The Darkhan Dynasty possesses five young geniuses that are ranked in the top ten of the martial competition this time, so it's able to obtain 10 Concept Fragments, 10 grade three spirit weapons, and 10 bottles of grade three Life Recovery Pills." Ning Can, who stood in the central area of the sky above the combat arena and had become the center of attention, spoke out slowly.

"Thank you, Vice Fort Master Ning!" The Emperor of the Darkhan Dynasty hurriedly expressed his gratitude after obtaining the rewards, and a smile bloomed on his face.

On the other hand, the representatives of the other nine Dynasties revealed envious expressions as they looked at the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor, and some of their eyes even revealed greed and killing intent. Obviously, they had malicious intent.

"Besides that, the Darqi Dynasty, Darqin Dynasty, Daryuan Dynasty, Darchu Dynasty, and Darqing Dynasty will each obtain two Concept Fragments, two grade three spirit weapons, and two bottles of grade three Life Recovery Pills." Ning Can continued announcing and sent out the rewards at the same time.

"Thank you, Vice Fort Master Ning." The representatives of the five great Dynasties hurriedly expressed their gratitude.

"Finally, the representatives of the remaining four Dynasties will each obtain a grade three spirit weapon and a bottle of grade three Life Recovery Pills." Ning Can continued.

Obviously, this was a consolation prize and didn't even carry a Concept Fragment.

Even though the expressions of the representatives of the four Dynasties was unsightly, yet they still accepted it gratefully.

The Dynasties behind them had been bustling about for so long and even sacrificed many young geniuses, yet they only obtained this little bit of rewards and didn't even obtain a Concept Fragment. How could they be happy?

Even if it was only a single one, a Concept Fragment was sufficient to represent a future Void Transformation Stage expert.

So, the value of a Concept Fragment wasn't something a spirit weapon or medicinal pill could compare to.

After distributing the rewards to the various Dynasties, Ning Can's voice sounded out once more. "Now, I call upon the young geniuses that are ranked in the top ten to come forward."

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Instantly, the ten people, including Duan Ling Tian, soared into the sky and surrounded Ning Can.

"The first in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties will obtain three fourth level Concept Fragments, ten grade three spirit weapons, and ten bottles of grade three Life Recovery Pills." Ning Can passed over the Spatial Ring that contained the prizes to Duan Ling Tian.

"Thank you, Vice Fort Master Ning." Duan Ling Tian grinned and

completely disregarded the coldness in the depths of Ning Can's gaze when looking at him.

For a time, Duan Ling Tian had once again drawn the attention of everyone.

Three fourth level Concept Fragments?

Even if it was the representatives of those Dynasties that included the Darkhan Dynasty's Emperor, their eyes went completely red with envy.

After all, the Concept Fragments that the representatives of the various Dynasties obtained as reward were only first level Concept Fragments, and they were utterly unable to compare with fourth level Concept Fragments!

Duan Ling Tian had obtained three of them in one go, so how could they not feel envy?

If they knew that Duan Ling Tian didn't have any interest towards this prize, then they would probably be angered to the point of spitting blood repeatedly.

In reality, Duan Ling Tian did indeed not care about the prize he'd just obtained and casually tossed the Spatial Ring that held the reward into his Spatial Ring, and he utterly didn't have the intention of opening it to take a look.

Duan Ling Tian's prize was the best.

The second in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, Zi Shang, only obtained two fourth level Concept Fragments, nine grade three spirit weapons, and nine bottles of grade three Life Recovery Pills.

The third, Qi Feng, obtained a single fourth level Concept Fragment, eight grade three spirit weapons, and eight bottles of grade three Life Recovery Pills.

Chapter 831: The Four Great Powers

Fighting For Geniuses

The prizes for the people ranked behind were even worse.

According to their ranking, the grade three spirit weapons and grade three Life Recovery Pills gradually reduced, and when it came to Zhang Shou Yong at the tenth, he only obtained a single grade three spirit weapon and a single bottle of grade three Life Recovery Pills.

As for Concept Fragments, the fourth to the sixth respectively obtained three, two, and one third level Concept Fragments.

The seventh to the ninth respectively obtained three, two, and one second level Concept Fragments.

The tenth, Zhang Shou Yong, obtained three first level Concept Fragments.

Even then, Zhang Shou Yong was bursting with joy, because there just happened to be an Earth Concept Fragment amongst the three first level Concept Fragments.

Duan Ling Tian sighed when he saw the brilliant smile on Zhang Shou Yong's face, and he casually withdrew the Spatial Ring he'd just obtained and took out the three fourth level Concept Fragments contained within.

"I wonder if there's an Earth Concept Fragment amongst them." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

The facts proved that Duan Ling Tian's luck wasn't bad, and there just happened to be an Earth Concept Fragment amongst the three fourth level Concept Fragments.

"Big Brother Zhang." Duan Ling Tian took out the fourth level Earth Concept Fragment and passed it to Zhang Shou Yong.

"Brother Ling Tian, you've comprehended Earth Concept as well,

so keep it for yourself." Zhang Shou Yong's eyes revealed a trace of gratitude as he shook his head and refused Duan Ling Tian's good intentions.

"Big Brother Zhang, I possess an Earth Concept Fragment with an even higher level," said Duan Ling Tian via voice transmission.

He's obtained a seventh level Earth Concept Fragment in the Sword Monarch's Treasure all those years ago, so unless it was an eighth level Earth Concept Fragment or above, otherwise, he wouldn't be interested.

After some tactful persuasion, Zhang Shou Yong took the fourth level Earth Concept Fragment.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian gave Feng Tian Wu the fourth level Fire Concept Fragment amongst the two remaining Concept Fragments.

The final Concept Fragment was a Water Concept Fragment, and Su Li had no use of it, so he casually tossed it back into his Spatial Ring.

After the rewards were completely distributed, most of the people were immersed in joy, and only when Ning Can spoke out once more did the scene quiet down. "Representatives and young geniuses from the ten Dynasties... The rewards distributed earlier are only the rewards for the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties." Ning Can's voice entered clearly into the ears of every single person present.

It's only the rewards for the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties?

Ning Can's words caused many of the representatives and young geniuses to have puzzled expressions as they didn't know what Ning Can's words meant, yet all of them still looked at Ning Can with anticipation.

They were able to discern that there was a continuation to Ning

Can's words.

"Today, our Skywolf Fort will be recruiting disciples... Any young genius of the ten Dynasties that's at the Void Interpretation Stage or above may join our Skywolf Fort." Ning Can said with a sonorous voice, "Once all of you join our Skywolf Fort, our Skywolf Fort will bestow more Concept Fragments, spirit weapons, and medicinal pills to all of you. Even the Dynasties all of you are from will obtain generous rewards!"

As soon as Ning Can finished speaking, many young geniuses present were moved by this.

After the numerous rounds of selections in the martial competition, almost every single one of the young geniuses from the ten Dynasties that were able to be standing here were existences at the Void Interpretation Stage or above.

In other words, every single one of them were able to join the Skywolf Fort and become a disciple of the Skywolf Fort.

"Our Blade Sect similarly welcomes every one of you to join us." Meanwhile, Sword 13 spoke out as well, and then he added. "What we give won't be less than the Skywolf Fort."

Instantly, even more people were moved.

The Blade Sect was a formidable power of the Foreign Lands that wasn't inferior to the Skywolf Fort, and the might Sword 13 had revealed earlier caused them to rather admire and be attracted to the Blade Sect.

"Buddha be praised..." The middle aged monk, Hui Ming, stood out as well, and then he said with a sonorous voice. "The Empyrean Temple opens its doors and invites the entrance of all male young geniuses, and we'll surely not treat all of you shabbily."

The group of young geniuses went silent when they heard the monk.

After a short while, a young genius couldn't help but asked.

"Monk, I heard that not only must we bald ourselves, we must practice abstinence from meat and lust, and chant prayers in your Empyrean Temple... Is it really like this?"

Instantly, the group of young geniuses looked over.

If it was really like this, then was there any meaning in living? No matter how great a benefit they obtained, they would surely be unwilling to join the Empyrean Temple.

"Buddha be praised, everyone, you've misunderstood." Hui Ming laughed bitterly. "Our Empyrean Temple is divided into those that have become monks and those that haven't. Disciples that haven't become monks aren't governed by these rules."

"That's still alright." Hui Ming's answer caused many young men to heave a sigh of relief.

"The Emotion Severing Sect welcomes all of you to join us!" Pei An, the Sect Master of the Emotion Severing Sect spoke out, and his expression was emotionless as he spoke coldly.

The four great powers of the Foreign Lands recruiting disciples at the same time caused many young geniuses to find it slightly difficult choose.

Of course, some people already had their choices.

For example, Duan Ling Tian, Feng Tian Wu, and Zhang Shou Yong stood by Sword 13's side, and they were obviously intending to head to the Blade Sect with Sword 13.

On the other hand, Zi Shang followed by Ning Can's side instead, as the personal disciple of Ning Can, he naturally joined the Skywolf Fort.

Duan Ling Tian and Zi Shang were the first and second in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time, and both of them already had a home.

For a time, the third, Qi Feng, had become the target the four

great powers competed for.

"Qi Feng, the Emotion Severing Sect welcomes you." The Sect Master of the Emotion Severing Sect, Pei An, was the first to speak with an invitation.

"Qi Feng, our Blade Sect welcomes you to join us." Sword 13 invited as well. He'd clearly seen Qi Feng's ability earlier, and his archery skills were really extraordinary.

Most importantly, Qi Feng was calm, patient, and decisive, and this displayed his value even more.

"Buddha be praised... The Empyrean Temple invites benefactor Qi Feng to join us." Hui Ming was unwilling to lag behind.

"Qi Feng, if you don't join my Skywolf Fort, then I'll send people to annihilate your family!" Feng Wei who'd once threatened Qi Feng earlier send a voice transmission to threaten Qi Feng once more. As far as he was concerned, since Qi Feng had yielded once, Qi Feng would yield again.

"If I don't join your Skywolf Fort, you'll annihilate my family? Vice Fort Master Feng, are you inviting me? Or are you threatening me?" Unfortunately, Qi Feng didn't choose to endure any longer, and he instead looked at Feng Wei and asked with a low voice.

Whoosh!

As soon as Qi Feng said this, the entire scene was in an uproar.

For the sake of making Qi Feng join the Skywolf Fort, the Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort, Feng Wei, had actually threatened Qi Feng like this?

For a time, the representatives and young geniuses of the ten Dynasties frowned in unison.

Since Feng Wei could threaten Qi Feng, wouldn't it represent that he was able to threaten them as well?

"Qi Feng, you... Don't you dare make slanderous accusations of

me!" Feng Wei's face went ominous. Never had he imagined that Qi Feng would actually dare shed all pretenses and repeat his threats. Moreover, Qi Feng had spoken it out loud.

"Making slanderous accusations? Hmph!" Qi Feng glanced indifferently at Feng Wei before grunting coldly, then he looked at the Sect Master of the Emotion Severing Sect, Pei An, and his expression eased up as he asked respectfully. "Sect Master Pei, will the Emotion Severing Sect be able to protect my family and friends' safety if I join the Emotion Severing Sect?"

As soon as Qi Feng said this, Ning Can and Feng Wei's faces went grim.

Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly as he never imagined that Qi Feng would be so brave to actually dare trap the Skywolf Fort like this.

As soon as Qi Feng said this, it practically affirmed the fact that the Skywolf Fort had threatened him, and this time, the Skywolf Fort would be unable to wash it away no matter what they did.

Just like Duan Ling Tian thought, when the representatives and young geniuses of the ten Dynasties looked at Ning Can and Feng Wei, their eyes contained slight rejection.

"Feng Wei, what a great thing you've done!" Ning Can's voice transmission pierced into Feng Wei's ears as he cursed. "Just because of your threats to Qi Feng, our Skywolf Fort might have completely done everything to only benefit the other three powers in the end!"

Feng Wei's expression went even more gloomy when he heard Ning Can's curses. Of course, he didn't dare vent his feelings on Ning Can.

His eyes were filled with coldness, and his gaze locked on tightly onto Qi Feng.

"Of course!" When facing Qi Feng's question, Pei An nodded lightly without the slightest hesitation, and then he said with an

expressionless face, "If you're willing to join my Emotion Severing Sect, then I can speak now... One who lays a hand on the loved ones of you, Qi Feng, is one who'd going against I, Pei An!"

When Pei An made such a promise, it caused Sword 13 and Hui Ming to be unable to help but shake their heads and sigh.

They knew they had no chance to obtain Qi Feng.

Instantly, their gazes moved to the person that was ranked at the fourth, Qin Kong, but unfortunately, they hadn't even had the chance to speak when Qin Kong had already said, "I'll go wherever Qi Feng goes!"

Sword 13 and Hui Ming instantly started laughing bitterly.

"Sect Master Pei, I'm willing to join your Emotion Severing Sect." After Qi Feng heard Pei An's agreement, he agreed right away and joined the Emotion Severing Sect!

"Alright!" Pei An nodded, and a rare wisp of a slight smile appeared on the corners of his mouth. "I welcome the both of you."

Obviously, he'd heard Qin Kong's words as well.

For a time, the third and fourth of the martial competition had both joined the Emotion Severing Sect.

"Ta Mu, our Skywolf Fort welcomes you to join us." Ning Can looked at Ta Mu who was ranked at the fifth and invited.

"Hmph!" Ta Mu grunted coldly, and then grinned. "If I refuse, will the two of you go to the Daryuan Dynasty to kill my family? If it's so, then I'm truly sorry, but I'm an orphan."

Ning Yan was slightly embarrassed when he heard this, and he hurriedly said, "Of course not."

"You surely said no because you heard I'm an orphan!" Ta Mu had an expression that said 'Don't try to cheat me'.

Ning Can's face sank, and then he glared fiercely at Feng Wei who stood by his side. If it wasn't for Feng Wei threatening Qi Feng and

ruining the Skywolf Fort's reputation, how would they possibly be in such a bad situation?

"Moreover, I'll go wherever my Master goes!" As Ta Mu spoke, his eyes lit up as he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "I'll join the Blade Sect!"

"The Blade Sect welcomes you." Sword 13 started laughing, and he never imagined that Duan Ling Tian's existence would help him pull Ta Mu over.

Perhaps Ta Mu was inferior to Qi Feng and Qin Kong, but he was also a rare young expert, and he was the number one expert in the younger generation of the Daryuan Dynasty.

Chapter 832: Leaving

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but frown when he heard Ta Mu.

But for the sake of not making it difficult for Sword 13, he didn't say anything in the end.

"I'll join the Skywolf Fort!" A chilly voice sounded out, and it was the Darqing Dynasty's Ye Ling that spoke out and seemed to entirely not care that Feng Wei had threatened Qi Feng earlier, or perhaps she didn't believe Qi Feng's words from before.

Ye Ling's thoughts were extremely simple.

Besides the Skywolf Fort that only had Zi Shang, the Blade Sect and Emotion Severing Sect both possessed a few young geniuses that were even more outstanding than her, so she wouldn't obtain an important position in the sect even if she joined them.

So, she chose the Skywolf Fort.

"The Skywolf Fort welcomes you." Ning Can laughed joyfully, as he never imagined that there would still be someone that requested to join the Skywolf Fort under these circumstances.

After all, the reputation of the Skywolf Fort had already been utterly discredited by Feng Wei.

"I'll join the Empyrean Temple." The injuries of Ou Chen, who was ranked number 9, had already more or less recovered, and he spoke out.

His thoughts were more or less similar to Ye Ling.

Up until now, the Empyrean Temple hadn't obtained single person in the top 10, so if he went there, he would surely be valued.

Meanwhile, the top 10 of the martial competition had been completely shared up.

The Blade Sect was undoubtedly the biggest winner. As it had obtained five of the top 10, namely Duan Ling Tian, Ta Mu, Su Li,

Feng Tian Wu, and Zhang Shou Yong.

Even though the Emotion Severing Sect only obtained two people like the Skywolf Fort, yet the young geniuses it obtained were the existences at the third and fourth, and they possessed extraordinary strength.

Qi Feng and Qin Kong.

The Skywolf Fort obtained two, Zi Shang and Ye Ling.

The Empyrean Temple only obtained one, Ou Chen.

In next to no time, the remaining young geniuses successively chose their homes. Perhaps they were reminded by the choices of Ye Ling and Ou Chen, causing even more of them to choose to join the Empyrean Temple and Skywolf Fort.

This caused smiles to bloom on the face of the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort.

"Buddha be praised... Buddha be praised..." Hui Ming's face was covered in a smile.

But the two Vice Sect Masters of the Blade Sect, Sword 13 and Saber 5, and the Sect Master of the Emotion Severing Sect, Pei An, weren't unhappy because of this.

As far as they were concerned, was there any point in obtaining a large amount?

Quality was the way of kings!

In next to no time, brilliant smiles suffused the faces of the representative of the ten Dynasties because they more or less obtained the great gifts given by the four powers.

They were given great gifts mainly as a form of thanks to the Dynasties they were from for fostering this group of young geniuses.

"Everyone, the matter here has ended. My Emotion Severing Sect will leave first." Pei An bid his farewells indifferently before

leaving with Zhang Yan and a few more young geniuses.

"Buddha be praised... This monk should leave as well." Hui Ming, Hui Jing, and the young monk came in a group of three but left in a group of over 10 people.

"Our Blade Sect ought to leave as well." Sword 13 glanced at Ning Can and Feng Wei before indifferently bidding farewell to the two, and then he soared into the sky with Duan Ling Tian and the others and headed out of the Skywolf Fort.

"Hmm?" Before he left, Duan Ling Tian noticed a gloomy gaze sweeping towards him, and he couldn't help but turn around.

"Zi Shang!" A wisp of a cold smile suffused the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth when he saw the owner of the gaze.

"Duan Ling Tian, I've said it before, you won't be able to live for long!" Zi Shang's voice transmission clearly entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears, and it was filled with ruthlessness.

"Idiot!" Duan Ling Tian replied calmly via voice transmission before following up to Sword 13 and the others to leave Skywolf Fort together.

Idiot?

Zi Shang's face was livid, and in the end, he fiercely gritted his teeth and looked at Ning Can who was talking with the other young geniuses. "Master, there's something I want to tell you... There's a treasure in Duan Ling Tian's possession! That possession is a Saint Weapon that surpasses spirit weapons, and it's capable of providing an amplification of 100%!"

Zi Shang was ready to risk everything now, and he was only thinking about how to kill Duan Ling Tian in his heart.

As for anything else, he temporarily didn't think of it.

"What?!" Ning Can's pupils constricted when he heard Zi Shang's voice transmission, and then he looked at Zi Shang and said with a

low voice, "Follow me!"

After a short moment, both of them arrived at an empty area.

"Is what you said true?" Ning Can asked with a low voice.

"Yes." Zi Shang nodded.

"Why didn't you say so earlier?" Ning Can asked again, and his tone contained slight blame.

"I originally thought that Qi Feng would be able to kill him, and after Qi Feng killed him, I'd think of a way to obtain his Spatial Ring..." Zi Shang took a deep breath before speaking.

"You wanted to keep the Saint Weapon for yourself?" Ning Can's eyes flickered with bright lights as his fierce gaze descended onto Zi Shang as if it was capable of seeing through him.

"Yes!" Zi Shang gritted his teeth and nodded in admission.

"Hmph! I'll deal with you later." Ning Can grunted coldly and left directly, but his tone didn't reveal any intention of blaming Zi Shang.

If he compared himself to Zi Shang, then he wouldn't easily tell anyone about the Saint Weapon as well.

"A Saint Weapon that provides an amplification of 100%... If the Fort Master is able to obtain it, then he'll be able to easily defeat the two old fellows of the Blade Sect, the old baldy of the Empyrean Temple, and the old Sect Master and current Sect Master Pei An of the Emotion Severing Sect." After Ning Clan parted with Zi Shang, he directly headed to the inner fort.

This was a great event that had a deep and far effects to their Skywolf Fort, so he couldn't afford to dally.

"Duan Ling Tian, let see how you survive this time!" The corners of Zi Shang's mouth was suffused with an evil cold smile when he saw Ning Can leave, and he seemed to have already seen the scene of Duan Ling Tian being killed by the experts of the Skywolf Fort.

On the other side, Duan Ling Tian's group headed all the way towards the north after leaving the Ancient Desert City as the Blade Sect was in that direction.

"Our Blade Sect is divided into the House of Sabers and House of Swords. The House of Saber's Master is the Master of my Senior Brother Saber, and the Master of the House of Swords is my Master..." Sword 13 introduced the Blade Sect to Duan Ling Tian and the others. The gains he obtained this time were extremely plentiful, causing him to be in a great mood.

"Ta Mu, how about following me to the House of Sabers?" Suddenly, Saber 5 arrived at Ta Mu's side and spoke to Ta Mu.

"I'll go where Master goes!" Ta Mu didn't even think before speaking directly.

"I'll give you the best cultivation environment, how about it?"

"I'll go where Master goes!"

"I'll satisfy any request you have, how about it?"

"I'll go where Master goes!"

"Can you say something else?"

"I'll go where Master goes!"

...

In the end, Saber 5 was completely speechless, and he could only shoot his gaze at Duan Ling Tian. "Ling Tian, ask this disciple of yours to join our House of Sabers... How about it?"

As far as he was concerned, Duan Ling Tian was adept in the sword and coupled with his Junior Brother Sword would surely not allow Duan Ling Tian to leave, so he'd never thought about pulling Duan Ling Tian into the House of Sabers.

He only hoped to be able to convince Duan Ling Tian to order Ta Mu to enter the House of Sabers. As far as he was concerned, once Duan Ling Tian issued the order, Ta Mu would absolutely not

refuse.

"He isn't my disciple!" Duan Ling Tian frowned and spoke decisively.

"Ling Tian, just speak frankly about any benefit you want... In any case, my House of Sabers wants this Ta Mu for sure!"

"He isn't my disciple!"

"Ling Tian, how about this, I'll..."

"He isn't my disciple!"

"Can you not interrupt me, wait for me to..."

"He isn't my disciple!"

...

Saber 5 yielded completely after a round of this, and he couldn't help but laugh bitterly. "It's truly a great waste if the two of you aren't master and disciple!"

"You think so as well?" The eyes of Ta Mu who'd always been following quietly behind Duan Ling Tian lit up when he heard Saber 5, and he seemed to have found a common topic with Saber 5.

"Yes, indeed." Saber 5's eyes lit up, there seems to be a chance!

"Not bad, not bad... Your judgment isn't bad." Ta Mu praised.

"Since you said my judgment isn't bad, then since I asked you to join my House of Sabers, you..." Saber 5 followed along, but he hadn't finished speaking when he was interrupted by Ta Mu.

"I'll go where Master goes!"

For a time, Saber 5 yielded completely, and he was utterly helpless.

Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong who stood on the other side of Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh when they saw this scene.

As far as they were concerned, Ta Mu was simply a clown.

"Ta Mu!" Duan Ling Tian who'd never paid any attention to Ta Mu since the beginning looked at Ta Mu seriously for the first time.

"Master, is there anything you need?" Ta Mu looked respectfully and reverently at Duan Ling Tian.

"I've already said it before, I'm not your Master! Besides that, I want to tell you that I'm unable to teach you the things you want to learn from me because it's an ability that can't be replicated." Duan Ling Tian spoke with a serious expression, and his words came from the heart.

"Don't worry Master, I'll absolutely not teach it to a third person once I learn it!" Ta Mu vowed sincerely, and his words obviously showed he didn't take Duan Ling Tian's words seriously, causing Duan Ling Tian to feel a wave of speechlessness.

"Did you not hear me clearly?" Duan Ling Tian frowned and spoke with slight impatience.

"Master, I know you feel aversion towards me now, and don't want to pass that ability down to me... But I believe that I'll surely be able to move you with my sincerity one day." Ta Mu spoke in all seriousness.

"You think I'm deceiving you?" Duan Ling Tian could be considered to have understood now. It turned out that this Ta Mu didn't believe him since the beginning.

"Ta Mu doesn't dare." Ta Mu hurriedly lowered his head like an old child that was wronged when he heard Duan Ling Tian's tone was off.

"Never mind, I can't be bothered to pay attention to you!" Duan Ling Tian was completely helpless. Ta Mu was simply a hopeless case, and he was a peculiar hopeless case that couldn't be polished.

"Master, I'll surely do my duty as a disciple," said Ta Mu

seriously.

Duan Ling Tian didn't pay any more attention to him instead, and he looked at Su Li and laughed. "Su Li, when did you comprehend Intermediate Water Concept? You really concealed it too deeply, huh? In the past, I thought you only comprehended Sword Concept."

"It's a matter from a long time ago. After not utilizing it for a long time, I almost forgot about it... It just happened that I encountered layer upon layer of pressure in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties this time, so I recalled it once more and utilized it." Su Li smiled.

"Do you think I would believe that?" Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes angrily at Su Li. Who was he deceiving? How could a martial artist at the Void Interpretation Stage just forget about something?

Chapter 833: Coming With Malicious Intentions

"Ta Mu, do you believe me?" Su Li smiled lightly as he looked at Ta Mu and asked.

"I'll believe you if Master does!" Ta Mu didn't hesitate in the slightest to reply decisively.

"He's really obedient... Duan Ling Tian, why don't you take this disciple? I think he's rather not bad." Su Li looked at Duan Ling Tian and smiled.

"Thank you, Martial Uncle, for speaking for Ta Mu." Ta Mu hurriedly bowed and thanked Su Li, and his words came from the heart and were exceedingly sincere.

"If you want to take him as a disciple, then go ahead! In any case, I have nothing to teach him, and I'm not interested in taking a disciple like this." Duan Ling Tian spoke angrily after glaring at Su Li.

Su Li laughed bitterly and didn't say anything further.

"Big Brother Zhang, Sister-in-law is still in the Darkhan Dynasty now... What're you planning to do in the future? Will you bring her over or will you return yourself?" Duan Ling Tian asked Zhang Shou Yong, as Zhang Shou Yong wasn't alone and still had a wife, Wang Qiong, who was in the Darkhan Dynasty's Zhang Clan.

When he was in the Darkhan Dynasty, Zhang Shou Yong and Wang Qiong had never left each other's side.

This time, when Zhang Shou Yong left the Darkhan Dynasty to come to the Foreign Lands to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, he didn't bring her over.

"After some time, make a trip with me to bring her over." Zhang Shou Yong's face was covered in warmth when Duan Ling Tian

mentioned Wang Qiong, and he smiled lightly.

"Alright." Duan Ling Tian smiled as he nodded. In his heart, his Big Brother Zhang had always been the same Big Brother Zhang from before, the Big Brother Zhang that had once saved his life and helped him on many occasions.

Perhaps his current strength had surpassed Zhang Shou Yong, yet so long as Zhang Shou Yong had any problems or needs, then he would absolutely not shirk away!

Even if he had to lay down his life!

"At that time, I'll follow the both of you back as well," said Feng Tian Wu.

"Haha... We of course have to bring you along." Zhang Shou Yong laughed.

"If all of you want to return to the Darkhan Dynasty, I'll send a few elders to go along with you... The Foreign Lands isn't like your Darkhan Dynasty, and it's filled with danger in every corner." Sword 13 spoke with a light smile when he heard the conversation between Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

"Thank you, Senior." Duan Ling Tian hurriedly expressed his gratitude. He knew that this was a special preferential treatment Sword 13 gave to them, and it was a treatment that ordinary Blade Sect disciples were unable to enjoy.

"But if all of you really want to return, it will probably have to wait until a year from now." Sword 13 added.

"Understood." Duan Ling Tian nodded. He was mentally prepared for this since long ago, so he wasn't surprised.

When they were still at the Skywolf Fort earlier, he'd vaguely guessed some things from Sword 13's words, and it was related to the treasures left behind by a Martial Emperor Stage expert.

Moreover, that treasure vault had a special Inscription

Formation established on it, causing it to only allow geniuses under the age of 40 to enter.

Besides that, there were numerous precious treasures within the treasure vault.

Obviously, if there were no precious treasures within it, then would it be able to make the Skywolf Fort, Blade Sect, Empyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect exhaust all efforts for it?

Not to mention anything else, just the Concept Fragments the four powers had expended on the representatives and young geniuses of the ten Dynasties was already of great value.

As far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, the four powers would absolutely not make a losing exchange.

They'd surely obtained specific information about the treasure vault left behind by the Martial Emperor Stage expert beforehand, and they knew that there was something they wanted within it.

Even though Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised, it didn't represent that Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong weren't surprised.

After they perceived that Duan Ling Tian seemed to know some things, the three of them couldn't help but ask curiously via voice transmission.

"Big Brother Duan, why do we have to wait a year before we can return?"

"Duan Ling Tian, when you said you understood earlier, you seem to know why we can only return after a year?"

"Brother Ling Tian, what exactly is going on?"

Duan Ling Tian didn't conceal anything intentionally when facing their questions, and he spoke of his guesses to them.

All of this was his own guess.

From the beginning until the end, Sword 13 had never directly mentioned it to him.

"A treasure vault left behind by a Martial Emperor Stage expert?"

"Only a genius below the age of 40 was able to enter? There're precious treasures that the four great powers want within it?"

"The Skywolf Fort held the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties for the sake of obtaining the treasures left behind by that Martial Emperor Stage expert?"

Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong were shocked.

Never had they imagined that there were so many things concealed behind a mere Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

Earlier, when the four powers paid such great prices for the sake of competing for the group of young geniuses, they felt rather puzzled.

Now they came to a sudden understanding.

It turned out that the four powers wanted to use the group of young geniuses to help them go to the treasure vault left behind by the Martial Emperor Stage expert and search for the treasures they wanted to obtain.

"Looks like there'll be another round of open and covert competition once we enter the treasure vault left behind by the Martial Emperor Stage expert." Su Li sighed via voice transmission.

Duan Ling Tian deeply agreed with this.

After all, there were four great powers that knew of the treasure vault left behind by the Martial Emperor Stage expert. At that time, they would surely send people in, so the people sent in would be unable to avoid competing for various treasures.

Moreover, it might not be only the four great powers that knew of the existence of the treasure vault left behind by the Martial Emperor Stage expert. Perhaps there were five powers, 10 powers,

or even more powers.

For a time, Duan Ling Tian felt strands of heavy pressure.

The enormousness of the Foreign Lands was far from something the Darkhan Dynasty could compare to.

Not to mention those formidable second-rate powers, just in these third-rate sects like the Empyrean Temple and Emotion Severing Sect, Duan Ling Tian had seen two sixth level Void Interpretation Stage experts that were below the age of 40 today. The Empyrean Temple's young monk and the Emotion Severing Sect's Zhang Yan.

Duan Ling Tian believed that there were surely other outstanding young experts like this in the Skywolf Fort and Blade Sect.

Feng Tian Wu and Zhang Shou Yong were slightly dazed and hadn't recovered from their shock yet.

A Martial Emperor Stage expert was an existence that stood at the peak of the Cloud Continent, and to them, it only existed in legends.

Exactly how precious would the treasures within a treasure vault left behind by a Martial Emperor Stage expert be?

It was difficult for them to imagine it.

"Hmm?" Sword 13 who led the way ahead and Saber 5 who followed in the rear seemed to have nothing something, and their brows suddenly knit together.

Subsequently, they seemed as if they'd discussed it earlier as they squinted their eyes and looked back in unison.

"Sh*t!" Sword 13's face went grim.

Saber 5's expression was extremely unsightly as well.

There were three figures flashing over swiftly from the distance, and they were like three bolts of black lightning that appeared in

their field of vision in a short moment.

The speed of these three people was so swift that it caused Sword 13 and Saber 5 to be unable to arouse the thought of fleeing.

If it was only the two of them, then perhaps they would be able to flee easily. But the problem was that they weren't alone, and they still had to take care of Duan Ling Tian and the group of young geniuses.

"It's Ning Can!" In next to no time, Saber 5 shouted out coldly, and his expression was exceedingly gloomy.

Ning Can? What has he come for?

Saber 5's cold shout caused Duan Ling Tian, the group of young geniuses and Feng Wu Dao to return to their sense, and they stopped moving in unison before looking at the three approaching figures.

One of them was Ning Can who they were familiar with, the Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort.

Besides Ning Can, there were another two old men.

One of the old men was actually slightly swifter than Ning Can, whereas, the other old man had a speed equal to Ning Can.

"Ning Can, Meng Li, Yu Kang!" Sword 13 flew out to greet the three people that were flashing over, and then he looked at them and said with a low voice, "All of you probably caught up not simply for the sake of sending us off, right?"

"Sword 13, so long as you hand over Duan Ling Tian, all of you can leave safely." Ning Can went straight to the point and spoke of the reason for their arrival. They'd come for a single reason, to make Duan Ling Tian stay behind.

Duan Ling Tian's expression went slightly grim as he never imagined that Ning Can's group of three had pursued them for him.

Even though he'd never seen those two old men before, since they were able to come over with Ning Can, and based on the speed they revealed earlier, he was able to discern their strengths.

One of them was stronger than Ning Can, whereas, the other was on par with Ning Can.

Because of this, Duan Ling Tian was extremely easily able to guess the identities of the other two people, they ought to be Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort.

The Skywolf Fort had a total of five Vice Fort Masters.

Ning Can and Feng Wei who he'd seen presiding over the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties were only two of them.

"Ning Can, are you kidding?" Sword 13 hadn't spoken when Saber 5 had already laughed coldly. "Duan Ling Tian is currently a member of our Blade Sect, and if you want to lay a hand on him, then you have to ask the saber in my hand first!"

As Saber 5 spoke, a heavy and broad saber had appeared in his hand, and it emitted a peerlessly fierce aura that contained strands of a sanguinary smell.

Obviously, many souls had perished under this saber, causing the saber to be tainted with a dense sanguinary aura.

"Sword 13, do you think the same as well?" The old man that obviously possessed a strength stronger than Ning Can took a step forward and stared at Sword 13 with a burning gaze as he asked with a low voice.

"Meng Li, what is the meaning of this? Do you think there's no one capable in my Blade Sect?" Sword 13's eyes flickered with cold lights as he emitted a piercingly cold sword intent from his body and surging out along with this was an icy cold and bone piercing killing intent that shot into the sky.

Meng Li was a Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort that had stepped into the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage many years

ago, and he was one of the strongest two beneath the Fort Master of Skywolf Fort.

The other person was a Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort as well, and he possessed a cultivation on par with Meng Li.

That person, Feng Wei, and the three people before him were the five great Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort.

The last person that came with Meng Li and Ning Can was called Yu Tang, and he was also an existence at the eighth level of the Void Transformation Stage like Ning Can.

One ninth level Void Transformation Stage martial artist and two eighth level Void Transformation Stage martial artists.

The three of them had pursued them from the Skywolf Fort with malicious intent, and they'd come for the sake of Duan Ling Tian!

"Duan Ling Tian, these three old fellows have actually chased after us like flies for the sake of you... Could it be that you dug out the graves of their ancestors?" Su Li asked with slight shock as he looked at Ning Can's group of three.

"It would be fine if I did dig out their ancestor's graves. At least I would know why they're looking for me... But the problem is I utterly don't know why they have set their sights on me now." Duan Ling Tian frowned.

Chapter 834: Sword 13's Strength

It wasn't that Duan Ling Tian had never thought the three old men had come for the sake of Zi Shang, yet he felt it wasn't realistic.

Even if Ning Can was Zi Shang's master, he couldn't openly stand out for Zi Shang and make a move against him because of the private enmity between him and Zi Shang.

Otherwise, Ning Can would become a humongous joke!

Not to mention he'd called over another two Vice Fort Masters of the Skywolf Fort, and one of them was even a ninth level Void Transformation Stage expert just like Sword 13.

"Sword 13, our Skywolf Fort had always been on good terms and lived together peacefully with your Blade Sect... Today, so long as you hand over this young man, then we'll leave right away! In the future, we'll even send over a gift of thanks to the Blade Sect." Meng Li spoke with a tone that contained the intent to threaten Sword 13.

"What if I don't hand him over?" Sword 13's face sank.

"Then I can only be rude." Meng Li's eyes flashed with a cold light as he suddenly soared into the sky towards Sword 13. "I heard Ning Can say that you've already broken through to the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage... Let me witness the strength of the number two expert of the House of Swords today!"

"You will." Sword 13 moved over to intercept him without the slightest fear as his body emitted fierce sword qi. At this instant, his entire body seemed to have transformed into a sword.

Meng Li and Sword 13 collided with each other, yet Duan Ling Tian and the others were utterly incapable of seeing it clearly because their speeds were truly too swift.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

When the both of them fought and collided with each other, it caused the airflow in the sky to explode out and give rise to waves of piercingly cold gales that blew onto the clothes of Duan Ling Tian and the others to the point of fluttering.

While Sword 13 and Meng Li fought, their figures occasionally vanished into thin air before the eyes of Duan Ling Tian and the others, and they sometimes appeared once more.

Based on the state of the two, they seemed to be on par!

In the sky, countless ancient horned dragon silhouettes bared their fangs and brandished their claws as they pounced out and fought each other, and it looks to be an extremely horrifying battle.

"As expected of the publicly acknowledged genius of the House of Swords... Sword 13, you've just stepped into the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage, yet you're already able to fight me equally. You deserve to be proud." An aged voice sounded out, and it was the voice of the Skywolf Fort's Vice Fort Master, Meng Li.

"Shameless boasting!" Sword 13's cold voice sounded out, and in the next moment, everyone present felt an even more fierce aura surged out from Sword 13.

In the next moment, it seemed as if numerous ancient horned mammoths had appeared in the sky, and Sword 13's strength seemed to have obtained an enormous increase at this moment.

Swish!

The sword howl that tore apart the sky stopped abruptly.

In the next moment, everyone saw that Sword 13 appeared and stood proudly in the sky, whereas the three foot long blade in his hand had flowing lights revolving on it, and it was dripping with dazzling and resplendent fresh blood.

In the distance, Meng Li appeared as well, but his countenance was slightly pale.

It wasn't just that, if one were to look carefully, one would be able to see a faint sword mark left on Meng Li's hand, a sword mark that had been treated.

"Senior is so strong?" Duan Ling Tian was shocked.

Based on what Meng Li said, Sword 13 had only recently broken through to the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage, whereas, Meng Li had broken through a long time ago.

But even then, he wasn't a match for Sword 13.

"Sword 13, you really deserve to be the publicly acknowledged peerless genius of the House of Swords... You've only just broken through to the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage, yet you're capable of suppressing me. I have to admit that you're extremely strong." Meng Li stood in the distance and looked at Sword 13 with a serious expression.

"Meng Li, your Skywolf Fort must give me an explanation for the incident today no matter what... Otherwise, don't blame me for being ruthless!" At this moment, Sword 13's gaze was cold, and he completely wasn't so casual as when he chatted with the young geniuses earlier and seemed to have transformed into a matchless god of slaughter.

The eyes of all the young geniuses that chose to join the Blade Sect lit up in unison.

This was the Vice Sect Master of the Blade Sect that they wanted to join, and at the same time that such strength caused them to be filled with anticipation, they felt a greater sense of security.

Swoosh!

Suddenly, a wave of howls of the wind swept over, and then, a familiar figure appeared before Duan Ling Tian and the others.

"Feng Wei!" Duan Ling Tian's face went grim when he saw the person that had arrived.

When he noticed the fierce and greedy gaze Feng Wei shot at him, he knew that Feng Wei had come for him... Wait, greed? Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked.

He was vaguely able to guess what it meant when Feng Wei reveal greed upon looking at him.

Perhaps there was something that Feng Wei urgently wanted in his possession, or more precisely speaking, it was something that the Skywolf Fort wanted.

Otherwise, it would be impossible for the Skywolf Fort to send out four Vice Fort Masters!

"Feng Wei, you've come just in time... I'll leave that Duan Ling Tian to you. Yu Tang, you join forces with me to suppress Sword 13! Ning Can, you deal with Saber 5!" Meng Li revealed a smile and issued out orders when he saw Feng Wei arriving.

As soon as Meng Li finished speaking, he charged towards Sword 13 with the other Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort, Yu Tang, and they approached menacingly without holding back in the slightest.

Sword 13's expression had already become grim early on when Feng Wei appeared, as he never imagined that the Skywolf Fort had actually sent out such a force for the sake of Duan Ling Tian.

Four Vice Fort Masters had been deployed!

But when faced with the joint forces of Meng Li and Yu Tang, he quickly didn't have the state of mind to think why the Skywolf Fort acted in this way, and his figure flashed out to fight with Meng Li and Yu Tang.

He wasn't afraid of a single Meng Li, and so long as he was given the time, it wouldn't be a problem for him to kill Meng Li.

If he utilized his full strength, he would at most need three

strikes to surely reap away Yu Tang's life!

But when Meng Li and Yu Tang were combined together, it caused him to have the feeling as if he had the strength yet was unable to exert it, causing him to barely be able to be on par with them.

"Saber 5, I've wanted to fight you since long ago!" Ning Can looked at Saber 5 as he shouted out coldly, and then he flashed out as if he'd transformed into an eagle that whistled in the air as he charged towards Saber 5.

"You think I'm afraid of you?!" Saber 5 laughed with disdain as the broad saber in his hand flashed out with wide movements as it tore through the sky, and he moved fearlessly to intercept Ning Can and become locked in battle with Ning Can.

"Be obedient! Don't blame me for being ruthless if anyone dares to flee!" Feng Wei's gaze flashed past Duan Ling Tian and the others before finally descending onto Duan Ling Tian, and a wisp of a cold smile suffused the corners of his mouth. "Duan Ling Tian, I've really underestimated you."

As soon as Feng Wei said this, it caused all the young geniuses including Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong to look at Duan Ling Tian in unison, and all of them felt that Feng Wei's words had a hidden meaning.

They felt shock and curiosity from the bottoms of their hearts towards the Skywolf Fort's actions of deploying such a great force for the sake of Duan Ling Tian.

"Now, I'll give you a chance... Make a vow with the Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation that you'll be eternally loyal to my Skywolf Fort and I can spare your life! Otherwise, this day next year will be the anniversary of your death." Feng Wei's gaze gradually became cold as he spoke with an icy cold and bone piercing voice that caused the group of young geniuses present to be unable to help but shiver, and they felt a chill run down their spines.

Feng Wei actually wanted to make Duan Ling Tian make such a vow.

Once this vow was made, it would mean that Duan Ling Tian would be tied to the Skywolf Fort for his entire lifetime and be unable to betray the Skywolf Fort, nor do anything harmful to the Skywolf Fort.

Otherwise, he would be blasted to death by the Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation!

Besides that, Feng Wei's words indicated that he would kill Duan Ling Tian today if Duan Ling Tian didn't make this vow, or perhaps, he would kill Duan Ling Tian now.

"Be loyal to the Skywolf Fort?" Duan Ling Tian sneered. "If I only have this choice, then I'd rather die!"

"Then die!" Feng Wei revealed a ruthless expression as a terrifying aura swept out from him, and then he took a step forward as his imposing aura effused out to blast down onto Duan Ling Tian.

Bang!

Duan Ling Tian's expression sank slightly when being pressured by Feng Wei's imposing aura, and then a talisman appeared out of this air in his tightly clenched right hand. It was precisely one of the two remaining talismans left to him by his father.

Right when Duan Ling Tian intended to throw the talisman out and annihilate Feng Wei, a figure appeared like a shadow to block before him.

"Uncle Feng!" Duan Ling Tian's heart shook when he saw the red clothed middle aged man that stood before him, and he said with an anxious expression, "Uncle Feng, you're not a match for him, quickly step aside!"

"Haha... If I, Feng Wu Dao, am even unable to protect my son-in-law, then what's the point in living?" Feng Wu Dao started

laughing when he heard Duan Ling Tian, and his laughter was unrestrained as he faced death with a smile.

"Uncle Feng, I can..." Right when Duan Ling Tian wanted to say he was able to deal with Feng Wei, four figures had appeared by Feng Wu Dao, and they firmly protected Duan Ling Tian behind them with Feng Wu Dao.

Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, Zhang Shou Yong, and Ta Mu.

"All of you get out of the way!" When he noticed the terrifying aura that surged up from Feng Wei's body, Duan Ling Tian's expression instantly went grim as he hurriedly flew out with the intention of locking onto Feng Wei and throwing out the talisman in his hand.

But unfortunately, he was still too late.

Bang!

Feng Wei casually raised his hand, causing a mighty palm strike to slap out, and a wave of endless continuous sounds of air exploding sounded out in the sky. The terrifying energy pressed down onto Feng Wu Dao and the others, blasting the five of them flying.

"Ah!"

"Pu!"

...

The countenance of the five people led by Feng Wu Dao went pale, then they repeatedly spat out a few mouthfuls of blood in a sorry state, and their bodies were on the brink of collapse.

"Die!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold as he stared firmly at Feng Wei and the talisman in his hand seemed ready to fly out.

Right at this moment.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

Numerous swift figures instantly appeared behind Feng Wei like shadows.

Ten old men that wore the green colored uniform of the Skywolf Fort glared fiercely at Duan Ling Tian and the others, and their bodies emitted strands of ruthless auras.

"Ten Skywolf Fort elders!" When he saw the silver eyes of the skywolves on badges on the old men's chests, Duan Ling Tian's face went grim, and the talisman he was just intending to throw out had been put away by him.

At this moment, even if he tossed out the talisman and is able to kill to Feng Wei, he would be unable to escape doom.

It wasn't that he hadn't thought of utilizing the talisman to kill the strongest Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort and allow Sword 13 to turn around the situation alone, but the old fellow was truly too far away from him and was locked in battle with Sword 13, so it was difficult to catch sight of that old fellow's figure.

"Ha!!" Right at this moment, an explosive shout sounded out, and it drew the gazes of Duan Ling Tian and the others.

It was Saber 5 who'd blasted Ning Can flying with a single strike.

Subsequently, his icy cold gaze abruptly shot towards the ten Skywolf Fort elders.

Chapter 835: Caught Up

"Kill!!" Saber 5 coldly spat out a word before charging towards the ten elders of Skywolf Fort like a tiger than had entered a pack of wolves, and with a swing of his saber, three Skywolf Fort elders had died under his saber in the blink of an eye.

"Saber 5!" Ning Can and Feng Wei's face went grim when they saw this, and they charged madly at Saber 5 before joining forces against him.

"You seven bring Duan Ling Tian back!" At the same time, Ning Can, who'd joined forces with Feng Wei to temporarily suppress Saber 5 ordered the remaining seven elders with a cold voice.

Only now did the seven Skywolf Fort elders recover from the shock of three of their companions being killed, and their gazes descended onto Duan Ling Tian at the first possible moment.

All of them knew Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian recognized them as well. The ten elders that came behind Feng Wei were the ten elders that had appeared during the martial competition earlier.

The remaining seven elders launched an attack at the same time to pounce towards Duan Ling Tian, and they took Duan Ling Tian to be their prey.

"Hmph!" The gaze of Feng Wu Dao who'd consumed a healing medicinal pill to recover some of his injuries went cold, and he flew out to charge towards a Skywolf Fort elder and stop him.

That Skywolf Fort elder was an existence at the fourth level of the Void Transformation Stage as well, and for a time, he was locked in combat with Feng Wu Dao.

The other six elders continued charging towards Duan Ling Tian.

"Big Brother Duan, watch out!"

"Duan Ling Tian!"

"Brother Ling Tian!"

"Master!"

Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, Zhang Shou Yong, and Ta Mu's injuries hadn't had the time to completely recover when they pounced towards those six elders of Skywolf Fort with the intention of stopping them.

But unfortunately, only a single elder made a move, and his strength at the Void Transformation Stage swept out to easily blast them flying.

For a time, four of them suffered even more injuries.

The elder of the Skywolf Fort didn't strike a killing blow, otherwise, it would be impossible for Feng Tian Wu's group of four to survive.

"Six..." Duan Ling Tian's expression was extremely unsightly as he looked at the six elders that pounced towards him. Six existences at the Void Transformation Stage, yet the talismans in his possession could only kill two of them.

But after he killed two of them, there would be another four who remained, so it seemed to be meaningless.

He glanced at the strongest Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort, Meng Li, whose figure was moving rapidly and indeterminately as he fought intensely with Sword 13.

If he utilized the talisman to kill Meng Li, then Sword 13 would surely be able to turn around the situation with his strength.

But the problem was Meng Li who was in a state of battle had a speed so swift that he was utterly unable to lock onto Meng Li.

If he wanted to annihilate someone with the talisman, then he must first lock onto them for a period of time.

In the end, Duan Ling Tian completely abandoned this thought.

"Even if I'm no match for them, I have to try! I'd rather die in battle than be captured!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes went cold as he looked at the six elders of Skywolf Fort, and then the Origin Energy on his body skyrocketed before combining with his material Wind Concept to transform into layers of a flashing gale that coiled around his body.

Bang!

The band that tied Duan Ling Tian's long hair broke, causing his long hair to flutter with the wind, and the aura on his body rose ceaselessly.

Right when Duan Ling Tian intended to withdraw the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword and fight desperately for his life.

Swish!

A over ten meter long enormous sword light descended from the skies with an imposing aura that shot into the sky like a rainbow and plunged towards the six elders that were charging towards Duan Ling Tian.

The six elders went grim as they attacked jointly and were barely able to endure this terrifying sword light, yet they still needed a certain amount of time to destroy it.

"Duan Ling Tian, leave, quickly! Survive!" Right when Duan Ling Tian was stunned by this scene, a voice that was like thunder swept out to enter his ears.

"Senior!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted as he looked at Sword 13 who was locked in battle with the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort, and he realized that it was Sword 13 who lent him a hand just now.

"Master, leave quickly!" Meanwhile, Ta Mu reacted and charged towards Duan Ling Tian before flashing off towards the distance with Duan Ling Tian.

When Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong recovered

from their shock, Ta Mu and Duan Ling Tian had already left far away with a speed so swift that they were unable to keep up.

"Big Brother Duan, you must survive!" Feng Tian Wu stood in the sky and thought silently in her heart.

With her speed, not to mention she was unable to chase after Duan Ling Tian, even if she did, she would only become a burden. So she chose to stay behind.

Su Li and Zhang Shou Yong had almost similar thoughts.

"HA!"

"HA!"

...

Right at this moment, besides the Skywolf Fort elder that was locked in combat with Feng Wu Dao, the remaining six had finally destroyed the over 10 meter long sword light.

"Want to flee?!" The six elders looked at the two figures that moved further and further into the distance and were gradually becoming two small dots, and they revealed cold smiles as they soared off in pursuit.

"Sh*t!" Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong went grim as they hurriedly chased up with the intention of stopping the six elders.

But unfortunately, just a single one of the elder's attack had easily blasted them back.

Sword 13 and Saber 5's expressions were extremely unsightly as well. They were utterly unable to free themselves to go assist Duan Ling Tian as the four Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort had the intention of suppressing them.

If it was at a normal time, as the Vice Sect Masters of the Blade Sect, it was sufficient for them to be extremely proud for being able to fight a battle that was 2 against 1 with four Skywolf Fort

Vice Fort Masters.

But now they didn't have such a feeling.

They were only worried about Duan Ling Tian's safety!

"Meng Li, after today, your Skywolf Fort is the mortal enemy of our Blade Sect!" Sword 13's voice was chilly as it sounded out, and it was filled with ruthlessness.

"Sword 13, don't you forget that you aren't the Sect Master of the Blade Sect yet, so you don't have the qualifications to represent the entire Blade Sect!" Meng Li's voice sounded out with slight ridicule. "Moreover, three elders of my Skywolf Fort have died today, whereas no one from you Blade Sect has died... Exchanging Duan Ling Tian for the death of three of our Skywolf Fort's elders ought to not be too much, right?"

"Hmph!" Sword 13 grunted coldly. He was just casually threatening earlier and naturally knew that it was impossible for the Blade Sect to so easily go to war with the Skywolf Fort.

Not to mention no one from the Blade Sect had died, whereas three elders of the Skywolf Fort had died.

Even if Duan Ling Tian really died and no one from the Skywolf Fort died, the Blade Sect might not stand out for Duan Ling Tian.

After all, Duan Ling Tian was insignificant to the Blade Sect now.

It was impossible for the Blade Sect to shed all pretenses and even go to war with the Skywolf Fort for the sake of Duan Ling Tian.

"Junior Brother Sword, who cares? Since these bastards from the Skywolf Fort have provoked us, then even if we kill all of them, that old fellow from the Skywolf Fort will have nothing to say!" Saber 5 shouted out explosively as the saber light on the broad saber in his hand shone brightly before flashing straight towards Ning Can and Feng Wei, and he wasn't the slightest bit in a position of disadvantage while fighting 2 enemies, causing him to seem like a peerless war god.

"Master is so formidable!" In the distant crowd of young geniuses that stood quietly on the spot, Long Yun who'd never made a single move since the beginning looked at Saber 5 with an expression of admiration.

The other young geniuses had excited expressions as well. Sword 13 and Saber 5 were fighting four opponents and suppressing four Vice Fort Masters of the Skywolf Fort, and it shocked them greatly.

As for Duan Ling Tian and Ta Mu's life or death, they didn't care.

On the other side, Feng Tian Wu, Zhang Shou Yong, and Su Li looked as the figures of the six elders that pursued Duan Ling Tian vanished before their eyes, and they realized that they were unable to be of help to Duan Ling Tian.

Now they could only hope that Duan Ling Tian and Ta Mu would be able to quickly find a place to hide themselves and escape calamity.

The three of them that were filled with worry didn't stay idle and moved to help Feng Wu Dao deal with the elder of Skywolf Fort.

That elder of Skywolf Fort felt terrified the more he fought Feng Wu Dao.

At the beginning, he'd discerned that this red clothed middle aged man had just recently broken through to the fourth level of the Void Transformation Stage, and he would be able to casually deal with the middle aged man.

Before they departed, they'd received the orders of the Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort, and they were prohibited from killing anyone from the Blade Sect besides Duan Ling Tian.

So he held back.

Later on, he noticed his opponent became stronger as the battle went on, and at this moment, he'd practically utilized his entire strength, yet his opponent was still capable of fighting him on par.

"Freak! Freak!" In the end, the Skywolf Fort elder that fell into a disadvantaged position roared ceaselessly in his heart.

Meanwhile, Feng Tian Wu, Su Li, and Zhang Shou Yong had come over to join forces with Feng Wu Dao to deal with this elder of the Skywolf Fort, and they created some small troubles for the elder.

Sometimes, a small bit of troubles was sufficient to become a huge trouble.

Just like now.

After the interference of Feng Tian Wu's group of three, the elder who'd already been suppressed by Feng Wu Dao who became stronger as the battle progressed revealed a flaw.

The flaw was used by Feng Wu Dao, and his sword flashed out like a bolt of lightning that instantly penetrated the chest of this elder and heavily injured him.

Subsequently, Feng Wu Dao attacked even more swiftly, and the sword in his hand even developed a few tens of sword lights that increased to over 100 sword lights in the blink of an eye and covered the heavens and the earth as they swept down at the elder.

The rain of sword lights descended to cause the elder to receive even more injuries and be in an even more sorry state.

If it was a normal time, he would utterly not take a flashy sword skill like this seriously, but the problem was he'd suffered serious injuries now, and he had to do his best to be barely able to protect his vital points.

Swish!

A sword strike that was like a stroke from the gods easily slashed past the elder's throat and killed him.

After the elder of Skywolf Fort died, Feng Wu Dao put away his sword and stood on the spot, then he looked at Feng Tian Wu's

group of three before looking towards the surroundings, and his face went grim. "Where're Ling Tian and Ta Mu?"

"Big Brother Duan and Ta Mu have just fled... But those six elders have pursued them." Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face was filled with worry as she laughed bitterly.

At this moment, she hated herself for being too weak and being unable to help her Big Brother Duan.

"Which direction did they head towards?" Feng Wu Dao asked with a low voice.

In the next moment, Feng Wu Dao who found out about the direction Duan Ling Tian left in flashed out to transform into a bolt of lightning that pursued towards that direction.

In the sky above a vast plains, two figures flashed past.

It was precisely Duan Ling Tian and Ta Mu who'd just fled!

"Master, we're really unfortunate... There isn't even a place to hide in such a huge plains." Ta Mu who flew forward couldn't help but laugh bitterly.

Duan Ling Tian's expression was unsightly as well. Everywhere they passed all along the way were a plains or a desert, and it was impossible to find a place to hide temporarily.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

After a short moment, Duan Ling Tian and Ta Mu stopped moving because those six elders of Skywolf Fort had already caught up and surrounded them.

Chapter 836: The Voice From Within The Devilseal Tablet

"Both of you can feel proud for being able to flee so far under our pursuit." An elder of Skywolf Fort looked at Duan Ling Tian and Ta Mu as he spoke indifferently.

"Elders, can all of you let us off? Just say you didn't find us when you report back. How about it?" Ta Mu grinned and completely didn't have the realization that he'd become a 'trapped beast.'

However, not a single person paid attention to Ta Mu.

"If all of you are afraid of not obtaining any benefit from letting us off, then all of you can be at ease... Look at my Master, he's merely 28 yet possesses a cultivation at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, and his future is limitless! It's even to the extent that even your Skywolf Fort's Fort Master might not be able to compare to him in the future." As he finished speaking, Ta Mu's tone contained slight temptation. "So long as all of you let me off, it's similar to giving my Master a great favor today, and in the future..."

"Shut up!" An elder seemed to be unable to endure Ta Mu's ceaseless chattering, and he shouted out coldly to interrupt Ta Mu.

"Vice Fort Master Feng said that we should kill them once catching up to them! We only have to bring back their Spatial Rings." One of the elders of Skywolf Fort spoke with a chilly voice.

Instantly, the other elders revealed killing intent as they looked at Duan Ling Tian and Ta Mu, and Origin Energy and material Concept combines on their bodies as a terrifying might seemed ready to come out.

Spatial Ring?

Duan Ling Tian stood in the sky, yet his expression remained calm while fallen into such danger.

Because he knew that it was useless even if he panicked now, and only by maintaining a calm state would he perhaps be able to find a chance to survive.

"Feng Wei revealed greedy from his eyes when he saw me earlier. Obviously, he wants something from me... Now, these people want my Spatial Ring." Duan Ling Tian's heart sank. "What exactly do they want?"

For a time, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be slightly bewildered.

"Could it be the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but arouse this thought in his heart.

After all, when he fought Qi Feng today, he'd once utilized the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword to shatter the arrow Qi Feng shot out.

But he was extremely sure that besides the Emotion Severing Sect's Master, Pei An, there ought to be no one including Sword 13 that had discerned the sword he used at the time was extraordinary.

"Unless the elusive Fort Master of the Skywolf Fort was concealed in the shadows and noticed how 'extraordinary' the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword was... But is this even possible?" Thoughts spun in Duan Ling Tian's mind as he ceaselessly pondered about various possibilities.

Suddenly, a flash of enlightenment appeared in Duan Ling Tian's mind.

"Besides that... Zi Shang repeatedly said that I won't be able to live for long, and he said the same when I left. Could it be that it's because of him?" Duan Ling Tian gasped when he thought up to here.

As far as he was concerned, that madman Zi Shang was capable of anything.

"But, what did he rely on to convince the Skywolf Fort to deploy such a force to deal with me? Moreover, they seem to want something from in my Spatial Ring..." Duan Ling Tian pondered.

In next to no time, a broken stone tablet appeared in Duan Ling Tian's mind without reason or rhyme, and it was impossible to eliminate.

"Right! How could I have forgotten the Devilseal Tablet! During the Darkhan Dynasty's competition that day, the soul hiding within Zi Shang's body had once mentioned the Devilseal Tablet after possessing Zi Shang."

"In other words, he knows of the Devilseal Tablet, and it's extremely likely that he knows the origins of the Devilseal Tablet... Moreover, the Devilseal Tablet in my possession is something Zi Shang dreams to obtain! After all, if I don't have the Devilseal Tablet, he wouldn't fall to the extent of being countered by me in every aspect." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Now Duan Ling Tian could determine that Zi Shang was the one behind everything.

"Not to mention the Devilseal Tablet's ability to suppress souls, just its amplification strength of 100% is sufficient to make any third-rate power in the Foreign Lands to fight to the death!"

"Since the soul in Zi Shang's body knows of the Devilseal Tablet, I presume he knows its ability extremely well and even might know the amplification strength of the Devilseal Tablet!"

"Even if Zi Shang only mentioned the amplification ability of the Devilseal Tablet before Ning Can... The Skywolf Fort would surely go mad for it! If the Devilseal Tablet that provides an amplification of 100% were to fall in the hands of the Skywolf Fort's Master, the Skywolf Fort would even be able to suppress the various third-rate powers like the Blade Sect, Empyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath, the more he thought about, the surer he was. The target of the people before

him was precisely the Devilseal Tablet that lays within his Spatial Ring.

Swoosh!

Suddenly, a wave of terrifying howls of the wind swept over, causing Duan Ling Tian's entire body to tremble as if it was struck by lightning, and his back even flowed with cold sweat.

"Master, watch out!" Practically at the exact same time, an explosive shout sounded out by Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Bang!

An enormous band resounded out, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to help but raise his head to look. With a single glance, he saw the robust figure that blocked right before him.

However, at this moment, the aura of this robust figure was weakening.

A fist penetrated through Ta Mu's chest, and it was the fist of the Skywolf Fort elder that attacked suddenly.

"What a touching scene." The elder casually withdrew his fist, and Water Concept suffused out as his hand moved out to wash away the blood on his hand.

On the other hand, a hideous bloody hole appeared in Ta Mu's chest and ceaselessly sprayed blood, and in the blink of an eye, it tainted half Ta Mu's body, yet he still forcefully and bitterly held on.

"Ma... ma... Master... I... I..." Ta Mu struggled for a moment and looked at Duan Ling Tian with great difficulty, and he seemed to want to say something.

But he hadn't been able to finish speaking when his body trembled abruptly and was completely devoid of any signs of life before plunging down from midair and falling on to the plains below.

"TA MU!!" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted abruptly. Never had he imagined that Ta Mu would use his own body to block the fist of the Skywolf Fort's elder for him.

After all, it could be said that there was utterly no relationship between him and Ta Mu.

If one really wanted to speak about any relationship, then it would be none other than Ta Mu one-sidedly wanting to take him as Master and wanted to learn the soul skill, Thousand Illusions, from him.

Yet now, it was precisely a person like this, a person that he was unwilling to take as a disciple no matter what that had stopped the attack of the Skywolf Fort elder and saved his life.

How great courage would be needed to do this?

Moreover, this wasn't something that only needed courage, it also required someone that was worthy of someone acting in this way.

"Was it worth to do that for me?" Duan Ling Tian's heart shook, and he seemed to be speaking to himself yet also seemed to be asking Ta Mu who'd already died.

As far as he was concerned, since the beginning that Ta Mu wanted to take him as master until that moment, he's never treated Ta Mu properly.

It was even to the extent that he'd berated Ta Mu repeatedly and wanted to make Ta Mu give up.

But what about Ta Mu?

Ta Mu always seemed as if nothing happened, allowing Duan Ling Tian to berate and refuse him as if nothing had happened.

"I'm sorry..." Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian's eyes were filled with tears that were ready to flow out at any moment.

These tears were his guilt to Ta Mu.

If time could flow backwards for even a moment, he would absolutely not treat Ta Mu so coldly and indifferently as he did before.

But now, he didn't have the chance anymore.

Ta Mu was dead!

Dead right before him, and he'd died for his sake!

"Your life can't be said to be lived in vain since someone was willing to die for you." After keeping silent for a short moment, the six elders returned to their senses successively, and then one of them looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face covered in killing intent. "Now, you should follow him."

Finally, Duan Ling Tian returned to his sense, and the guiltiness he felt to Ta Mu completely transformed into bone piercing hatred towards the six Skywolf Fort elders and towards the entire Skywolf Fort!

A debt of blood must be repaid by blood!

But did he have the strength now?

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian's countenance went exceedingly pale as he clenched his fists tightly to the point his nails pierced into his palm, and after a wave of piercing pain, fresh blood flowed out.

Yet he seemed to have utterly not noticed all this.

"I want strength!"

"I want formidable strength!"

"I want the strength to annihilate them, annihilate the Skywolf Fort, and even annihilate everything!"

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian's yearning for strength in his heart had practically arrived at the limit.

The violet clothed on his body was coiled by waves of strong winds and fluttered.

His long hair that was scattered around him because the band that tied his hair had broken even fluttered with the wind, and it was suffused with layers of azure colored strong winds.

Whoosh!

In the sky, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth rose abruptly to first cause 60 ancient horned dragon silhouettes to appear before another 30 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared.

Fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

Second level Intermediate Wind Concept!

"No wonder you were the first to leave the Illusory Crypt in the second round of the martial competition. So it turns out that you've always been concealing your cultivation, and you're actually a fourth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist!" An elder spoke with surprise.

He wasn't present during the third and fourth round, so he didn't know that Duan Ling Tian had broken through later on, and he thought that Duan Ling Tian had been concealing his cultivation.

"Fourth level Void Interpretation Stage at the age of 28... Even if it's in the entire Cloud Continent, such natural talent can be considered to be monstrous. What a pity..." The elder who'd used the Age Measuring Pearl to measure Duan Ling Tian's age during the martial competition before felt pity for Duan Ling Tian.

"I've killed many people in my lifetime, yet I've never killed a genius martial artist like you... Even if you die today, we won't forget you." The corners of an elder's mouth curled into a cold smile as he spoke indifferently.

The material concept on the bodies of the six elders swept out, causing their robes to flutter without the wind, and their gazes descended onto Duan Ling Tian in unison.

As far as they were concerned, the violet clothed young man

before them was bound to become a dead spirit at their hands today.

On the other hand, at the same time that Duan Ling Tian was shouting ceaselessly in his heart, he noticed the Spatial Ring on his hand was trembling.

With a command in his heart, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the Devilseal Tablet in the space within his Spatial Ring seemed to have become restless, and it was even more violent than before.

When Duan Ling Tian's consciousness encountered the Devilseal Tablet, his soul throbbed, and there seemed to be a voice that was filled with temptation speaking to him.

Let me out!!

I'm can give you boundless strength!!

Chapter 837: Violet Hair and Scarlet Red Eyes

At the start, Duan Ling Tian thought it was a hallucination.

But after a few times, he realized that all of this wasn't a hallucination.

"Boundless strength? Exactly how boundless?" Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself.

Duan Ling Tian who'd gone slightly mad from the death of Ta Mu and the waves of soundless shouting later on, suddenly commanded with his heart and somehow withdrew the Devilseal Tablet.

Whoosh!

The Devilseal Tablet appeared before Duan Ling Tian and floated there.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the Devilseal Tablet at this moment was greatly different than before, and there were strands of black mist that coiled around the entire Devilseal Tablet.

Moreover, when this black mist touched the Devilseal Tablet, they actually strangely transformed into black colored liquid, and it seemed to have formed into numerous tiny streams as they flowed on the ancient characters on the Devilseal Tablet that Duan Ling Tian was unable to recognize.

As he stared blankly at the Devilseal Tablet that floated in midair, even Duan Ling Tian didn't know why but he actually stretched out his hand unexpectedly and pressed his hand onto the Devilseal Tablet.

The Devilseal Tablet felt icy cold to the touch, causing Duan Ling Tian to be unable to help but shudder, and his body started to

tremble slightly.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian clearly saw that the black colored liquid flowing on the Devilseal Tablet actually flowed along his fingers and bore into his hand when his hand pressed onto the tablet.

After the clearly visible black colored liquid bore into his fingers, it stretched towards the center of his palm, then the back, and then it subsequently flowed up along his arm.

Icy cold and bone piercing coldness filled Duan Ling Tian's entire arm, causing him to sober up, and his face went grim. "This isn't good!!"

Presently, Duan Ling Tian wasn't in a daze as before, and at this instant, he noticed that his arm that touched the Devilseal Tablet was out of his control.

It was as if its control was seized away by another.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian felt an icy cold energy follow along the meridians in his shoulder, and it bore into his internal organs while moving along his neck towards his head at the same time... It went straight into his soul!

"What exactly is going on?!" This was Duan Ling Tian's final thought before he lost consciousness.

"Hmm?" In the distance, the six elders of Skywolf Fort that had surrounded Duan Ling Tian to the point he wouldn't be able to flee even if he grew wings couldn't help but be stunned when they saw Duan Ling Tian suddenly withdraw a broken stone tablet.

When they saw black colored mist being emitted from the broken stone tablet and even transform into black colored liquid before stretching onto the complicated words inscribed on the stone tablet that were difficult to recognize, they were dumbstruck.

What's this?

They only recovered from their shock when they saw Duan Ling Tian press his hand onto the stone tablet before the black colored liquid that flowed on the words inscribed on the stone tablet completely fused into Duan Ling Tian's body.

When they recovered from their shock, Duan Ling Tian's eyes that suddenly lit up had dimmed down once more.

After it dimmed down, it was suddenly suffused with a scarlet red color.

The scarlet red eyes were extremely deep like the boundless starry sky, and it contained an unusual charm that caused others to seem to almost become immersed into it upon taking a look at it.

These scarlet red eyes that contained a charm that could drag out one's soul caused the six elders of Skywolf Fort to become grim.

They vaguely realized that some sort of change was occurring on Duan Ling Tian, and this change caused them to feel slightly terrified in their hearts.

"His hair!" Suddenly, an elder cried out in shock.

The other five elders looked over when they heard this.

Only now did they notice that when Duan Ling Tian's eyes became scarlet red and deep, his black long hair that fluttered with the wind had instantly undergone a tremendous change.

His shiny jet black hair had instantly turned into violet and devilish long hair, and every time his hair fluttered, it would be like numerous violet colored pythons waving their tails.

"Can anyone tell me what the fu*k is going on?!" This was the thought in the hearts of every single elder of Skywolf Fort.

Bang!

Right at this moment, a bang resounded out and shocked the six elders awake.

They saw that Duan Ling Tian whose eyes had become scarlet red

and had violet colored long hair that fluttered about has grabbed onto the broken stone tablet with a flip of his hand.

At the same time, strands of black colored mist were emitted from both Duan Ling Tian's body and the broken stone tablet, and it was filled with an indescribable and terrifying aura.

When they felt this aura from afar, the six elders felt coldness arise in their hearts.

"Kill him!" One of the elders shouted out with alarm, and he seemed to want to use this to press down the terror in his heart. After he shouted out, a grade three spirit weapon appeared out of thin air in his hand and he charged at Duan Ling Tian.

In the sky, the phenomenon of the heavens and earth rose abruptly, then transformed into a few hundred ancient horned dragon silhouettes that dashed out along with him, and they bared their fangs and brandished their claws as they pounced at Duan Ling Tian.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

The expressions of the other five elders became heavy, and they didn't dare dally before striking out with their full strength.

The changes that occurred on Duan Ling Tian caused them to feel terror and uneasiness from the bottom of their hearts, and at that instant, they only felt as if Duan Ling Tian had become an entirely different person.

The current Duan Ling Tian brought extreme pressure to them.

"Kill!" The six elders flashed towards Duan Ling Tian from all directions as the energy on the grade three spirit weapons in their hands erupted completely towards Duan Ling Tian.

In the sky, a few thousands of ancient mammoth silhouettes formed a circle that rushed ceaselessly towards the center with an

imposing might that shot into the sky like a rainbow.

"Ling Tian!" When the six elders launched an attack at Duan Ling Tian, Feng Wu Dao arrived late, and he just happened to see the scene of Duan Ling Tian being surrounded and attacked by the six elders.

Presently, he didn't even have the time to think why Duan Ling Tian's hair had become violet and eyes became scarlet red, nor did he have the time to think what was going on with the broken stone tablet in Duan Ling Tian's hand that emitted a terrifying aura.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

The weakest amongst the six elders was an existence at the third level of the Void Transformation Stage, whereas, the strongest was at the fifth level of the Void Transformation Stage. When they attacked all at once, their attacks covered the heavens and the earth as it swept towards Duan Ling Tian.

Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian made a move.

He slowly raised his hand that was placed on the broken stone tablet before throwing up above him, causing it to float in the sky above him.

In the next moment, a semi translucent black colored light barrier descended down onto Duan Ling Tian with the broken stone tablet at the center, and it enveloped Duan Ling Tian's entire body within it to form a protective barrier.

Meanwhile, the full forced strikes of the six elders had arrived.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Numerous strands of energy that were extremely terrifying and were even capable of annihilating a sixth level Void Transformation Stage expert combined together as they swept out,

and they descended onto the semi translucent black colored barrier that stretched out from the broken stone tablet.

A wave of enormous bangs that were like thunder resounded out as terrifying sounds of air exploding resounded out ceaselessly, and at the center of the explosion, numerous shapeless waves of air surged and swept out.

Even Feng Wu Dao who was 100 meters away were struck by these waves of air to the point he couldn't help but narrow his eyes.

"This... How is this possible?!" Right when Feng Wu Dao's expression became unsightly and thought Duan Ling Tian had already been killed by those six elders of Skywolf Fort, the scene that appeared ahead caused him to be flabbergasted.

In the distance, the six elders who formed an encirclement had already stopped attacking.

If one were to look carefully, one would be able to notice that their bodies were trembling intensely, and their eyes that focused ahead had even stared wide open and their faces were covered in disbelief.

It was as if they saw something terrifying.

"How... How could it be possible?!"

"This isn't real!!"

"That stone tablet! Could it be the thing the Vice Fort Masters are looking for?!"

...

As they looked at Duan Ling Tian who was protected by the layer of semi translucent light barrier and was utterly unharmed, the six elders were completely dumbstruck.

In next to no time, their gazes shot towards the broken stone tablet above Duan Ling Tian in unison.

The light barrier that protected Duan Ling Tian had precisely stretched out from there.

"Seize away this stone tablet and Duan Ling Tian would be nothing to worry about!" A mad thought arose in the heart of one of the elders, and then he flew out and flashed towards the broken stone tablet above Duan Ling Tian with the intention of seizing it.

Whoosh!

Meanwhile, something flashed before the eyes of the other five elders, and then they noticed Duan Ling Tian had instantly vanished on the spot. When he appeared once more, he'd already appeared at the side of the broken stone tablet.

"Impossible!!"

"How could this be possible?!"

...

As they looked at their companion who had his energy dispersed and was grabbed and forcefully lifted up like a helpless chick in the hands of Duan Ling Tian, the other five elders were dumbstruck.

"Elder Ping is an existence at the fifth level of the Void Transformation Stage... Yet Duan Ling Tian has actually so easily subdued him? How could this be possible?!"

At this moment, coldness couldn't help but arise in the hearts of the five elders.

Crack!

A clear and ear piercing sound of bones breaking sounded out. Duan Ling Tian, who stood in midair by the side of the broken stone tablet, squeezed with his hand, and he directly broke the neck of the elder in his hand.

A fifth level Void Transformation Stage martial artist, dead!

"Freak! Freak!" The other five elders shuddered as they completely sobered, and they roared as they flew off in all

directions.

They didn't dare have the thought of killing Duan Ling Tian now.

What a joke!

The strongest amongst them, Elder Ping, was subdued by Duan Ling Tian with a single move, moreover, his neck was broken and killed directly.

Even if all of them joined forces against Duan Ling Tian, the outcome wouldn't be much different.

At this moment, they felt their scalps go numb, and they were unable to wrap their heads around why Duan Ling Tian who'd undergone an 'unusual transformation' would possess such formidable strength.

At the same time that they fled, they felt the black haired Duan Ling Tian from before was so much kinder.

"Gulp!" Feng Wu Dao fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva and muttered with an expression of disbelief. "That's an existence at the fifth level of the Void Transformation Stage... Yet he was killed by Duan Ling Tian in a single move?"

"Is he really Ling Tian?" Uncertainty had just arisen in Feng Wu Dao's heart when he noticed the distance Duan Ling Tian made a movement once more.

Feng Wu Dao saw Duan Ling Tian raise his hand, causing the airflow in the sky to form a clearly visible vortex that stretched out with a suction force that sucked the broken stone tablet in the sky into his hand, and then his entire body vanished into thin air before Feng Wu Dao's eyes.

Exactly. He vanished into thin air!

"How swift!" The scene before him caused Feng Wu Dao's eyes to be unable to help but constrict, and he revealed an expression of astonishment.

Chapter 838: Duan Ling Tian Is Missing!

After all, even when he witnessed the battle between Sword 13 and the two Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort, even though he was unable to see their figures extremely clearly, he was still capable of catching it slightly.

Yet now he was utterly incapable of catching Duan Ling Tian's figure.

Whoosh!

In the next moment, he saw Duan Ling Tian who held the broken stone tablet while his ghastly violet colored hair fluttered appeared by the side of a Skywolf Fort elder that was fleeing.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian's other hand flapped out, causing a deep and terrifying black colored energy to sweep out and descend onto the elder, instantly annihilating him, and then Duan Ling Tian vanished in the next instant.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Similarly casual punches struck out, and then other four elders that hadn't fled far where chased up one by one by him before being killed easily.

Duan Ling Tian struck so swiftly that the roiling energy of the heavens and earth was even unable to condense completely.

"Ling Tian!" Right when Duan Ling Tian killed the final elder, Feng Wu Dao who heaved a sigh of relief looked at Duan Ling Tian and cried out.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian vanished on the spot, and when he appeared once more, he'd already arrived before Feng Wu Dao.

"Ling Tian, how...?" Feng Wu Dao who just intended to ask Duan Ling Tian why he suddenly possessed such a terrifying strength

stopped speaking abruptly.

Because the present Duan Ling Tian was staring at him with scarlet and deep eyes that caused him to feel a chill run down his spine.

It wasn't just that, Duan Ling Tian's hand was even raised up high with strands of dark black colored energy coiled around it, and it emitted an aura that caused Feng Wu Dao to feel terror that came from the bottom of his heart.

This action of Duan Ling Tian's was extremely familiar to Feng Wu Dao as Duan Ling Tian had killed those five elders in this exact manner.

"Ling Tian, it's me... Uncle Feng!" As he looked at Duan Ling Tian's palm that seemed as if it would descend at any moment, a chill ran down Feng Wu Dao's spine as his forehead broke out in cold sweat, and he couldn't help but speak out hastily.

He didn't doubt in the slightest that he would be dead once Duan Ling Tian's palm descended!

Meanwhile, Feng Wu Dao realized something, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have lost all reason.

"His eyes have become scarlet red, and his hair has become violet... Ling Tian, what exactly has happened to you?" Feng Wu Dao was extremely puzzled in his heart.

"Uncle... Uncle Feng?" Finally, Duan Ling Tian opened his mouth with difficulty as he slowly spat out a few words, whereas the scarlet red in his eyes seemed to show signs of dispersion.

"Right, I'm Uncle Feng, Feng Wu Dao." When he saw Duan Ling Tian reacting and has gradually put down his raised hand, causing the terrifying and mysterious black colored energy to disperse, Feng Wu Dao heaved a sigh of relief.

Meanwhile, his back was completely drenched with cold sweat.

In his eyes, the present Duan Ling Tian was even more terrifying than all those Vice Fort Masters combined!

"Uncle... Uncle Feng..." There was still slight confusion within Duan Ling Tian's eyes as he shook his head lightly. He seemed to be recalling something, and his expression seemed to be one of slight pain.

"Ling Tian, what happened to you?" Feng Wu Dao noticed something was amiss, causing his expression to go grim, and in the end, his gaze descended onto the broken stone tablet in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

He had an extremely strange feeling that all the changes that occurred on Duan Ling Tian ought to be related to this stone tablet.

This stone tablet wasn't unfamiliar to Feng Wu Dao.

During the Darkhan Dynasty's Martial Competition that day, Duan Ling Tian had used this exact stone tablet to counter Zi Shang's secret technique.

During the fourth round of the selections today, Duan Ling Tian had even utilized this stone tablet to make Zi Shang lack even the courage to ascend the arena.

When he thought up to here, Feng Wu Dao slowly stretched out his hand with the intention of taking away the broken stone tablet in Duan Ling Tian's hand as he wanted to see if Duan Ling Tian would return to normal upon losing the stone tablet.

But Feng Wu Dao had only just stretched out his hand when he noticed an extremely cold and gloomy aura assault him instantly, and it completely enveloped him.

"I... I have no ill intent..." Feng Wu Dao withdrew his hand hastily when he saw Duan Ling Tian turn hostile instantly and look coldly and indifferently at him.

Only now did he realize that he shouldn't have done that.

Because at this moment, the scarlet color in Duan Ling Tian's eyes grew even deeper, and the black colored aura emitted by him even caused the surrounding air to become cold.

Whoosh!

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian raised his hand as the terrifying black colored energy coiled on his palm, and it seemed as if it would descend onto Feng Wu Dao at any moment.

Feng Wu Dao's nerves were strained as cold sweat flowed from his forehead, and his heart was filled with a perturbed feeling.

He knew that his movement of wanting to take the broken stone tablet away from Duan Ling Tian had completely and utterly enraged Duan Ling Tian who'd lost all reason.

"Uncle... Feng... Uncle Feng..." Right when Feng Wu Dao thought Duan Ling Tian would strike his palm down onto him, he noticed that Duan Ling Tian spoke once more, and it caused him to be unable to help but heave a sigh of relief.

"Ling Tian, I..." Feng Wu Dao was just intending to patiently lead and guide Duan Ling Tian to the point of recovering his reason when he noticed Duan Ling Tian had vanished before his eyes and vanished without a trace.

"Ling Tian!" Feng Wu Dao's face went grim as he hurriedly glanced towards his surroundings, yet in the end, he didn't notice Duan Ling Tian's tracks and even didn't know which direction Duan Ling Tian had headed off to.

"Sh*t! Ling Tian has lost all reason now. If he wanders randomly in this Foreign Lands, then I'm afraid his life will be in danger!" Feng Wu Dao's expression became anxious as he looked towards the surroundings, yet he was at a loss about what to do.

In the end, he could only search nearby, yet he was unable to notice any trace of Duan Ling Tian after searching for a long time, and he could only give up.

Dusk descended when Feng Wu Dao returned to the place the Skywolf Fort elders were annihilated, and he noticed the group from the Blade Sect had come over as well.

"Father!" Feng Tian Wu moved over to greet Feng Wu Dao when she saw him. "Father, where did you go? What exactly happened here? Who killed these elders?"

"I even saw Ta Mu's corpse, and only Big Brother Duan's whereabouts are unknown! Do you know where he went?" Feng Tian Wu's beautiful face was filled with anxiousness as she was most worried about the safety of Duan Ling Tian and her father earlier.

Because she noticed that Ta Mu and the six elders had died.

Now, when she saw her father unharmed, yet didn't see Duan Ling Tian, she couldn't help but be even more worried about Duan Ling Tian's safety.

Feng Wu Dao glanced at the seven corpses that lay scattered on the plains when he heard this, and then he was just about to speak when Sword 13, Saber 5, and the others had come over.

"When I chased over, I noticed the corpses of Ta Mu and the six elders... I didn't see Ling Tian. I went searching in the surroundings for a while yet didn't notice any trace he left behind." Feng Wu Dao sighed.

As far as he was concerned, the incident from before was too peculiar.

Especially the strength Duan Ling Tian revealed after undergoing that 'unusual change,' and it was absolutely a strength that surpassed the Void Transformation Stage and even possibly attained the Martial Monarch Stage.

Moreover, all of this seemed to be related to the mysterious broken tablet.

Besides that, according to what he reckoned, it was extremely

likely that the reason the four Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort had moved out in unison and came for Duan Ling Tian was for the sake of that broken stone tablet.

Perhaps they'd found out about it from Zi Shang.

It was precisely because of this that after some careful consideration, Feng Wu Dao had decided to conceal everything he saw, as he would be able to protect Duan Ling Tian better like this.

Otherwise, once the secret of the mysterious stone tablet was exposed, perhaps even the Blade Sect would be tempted by it and do something bad to Duan Ling Tian.

"What?!" Feng Tian Wu was terrified to the point her beautiful face went pale when she heard this. "Why did such a thing happen? Where could Big Brother Duan have gone?"

Su Li and Zhang Shou Yong stood nearby with worried expressions as well.

Sword 13 sighed after hearing what Feng Wu Dao said. "I've inspected those seven corpses, and Ta Mu ought to have been killed by the elders of Skywolf Fort... As for the elders of Skywolf Fort, they were killed by the same expert!"

"Based on the distance the corpses of these six elders are distributed and the traces on their corpses... That expert's speed was extremely swift and even far surpasses me!" When he spoke up to here, Sword 13 took a deep breath before he said, "Moreover, the Spatial Rings on the corpses of those six elders are still there, and that expert obviously looked down upon their possessions."

"So, according to my estimation... It's extremely likely that it was a Martial Monarch Stage expert that killed the six elders of Skywolf Fort before taking Duan Ling Tian away!" Sword 13 finished speaking in a single breath.

A Martial Monarch Stage expert!

As soon as Sword 13 said this, besides Saber 5 who was prepared

since long ago, the pupils of everyone including Feng Wu Dao couldn't help but constrict, and they had astounded expressions.

Feng Wu Dao was like this because he was shocked by Sword 13's deduction.

Never had he imagined that Sword 13's thoughts would be meticulous to this extent of being able to determine from the corpses of the six elders that it was a Martial Monarch Stage expert that killed the six elders.

"The strength of Ling Tian after he underwent that 'unusual change' is indeed a strength that only a Martial Monarch Stage expert can possess. But I keep having the feeling that exploding out with a strength like that isn't the slightest bit beneficial to Ling Tian!" Feng Wu Dao's heart couldn't help but be filled with worry when he thought of how Duan Ling Tian looked after losing all reason.

"Big Brother Duan was taken away by a Martial Monarch Stage expert?" The worry of Feng Tian Wu's face grew deeper when she heard Sword 13. "Then what should we do now? How do we find that Martial Monarch Stage expert and rescue Big Brother Duan?"

"Tian Wu." Sword 13 shook his head. "You're in a state of disorder from being too worried... If Duan Ling Tian was really taken away by a Martial Monarch Stage expert, then he ought to be fine. It isn't only that, he might even obtain a great fortune."

"Yes." Su Li deeply agreed with his master's words. "If that Martial Monarch Stage expert wanted to harm Duan Ling Tian, then Duan Ling Tian would surely have faced a similar end as those six elders..."

"Logically speaking, it's impossible for a Martial Monarch Stage expert to kill a few elders of Skywolf Fort for no reason or rhyme, but since he made a move, it's most probably for the sake of saving Duan Ling Tian."

"Since he saved Duan Ling Tian, how could he possibly harm Duan Ling Tian?"

Chapter 839: A Young Woman That Ran Away From Home

Needless to say, Su Li's judgment was extremely convincing, and it caused Feng Tian Wu's expression to gradually ease up.

"Yes, Tian Wu, Ling Tian will surely be fine... As the saying goes, one who survives great disaster is destined for fortune!" said Feng Wu Dao.

"Hmm." Feng Tian Wu nodded lightly. Even though her mood had eased up, her peerlessly beautiful face was still suffused with a wisp of worry.

Feng Wu Dao completely gave up the thought of telling Feng Tian Wu the truth when he saw this.

Otherwise, his daughter would surely be even more worried.

Duan Ling Tian had vanished into thin air without leaving any trace for Feng Wu Dao to search for him, so in the end, he could only return to the Blade Sect with Sword 13 and the others.

"Vice Sect Master Sword, what happened to the four Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort?" Feng Wu Dao asked curiously.

When he came to chase after Duan Ling Tian, Ta Mu, and the six elders earlier, Sword 13 and Saber 5 were in a fierce battle with the four Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort.

Both sides were equally matched, and even if they fought for an entire day and night, they might not be able to determine a victor.

"They left after staying locked in combat with us for a period of time... Perhaps they thought that those elders of their Skywolf Fort had already succeeded and returned." Sword 13 sneered. "They probably never dreamt that all the elders of their Skywolf Fort are dead!"

"They went for wool and came home shorn! They deserve it!"

Saber 5 cursed, and then he sighed. "But, what a pity for Ta Mu... Such a good seedling has been killed by the members of Skywolf Fort just like this."

"Let's go!" After a short moment, Sword 13 sighed before leading the others to continue on their way northeast towards the Blade Sect.

The veil of night gradually descended.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Four figures came from the southwest, and they passed to the sky before swiftly arriving at the place Sword 13 and the others were at dusk.

"There're a few corpses there!" The person in the lead of the four suddenly stopped moving forward before plunging down.

The three people behind him followed him closely.

"Elder Ping?" As he looked at the corpse of the old man that had his neck twisted and didn't show any signs of resistance, the expression of the old man that wore a green colored uniform darkened.

"No wonder they never returned, it turns out that all of them died here." Meanwhile, the other three dragged five corpses over.

"All of them were killed with a single strike, and it can be seen from their wide open eyes that they were extremely terrified before their deaths... They ought to have encountered an expert that was impossible for them to go against."

"Based on the distance their corpses were distributed and their injuries... The person that killed them wasn't simple!"

"Even the Fort Master might not possess such a strength."

...

In next to no time, the three old men and one middle aged man looked at each other, and all of them saw astonishment in each

other's eyes.

"A Martial Monarch!" Subsequently, all four of them cried out in unison.

These four people were the four Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort that pursued the group from the Blade Sect and fought with Sword 13 and Saber 5.

Meng Li, Ning Can, Yu Tang, and Feng Wei.

After they returned, they originally thought that the six elders that pursued Duan Ling Tian had already returned, yet never had they imagined that the six elders had utterly not returned.

It wasn't just that, they'd waited for a long time yet didn't see those six elders return.

Instantly, the four of them decided to come over and take a look, and they wanted to see if they could discover any inkling.

The outcome exceeded their expectations.

The six elders of their Skywolf Fort seemed to have been killed by a Martial Monarch Stage expert, and five of them were even chased after and killed in the process of fleeing in all directions.

"There's a trace of blood over there." Suddenly, Feng Wei cried out in a low voice and seemed to have noticed something.

Instantly, the other three of them headed over together.

In next to no time, they saw a simple grave nearby. There was a tombstone on the grave and based on the traces of dirt atop the grave, it had obviously been buried not long ago.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Ning Can strode a step forward before pushing out three times with his palm, and his vast Origin Energy combined material Concept instantly turned the grave over.

A robust corpse was also blasted out, and it fell heavily on the

ground.

"It's Ta Mu's corpse!" Feng Wei recognized who this corpse was with a single glance, and then he guessed. "It ought to be the members of the Blade Sect that buried him."

"Could the six elders have been killed by the members of the Blade Sect?" Yu Tang frowned.

"No!" Meng Li shook his head. "The injuries on the corpses are obviously from a time ago... Moreover, the person that killed them is most probably a Martial Monarch Stage expert!"

"I haven't noticed any traces in the surroundings nor did I see Duan Ling Tian's corpse." Feng Wei searched in the surroundings for a moment and said, "It's slightly strange."

"It's extremely likely that Duan Ling Tian has been taken away by that Martial Monarch Stage expert... No matter how moody a Martial Monarch Stage expert is, he wouldn't kill people for no reason. Especially people that are like ants in his eyes." Ning Can guessed. "So I guess that the Martial Monarch Stage expert made a move for the sake of rescuing Duan Ling Tian... Perhaps he took a fancy to Duan Ling Tian's natural talent and comprehension ability, or perhaps it's because of something else." As he finished speaking, Ning Can's expression darkened.

The expressions of Meng Li's group of three weren't slightly either.

The matter from today had undoubtedly pushed them and Duan Ling Tian to opposing sides.

If Duan Ling Tian really followed by the side of a Martial Monarch Stage expert, then once he asked the Martial Monarch Stage expert to make a move in the future, their Skywolf Fort would be struck with calamity.

"Don't worry unnecessarily for now... All of this is only our guess, and perhaps the truth isn't like this?" In the next, Meng Li was the

first to recover from his shock, and he consoled them.

Ning Can's group of three nodded.

"Let's return." Meng Li continued. "We can forget the Saint Weapon in Duan Ling Tian's hands for now... The pressing matter at the moment is to properly prepare to deal with the opening of the Martial Emperor's Treasure Vault half a year from now! According to my knowledge, there's no less than six powers that know of the existence of that treasure vault."

When he spoke up to here, Meng Li looked at Ning Can. "Ning Can, I heard the personal disciple you just took is a Variant, and his innate ability is extraordinary... Properly foster him as his innate ability will be a trump card for the disciples of our Skywolf Fort after they enter the treasure vault!"

"Yes, Senior Brother." Ning Can replied respectfully, and his face was suffused with a proud smile when he thought of that personal disciple of his.

The four of them arrived and left hastily.

As for the corpses of those six elders, they utterly disregarded them and casually tossed them in this vast plains, allowing them to await the arrival of wild beasts and fierce beasts.

High above the sky of the Darkhan Dynasty.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Two figures that were absurdly swift flashed by, and they appeared in the sky above the Darkhan Dynasty not too long later and stopped moving.

Meanwhile, the owners of those two figures revealed themselves.

Both of them were young women around the age of 15 and 16.

One of the young women wore yellow clothes, her eyes were suffused with a cheeky sheen, and a single glance allowed one to know that she wasn't someone who could keep still.

The other young woman wore green clothes and had a pretty appearance, and it could be discerned that she would surely be a drop dead gorgeous beauty when she grew up.

Most importantly, the green clothed young woman seemed to be extremely tranquil when standing there, and it seemed like a scene that formed two extremes with the yellow clothed young woman that was looking around.

"Xue Nai, this is the Darkhan Dynasty you spoke of in the past?" The green clothed young woman asked with a pleasing and gentle voice that was like the voice of an oriole.

"Exactly, exactly." The yellow clothed young woman nodded, and then she held the green clothed young woman's hand before hastily plunging down. "I heard Big Brother Ling Tian say that he wanted to participate in some Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties that day. I wonder if it has ended."

"A few years have passed now, it ought to have ended, right?" Even though the green clothed young woman was pulled down from midair by the yellow clothed young woman, but she still maintained a tranquil ladylike posture as she lightly opened her lips and spoke in a pleasing tone.

"Won't we know if we go ask people?" asked the yellow clothed young woman.

"Xue Nai, I think... We should return earlier. If my Father finds out that I sneaked out with you, he'll surely be furious!" The green clothed young woman spoke with slight worry.

"What're you afraid of?! You have me." The yellow clothed young woman spoke heroically. "At that time, if Uncle Mu dares scold you, I'll burn off his hair! Now that I speak of it, Uncle Mu's appearance when he's bald is rather handsome."

"Don't!" The green clothed young woman laughed bitterly. "Father's hair was kept for a long time before growing to its

current length... If you do it again, then he'll probably become depressed."

As far as she was concerned, her father was an overlord at any rate, yet he just happened to be meek like a rabbit before this little companion of hers.

"Alright, alright... You're so annoying. If I knew earlier, I wouldn't have brought you with me." The yellow clothed young woman spoke with slight impatience.

In next to no time, the two young women entered the Capital of the Darkhan Dynasty, and they went to a restaurant at the first possible moment before calling an attendant over.

The yellow clothed young woman was Han Xue Nai, who'd parted with Duan Ling Tian a few years ago, and she looked at the attendant as she asked. "Has the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties ended?"

"Young Miss, the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties wasn't held in our Darkhan Dynasty... According to my knowledge, the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties will be held one year after the Dynasty Martial Competition of our Darkhan Dynasty ends. It ought to have ended a few days ago," said the attendant.

"Then do you know where the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was held?" asked Han Xue Nai.

"Young Miss, you must be joking. How could people like us know this?" The attendant laughed bitterly.

"Young Miss, you want to know where the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was held?" Suddenly, a frivolous voice sounded out, and a young man in embroidered clothes arrived before Han Xue Nai's table under the escort of two servants.

"What? You know about it?" Han Xue Nai sized up the young man for a moment before asking with slight doubt.

"Of course!" The young man in embroidered clothed raised his

head, and he had a proud expression as he looked towards the nearby attendant and said, "Tell this Young Miss who this Young Master is."

"Yes, yes." The attendant seemed to be slightly afraid of the young man in embroidered clothes, and he hurriedly said to Han Xue Nai, "Young Miss, this Young Master is the Second Young Master of our Darkhan Dynasty's Ye Clan, Young Master Ye Xiang. According to my knowledge, the older brother of Young Master Ye Xiang, Young Master Ye Xiao, had gone to participate in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties half a year ago."

Chapter 840: Duan Ling Tian Awakens

"Ye Xiang?" Han Xue Nai's beautiful brows knit slightly, and then she couldn't help but mutter. "Why does it sound like the name of a woman? A man dares take such a name? Truly a shame!"

The young man in embroidered clothes was precisely the Second Young Master of the Ye Clan, Ye Xiang, and his face sank slightly when he heard what Han Xue Nai said.

His name that sounded female had always been a thorn in his heart, and it was a taboo for him that no one had ever dared mention before him!

"My Big Brother Ling Tian's name is better, that's the name a man ought to have!" As she finished muttering, Han Xue Nai started smiling.

"Big Brother Ling Tian?" The attendant couldn't help but exclaim when he heard Han Xue Nai. "Young Miss, the Big Brother Ling Tian you spoke of, could it be that his full name is Duan Ling Tian?"

"Eh? You know my Big Brother Ling Tian?" Han Xue Nai's eyes lit up when she heard the attendant, and then she said, "Do you know where my Big Brother Ling Tian is?"

"How could I possibly know Young Master Ling Tian... I was only lucky to see him from afar during the Dynasty Martial Competition one year ago. Young Master Ling Tian was too awe-inspiring that day, and in the end, he obtained the honor of being the first in the martial competition of our Darkhan Dynasty!" The attendant smiled. "Presently, Young Master Ling Tian has probably not come back from the venue of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties like the older brother of Young Master Ye Xiang."

"The first in the Dynasty Martial Competition?"

Swoosh!

Han Xue Nai's eyes lit up as she said with a grin, "As expected of the Big Brother of I, Han Xue Nai, he's truly amazing... Hey! Ye Hu, oh, wait, Ye Xiang... What're you running away for? You haven't told me where the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was held!" Han Xue Nai vanished into thin air before the attendant, and when she appeared once more, she'd already blocked before Ye Xiang who was just intending to sneak off and spoke angrily with her hands on her waist.

Ye Xiang saw something flash before his eyes before noticing a figure had appeared there, and he instantly couldn't help but reveal a bitter smile.

"Why are all the people by Duan Ling Tian's side so abnormal? I can't afford to offend them, so can't I avoid them?" Ye Xiang's heart felt exceedingly bitter.

Actually, when he first laid eyes on Han Xue Nai and the green clothed young woman by Han Xue Nai's side, he had ill intentions in his heart and even wanted to trick them back to the Ye Clan Estate.

But when he heard Han Xue Nai say Duan Ling Tian was her brother, the ill intent in his heart vanished completely as he didn't dare offend Duan Ling Tian.

Since he couldn't afford to offend her, couldn't he avoid her?

But now it would seem that wanting to avoid her wasn't a simple task.

"I heard my old brother say that it seems to be held in the northern desert's Ancient Desert City... I only know this. Young Miss, if there's nothing else, then I'll be leaving first." Ye Xiang spoke as he hastily ran out of the restaurant with his two servants, and even faster than a rabbit.

"Northern desert? Ancient Desert City?" Han Xue Nai muttered, and then her eyes lit up. "I remember now! I've gone there with

Qing Nu... There seems to be a power called Skywolf Fort there, and their Fort Master's beard is rather fun to play with!"

"I pulled it off completely the last time... A few years have passed now, so it ought to have grown, right?" Han Xue Nai spoke as she held the green clothed young woman's hand and ran out. "Xue Nai, let's go! I'll take you to see a fun person, and we'll play the game of beard pulling with him!"

The green clothed young woman was the companion that played and even cultivated with Han Xue Nai since a young age, Mu Xue Yi.

The corners of Mu Xue Yi's mouth couldn't help but be suffused with a bitter smile when she heard this.

At the same time, her heart was filled with pity towards the Fort Master of the Skywolf Fort.

No good came to anyone targeted by the little devil.

This was something that she knew deeply from experience.

The northern desert belonged to the northern border of the Foreign Lands, and it neighbored the ten Dynasties. Besides that, it occupied an area that was a few tens of times the area of the ten Dynasties.

In the southern area of the northern desert, powers were as numerous as the clouds, and four of those powers reigned supreme.

They were respectively the Skywolf Fort, Blade Sect, Empyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect.

At the east of the northern desert.

Driftcloud Town, Ye Clan Estate.

Within a quiet little courtyard was a young woman around the age of 16 or 17 who was pacing up and down. The young woman had a pretty and delicate appearance, and even though she couldn't

be considered to be peerlessly beautiful, she was a rare beauty.

But the young woman's brows were knit tightly together at this moment.

"This won't do! I won't marry him even if I die!" The young woman gritted her teeth and had a resolute expression.

"This... Where is this?" Suddenly, a confused mutter sounded out from within the room on the left in the little courtyard.

The young woman's eyes lit up when she heard this voice, and she hurriedly entered into the room.

"You've awoken?!" The young woman looked at the violet clothed young man that was sitting up with difficulty, and her intelligent eyes were suffused with an extraordinary splendor.

She was filled with heartfelt admiration towards this man that was able to lay on the bed for the greater part of a month, yet still be able to survive.

"You are?" Duan Ling Tian shook his slightly dizzy head. His stiff body gave him an extremely unfamiliar feeling as if he needed to adapt to it once more, and he revealed a puzzled expression as he looked at the young woman before him.

"I'm Ye Xuan." The young woman smiled lightly before sighing. "You really can sleep... If I count from the day I found you, you've already slept for 18 days."

"18 days? You said I've been unconscious for 18 days?" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted, and he revealed an astonished expression.

At the same time, with a command in his heart, he couldn't help but heave a sigh of relief after he noticed the Devilseal Tablet lay silently within his Spatial Ring.

His memory was still at the moment he withdrew the Devilseal Tablet that day.

He still remembered that after he pressed his hand onto the Devilseal Tablet, a strange energy suddenly gushed out of the Devilseal Tablet and fused into his arm.

In the blink of an eye, he lost all feeling in his arm.

When he recovered from his shock, he felt a wave of piercing pain in his soul, and then he completely lost all consciousness.

After he lost consciousness, he seemed to have fallen into a state of deep sleep, and under this state, he had an extremely strange dream.

In that dream, his body was completely out of his control. Moreover, he transformed to possess violet hair and scarlet red eyes, causing him to look like a peerless king of devils.

In the dream, he killed the six elders of Skywolf Fort, and in the end, he even saw Feng Wu Dao.

He also remembered that the him in the dream wanted to kill Feng Wu Dao on many occasions, and it was he who exerted all his strength to restrain himself... As he restrained and restrained, he once again lost consciousness.

When he woke next, he noticed that he was within this small room, and he even saw a young woman with a delicate and pretty appearance.

Based on what the young woman said, it seemed like she'd saved him.

Moreover, he'd slept for 18 days?

"Yes." Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian saw the young woman nod, and based on her appearance, she obviously wasn't lying and seemed to have no reason to lie.

Duan Ling Tian shook his splitting head, and he took a deep breath before asking. "You... Can you tell me what happened when you encountered me? I don't remember."

The young woman nodded, and then she said, "When I encountered you, you were lying in a bed of reeds... I just happened to pass by and saw you, and I noticed you hadn't died, so I brought you back."

When she spoke up to here, the young woman laughed lightly. "Your figure seems quite balanced, yet I never imagined that you would be rather heavy."

Duan Ling Tian laughed embarrassedly, and then he asked. "Where is this?"

"This is my home, the Driftcloud Town's Ye Clan." The young woman spoke, and then asked. "Right, I've already told you my name, yet you haven't told me yours."

"I'm Duan Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian's mouth slightly split open and revealed a brilliant smile. "Thank you for saving me."

"Duan Ling Tian? Then I'll call you Big Brother Duan, you can call me Little Xuan." Ye Xuan smiled lightly.

"Alright, Little Xuan." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Big Brother Duan, you've slept for 18 days, so you're surely hungry, right? I'll go prepare food for you." Ye Xuan spoke and didn't wait for Duan Ling Tian to answer before hurriedly leaving the room and the little courtyard.

"She's really a kind and good young lady." Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly, then he controlled his body that he wasn't so accustomed to and got off his bed before walking out of the room, and then he stretched his body in the little courtyard.

"What exactly happened? How did I escape from the claws of those six elders?" After he felt that he'd once again gotten accustomed to his body, Duan Ling Tian's brows frowned slightly as he'd completely forgotten what had happened earlier.

"There's also that strange dream... Could it be that everything in the dream was true?" Suddenly, a crazy thought like this arose in

Duan Ling Tian's heart for no reason or rhyme, and after this thought arose, it was impossible to suppress and seemed as if the truth was really so.

"If that dream was real... The isn't the Devilseal Tablet too abnormal?" As Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself, he withdrew the Devilseal Tablet from his Spatial Ring. The Devilseal Tablet was cold to his touch, and it gave Duan Ling Tian a feeling as if they were intimately linked.

"Can you tell me if all that is true?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the Devilseal Tablet and asked, and he seemed to be preaching to deaf ears.

When he saw no reaction from the Devilseal Tablet, Duan Ling Tian put it away and muttered. "Based on what I know now, all of that might be real... Otherwise, it would be impossible for me to survive under the siege of six Skywolf Fort elders! The violet haired and scarlet red eyed me in the dream had a strength so strong, it far surpassed Senior."

The 'Senior' Duan Ling Tian mentioned was precisely the Vice Sect Master of the Blade Sect, Sword 13, an existence at the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage.

Moreover, even if it was amongst the numerous existences at the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage, Sword 13's strength would at least be above average.

This was something that could be perceived from Sword 13's ability to go against the joint forces of a ninth level Void Transformation Stage and an eighth level Void Transformation Stage Vice Fort Master of Skywolf Fort.

"The me in the dream had a strength that's probably at the Martial Monarch Stage..." Duan Ling Tian recalled the extremely clear dream and muttered to himself.

"Ta Mu." Suddenly, with a turn of his thoughts, he recalled Ta

Mu, who'd blocked the strike of a Skywolf Fort elder for him and died before his eyes.

If everything in the dream was true, then Ta Mu could be said to have saved him.

Because Ta Mu had won time for him and allowed him to rely on the strength of the Devilseal Tablet to kill the six elders and escape danger.

Chapter 841: Side Effect

Meanwhile, Ye Xuan had returned, and she put down a tray with a bowl of hot porridge on the stone table in the courtyard as she said with a light smile, "Big Brother Duan, you haven't eaten for so long, so you'll surely be unable to digest rice... So I made some millet porridge for you."

"Thank you." Duan Ling Tian's appetite was greatly aroused as he smelt the fragrance of the porridge, and after he sat down before the table, he started drinking the porridge. The taste of the porridge was extremely nice and was obviously cooked attentively.

"Little Xuan, your culinary skill isn't bad... Whoever marries you in the future will surely enjoy a happy life." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

But in next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that his joke caused a wisp of a bitter smile to appear on the corners of Ye Xuan's mouth when she heard it.

"Little Xuan, what's wrong? Did I say something wrong?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

"No." Ye Xuan shook her head and squeezed out a trace of a smile on her face, and she diverted the topic. "Right, Big Brother Duan, why were you at the bed of reeds outside Driftcloud Town?"

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh bitterly when he heard Ye Xuan. "I don't know either."

"You don't know?" Ye Xuan was stunned, and she was able to discern that Duan Ling Tian didn't seem to be lying.

But exactly what had a person experienced to sleep for an entire 18 days, yet not show the slightest trace of injury or illness?

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and then he seemed to have thought of something and asked. "Little Xuan, you said this is the Driftcloud Sect's Ye Clan? I wonder if you know where the Skywolf

Fort is?"

"Skywolf Fort?" Ye Xuan couldn't help but be shocked when she heard this. "Big Brother Duan, are you speaking about one of the four great powers in the southern area of the northern desert, Skywolf Fort?"

"One of the four great powers in the southern area of the northern desert?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned, and then he asked curiously. "The four great powers you mentioned wouldn't be the Skywolf Fort, Blade Sect, Empyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect, right?"

"Exactly." Ye Xuan nodded, and then she asked. "Big Brother Duan, why did you ask about the Skywolf Fort? The Skywolf Fort is situated at the southern area of the northern desert, and it's at the southernmost part. It's slightly far from where we are."

"Where are we?" A bad premonition arose in Duan Ling Tian's heart.

"Driftcloud Town is situated at the east of the northern desert," said Ye Xuan.

"The eastern area of the northern desert?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned, and then he recovered from his shock and couldn't help but laugh bitterly as he felt shock in his heart. "How did I come to the eastern area of the northern desert? There's probably an extremely far distance between this place to the southern area of the northern desert, right?"

"With my current strength, if I depart alone to head towards the southern area of the northern desert and head to the Blade Sect, I'll surely be unable to avoid encountering dangers along the way... It's extremely risky to leave alone." As he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian felt rather helpless.

"Looks like I have to think of another way if I want to head to the Blade Sect." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

"Young Miss!" Right at this moment, a voice sounded out from outside the courtyard. "The Patriarch heard that the Young Master you rescued has awoken, and he asked you to bring the Young Master over to see him."

"What does Father want to do?" Ye Xuan frowned and seemed to be slightly unwilling.

"Little Xuan, I never imagined that you're the daughter of the Ye Clan's Patriarch... Now that I speak of it, I've already imposed on your Ye Clan for a period of time, so take me to see Patriarch Ye." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

Since Duan Ling Tian said this, Ye Xuan naturally didn't have any reason to refuse, and she called out to Duan Ling Tian and headed towards the Ye Clan's Audience Hall.

In the Ye Clan's Audience Hall, the Ye Clan's Patriarch, Ye Ting, sat at the head seat.

Ye Ting was around the age of 50, his appearance was ordinary, yet a dignified expression was emitted from between his brows, and he possessed the dignity of someone in a high position.

On a seat right below the head seat sat a middle aged man around the age of 40 plus.

The outline of the middle aged man's face was slightly similar to Ye Ting, yet a trace of ruthlessness and gloominess was held between his brows. Obviously, he was no ordinary person.

This person was the Third Elder of the Ye Clan, Ye Hui, and he was the younger brother of Ye Ting that only shared the same father with him.

"Big Brother, it's not that I want to speak about Little Xuan like this... But Little Xuan, an untouched virgin has brought a man into her own courtyard. If this matter is spread to the Chen Clan, would they be willing to take it?" Ye Hui spoke with a low voice.

"Alas." Ye Ting sighed. "That little girl Little Xuan is just like her

mother, kindhearted and pure... Her actions this time do indeed lack consideration slightly. But I heard that person lay asleep on the bed for 18 days and only awoke today, so there ought to be nothing between him and Little Xuan."

"Moreover, I believe Little Xuan, she wouldn't do something she shouldn't." Ye Ting added.

"I'm willing to believe Little Xuan as well, but once this matter is spread out, how would outsiders look upon it? At that time, wouldn't the Chen Clan surely destroy our Ye Clan?" As Ye Hui finished speaking, his face sank. "So, Big Brother... Once Little Xuan brings that kid over, I'll ask him to f*ck off, and you must not help him."

"Alas... I know what to do. But he was brought back by Little Xuan after all, so you have to give Little Xuan some face no matter what." Ye Ting sighed.

"I understand." Ye Hui nodded.

Duan Ling Tian followed behind Ye Xuan to head all the way through the Ye Clan Estate to finally arrive at the Audience Hall.

When he walked into the Audience Hall, Duan Ling Tian noticed two gazes had locked onto him in the first possible moment, and once of the gazes were still fine as it was rather polite, whereas the other gaze wasn't only fierce, it was unbridled.

Duan Ling Tian's face sank slightly, and then he raised his head to fearlessly meet the gaze of owner of the second gaze, Ye Hui, who sat at the seat beneath the head seat.

His Spiritual Force swept out and Duan Ling Tian detected in the first possible moment that this person's cultivation was at the first level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

"Father." After she walked into the Audience Hall, Ye Xuan bowed towards Ye Ting before glancing indifferently at Ye Hui. "Second Uncle."

"Hmph!" Ye Hui grunted coldly, and this cold grunted was directed to both Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan.

"Little Xuan, you're becoming more and more rude now... I originally didn't know why. But now it would seem like there's something wrong with the people you're acquainted with. Learning the bad and not the good isn't a good habit. Once you go to the Chen Clan in the future, then wouldn't the Ye Clan ridicule our Ye Clan for having no discipline?" Ye Hui glanced coldly at Duan Ling Tian, and then he looked at Ye Xuan and spoke sarcastically.

"Second Uncle!" Ye Xuan's expression went slightly grim as she looked at Ye Hui and said with a low voice, "My friend has probably not offended you, right? On what basis are you talking bad about him? Besides that, I've already said that I won't marry that good for nothing young man from the Chen Clan. If you want someone to get married, then you go marry him!"

"You... You..." Ye Hui was angered to the point his expression went livid, and then he looked at Ye Ting. "Big Brother, look, look... This is your good daughter!"

"Little Xuan!" Ye Ting's brows frowned as he berated. "How can you speak like that to your Second Uncle?"

"Second Uncle?" Ye Xuan laughed, and she laughed with a mocking expression. "I took him as my Second Uncle, yet does he take me as his niece? For the sake of flattering the Chen Clan, for the sake of forming a relationship with them, and for the sake of his own benefit, he secretly sold me off... I don't have a Second Uncle like him!" As she finished speaking, Ye Xuan had a resolute expression.

Ye Xuan's hysteric words didn't just stun Ye Ting and Ye Hui, it even stunned Duan Ling Tian. Was this still the extremely gentle Little Xuan?

But Duan Ling Tian was roughly able to understand the conflict

between Ye Xuan and her Second Uncle through her words.

"No wonder Little Xuan's face was slightly off when I said whoever marries her would enjoy a happy life... So it turns out that she had a marriage agreement secretly set by her second uncle, and she's being forced to marry a good for nothing young man." Duan Ling Tian had always possessed meticulous thoughts, and he easily guessed the sequence of events.

"Big Brother, looks like Little Xuan has great complaints towards me... I really want to ask you to judge this matter. Did I do this for the sake of overall situation of the clan or not? The union by marriage with the Chen Clan is only beneficial to our Ye Clan and isn't harmful." Ye Hui looked at Ye Ting and spoke slowly.

"Little Xuan, you..." Right when Ye Ting wanted to berate Ye Xuan again, Duan Ling Tian took a few steps forward to stand before Ye Xuan, and he looked at Ye Ting before interrupting him. "Duan Ling Tian greets Patriarch Ye."

"Hmph!" The nearby Ye Hui grunted coldly and muttered. "Don't you know that interrupting is an extremely rude thing? How does Little Xuan know such trash!?"

Even though Ye Hui didn't say this to Duan Ling Tian, yet he was obviously speaking about Duan Ling Tian.

Trash?

Duan Ling Tian's face sank slightly as killing intent flashed within his eyes when he heard this.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian felt slightly irritable, the Origin Energy in his body showed signs of becoming slightly restless, and the thought of killing Ye Hui arose in his heart for no reason or rhyme.

Moreover, this sort of though grew stronger and stronger, and it seemed to be ceaselessly urging Duan Ling Tian and wanting to control his feelings.

For a time, Duan Ling Tian was terrified to the point of breaking out in cold sweat.

After taking a deep breath, his restless feelings eased up, and he was shocked in his heart. "When did I become so easily enraged? I feel as if my feelings are slightly out of my control..."

"Looks like that dream was really true! My feelings ought to have been affected by the Devilseal Tablet, and it left a side effect behind." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but recall that the him he saw in the dream only had bloodthirsty and violent feelings, and it had completely suppressed his normal feelings.

So he was practically able to determine that it was a side effect left behind after the Devilseal Tablet bestowed formidable strength to kill everyone to him.

"I originally thought that since I have the Devilseal Tablet, it would be able to give me strength at any time when I encounter dangers in the future, and I would be able to rely on the energy it bestows upon me to clear all obstacles!"

"But now it would seem like it isn't so simple... At the same time that the Devilseal Tablet assists me, it also left behind a heavy injury and flaw in my soul, causing my feelings to be out of my control.

"Perhaps if the incident in the dream occurs once more, my feelings would be even more out of my control, and in the end, even I myself would be utterly unable to control it, causing me to become a true 'devil'!" When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian felt a slight lingering fear in his heart.

Sure enough, one had to pay the price when utilizing a strength that didn't belong to one's self. Nothing comes free in the world.

Chapter 842: Overestimation of Ability!

"The Devilseal Tablet is too terrifying... If it's possible, then I must try my best to not to utilize the energy contained within it in the future." Duan Ling Tian decided in his heart.

After returning to his senses, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh lightly when he recalled what Ye Xuan's Second Uncle, Ye Hui, muttered earlier.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian looked at Ye Xuan who was angered to the point of seeming like a little tiger and intended to launch a verbal attack at Ye Hui. "Little Xuan, if someone intends to take the happiness of their loved ones as a trifling matter for the sake of their own personal benefit, then do you think that person is worse than an animal!?"

"Of course!" The beautiful face of Ye Xuan who originally wanted to flare up when she heard Ye Hui's words was instantly suffused with a smile when she heard Duan Ling Tian.

At the same time, she mischievously gave Duan Ling Tian a thumbs up in secret.

"Enough!" Finally, Ye Ting couldn't look on any longer. "Stop, all of you!"

"You're the young man Little Xuan rescued, right?" Ye Ting looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked indifferently.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"You're fine now, right?" Ye Ting asked.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian answered once more.

"Since you're fine, then take these 10 low grade Origin Stones and go back to wherever you came from!" Ye Ting spoke indifferently. At the same time, he raised his hand to casually toss out 10 low grade Origin Stones directly beneath Duan Ling Tian's feet.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed.

This seemed to be an act of humiliating him and trampling on his dignity, right?

"Father, what's the meaning of this?!" Ye Xuan's beautiful face went grim when she saw this scene, and then she said angrily, "Big Brother Duan is my friend, and humiliating him is humiliating me... Quickly apologize to him!"

Ye Ting's face sank and was extremely unsightly when he saw his daughter standing up for an outsider.

Asking him to apologize?

Was that possible?

"Pfft!" Ye Hui laughed with ridicule, and then he glanced coldly and indifferently at Duan Ling Tian and said, "Big Brother, I think this kid thinks it's too little..."

"10 low grade Origin Stones isn't little." Ye Ting was indifferent and said, "Our Ye Clan doesn't owe him anything... It's he who owes our Ye Clan."

"Patriarch Ye, what you said is wrong." Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he said indifferently, "Even if I owe someone something, I owe Little Xuan. What does it have to do with your Ye Clan?"

"Little Xuan is a member of our Ye Clan. Since you owe Little Xuan, you naturally owe our Ye Clan!" Ye Ting glanced at Duan Ling Tian with contempt as he laughed coldly.

"HAHAHAHA..." Duan Ling Tian instantly started laughing loudly when he heard this, and his laughter was unbridled and unrestrained as it filled the entire Ye Clan Audience Hall.

"What're you laughing at?!" Ye Ting said with a low voice, "Could it be that I'm wrong?"

"Patriarch Ye, you still know that Little Xuan is a member of your

Ye Clan? You didn't discuss her marriage with her before privately agreeing to it with another... Do you think you took Little Xuan to be a member of the Ye Clan in this matter?" After he restrained his laughter, Duan Ling Tian sneered. "Perhaps, in your eyes, Little Xuan is only a tool in this matter, a tool for your Ye Clan to become united to the Chen Clan in marriage!"

As soon as Duan Ling Tian said this, Ye Ting's expression became extremely unsightly.

Ye Xuan who stood behind Duan Ling Tian was agitated to the point her delicate fists were clenched tightly as Duan Ling Tian's words had spoken out the words in her heart, and it resonated with her.

"Hmph! Kid, it isn't your place to interfere in the things of our Ye Clan!" Ye Hui stood up from his seat as he glared angrily at Duan Ling Tian and shouted in a grim voice.

"What? You just said that I owe your Ye Clan a favor, yet now you're busy drawing a line between us?" Duan Ling Tian smiled extremely brightly and brilliantly.

Ye Ting stood up from his seat as the Origin Energy on his body flickered like flames, and he shouted out coldly as his gaze that was like a blade shot towards Duan Ling Tian. "Our Ye Clan doesn't welcome you... F*ck off!"

"Father, what're you doing? Big Brother Duan is my friend. If you want him to leave, then I'll leave with him. Let me see how you explain this to the Chen Clan!" Ye Xuan strode a step forward, and she who wasn't tall nor big stood before Duan Ling Tian and opened up her hands to protect Duan Ling Tian behind her as she was deeply afraid that Ye Ting would attack Duan Ling Tian.

"You... Little Xuan, get out of the way!" Ye Ting's expression was even more unsightly when he saw his daughter standing at the side of an outsider.

Even though Ye Xuan wasn't old, her character was extremely unyielding, and she disregarded Ye Ting.

"If you don't move away, then I won't consider you my daughter any longer!" Under his extremely rage, Ye Ting roared with a deep voice.

Ye Xuan's expression instantly went pale as a sheet when she heard this, and she seemed to be slightly dejected as she muttered. "Changed, everything has changed... That Father that doted upon me in the past will never return. That Father that promised mother before her death that he would surely let me live happily forever is gone. That Father that would never shout at me is gone."

Duan Ling Tian sighed.

Every family has its own problems, this was a fact.

At this moment, he could feel Ye Xuan's dejectedness, yet he didn't know how he should console her.

But in his heart, he'd already made a decision.

He would surely help this kind hearted young woman get through this predicament!

"Little Xuan." Ye Ting sighed when he heard Ye Xuan's mutters. "Actually, that Chen Clan's Young Master isn't bad... Even though he's usually a bit too profligate and undisciplined, his father has already said that he only wanted to enjoy a little amusement occasionally, and he will be sincerely good to you."

"Father, let me just ask you, do you believe his nonsense?" Ye Xuan sneered. "So long as someone in our Driftcloud Town has a daughter that's pretty, which of those people haven't had their daughters ruined by him? If there aren't 100, there are at least 80 young women that have chosen to commit suicide after being violated by him, right?"

"You want me to marry a profligate good for nothing like him? Father, you want to push me into a fiery pit of hell just for the sake

of the assistance the Chen Clan would be able to give the Ye Clan after the marriage?"

Ye Xuan's successive rhetorical questions caused Ye Ting to be speechless and not know how to answer her.

"Little Xuan, you have to be sensible! You're a member of the Ye Clan, so you naturally must think for the Ye Clan... Sacrificing you will allow our Ye Clan to move a step higher, and our Ye Clan will never forget you!" The nearby Ye Hui chipped in.

"No matter how high it stands, a clan that relied on sacrificing women to rise will be unable to change the inferiority in its bones! And it will fall down once again, sooner or later." Duan Ling Tian spoke with disdain. In his lifetime, what he looked down upon the most was these people and powers that relied on women to seek benefit for themselves.

"Kid, you're courting death!" Ye Hui was greatly enraged and couldn't restrain himself any longer, and he seemed to have transformed into a ferocious fierce beast and directly pounced towards Duan Ling Tian.

Bang!

He slapped out with his palm, causing Origin Energy to skyrocket before fusing with material Water Concept, and it flashed directly towards Duan Ling Tian's chest.

A gale swept out from the palm causing the airflow in the sky to flash about along with it and transform into circle after circle of ripples that spread ceaselessly towards the surroundings.

"Big Brother Duan, watch out!" Ye Xuan, who was immersed in her pain, inadvertently saw this scene, causing her face to go grim, and her eyes were filled with extreme rage towards her second uncle, Ye Hui!

Ye Ting had the ability to stop Ye Hui yet didn't make any move and watched everything coldly from the sidelines.

But in the next moment, he was unable to keep his composure any longer, and his pupils constricted instantly.

Slap!

An enormous sound resounded out. Duan Ling Tian had casually pushed out with his palm to forcefully receive Ye Hui's strike, yet Duan Ling Tian's expression remained unchanged, whereas Ye Hui's expression instantly flushed red.

"You overestimate your ability! There's not enmity between us, yet you want to kill me just because I spoke a few words I felt to be correct?" Duan Ling Tian's cold and indifferent gaze met Ye Hui's gaze, and he asked with a low voice.

Ye Hui's mouth held a mouthful of blood, and he didn't spit it out because he was unwilling to show weakness before Duan Ling Tian, so it was naturally impossible for him to reply.

"What's the point for a person like you to keep his cultivation?" Duan Ling Tian's voice became slightly chilly.

"Stay your hand!" When he heard Duan Ling Tian's words, Ye Ting who felt something was amiss realized what Duan Ling Tian wanted to do, and his face went grim.

Swoosh!

Without the slightest hesitation, Ye Ting flew out like a ferocious tiger descending the mountain as he pounced towards Duan Ling Tian.

Ye Xuan was stunned since early on when Duan Ling Tian easily received Ye Hui's palm strike because she never imagined that Duan Ling Tian would possess such a formidable strength.

Her second uncle was a Void Interpretation Stage expert!

Even if it was in the entire Driftcloud Town, he could be considered to be an existence at the top.

Before she could even recover from her shock, Ye Xuan's face

went pale.

Because she saw her father had actually pounced towards Duan Ling Tian, and she couldn't help but be worried for Duan Ling Tian as her father's strength was even stronger than her second uncle.

Bang!

Ye Ting's speed was swift, yet Duan Ling Tian's speed was swifter, and his other hand flashed out to fiercely descend onto Ye Hui's Dantian under Ye Hui's fearful gaze.

Instantly, Ye Hui's Dantian was broken apart, and his vast Origin Energy leaked out entirely.

"Ah!" The vital blood in Ye Hui's body gushed up when his cultivation was crippled, and he couldn't hold back the blood in his mouth and sprayed it out in large mouthfuls.

"You're courting death!" Ye Ting had finally arrived, and he who had a spirit sword appear in his hand shouted out explosively as he struck out swiftly towards Duan Ling Tian who had his back towards him. His sword struck straight towards Duan Ling Tian's vital point with the intention of killing Duan Ling Tian with a single blow and taking revenge for his younger brother who had his cultivation crippled.

Swish!

An ear piercing sword howl entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears in the blink of an eye, and it caused Duan Ling Tian's brows to raise.

Whirlwind!

In the next moment, Duan Ling Tian easily flashed off to avoid Ye Ting's sword strike, and he stood from afar as he looked coldly at Ye Ting.

Ye Ting was a second level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist, and he similarly didn't take Ye Ting seriously.

But when he thought about how Ye Ting was Little Xuan's father,

Duan Ling Tian didn't make a move against Ye Ting, and it could be considered to be him giving Little Xuan face as he was sincerely fond of this kind hearted young woman.

"Big Brother, avenge me! Avenge me!" Ye Hui held his Dantian as he sat on the ground, and he didn't see the speed Duan Ling Tian had revealed earlier as he just howled in a low voice by himself.

Avenge you?

The corners of Ye Ting's mouth curled into a painful and bitter expression. How would he avenge his younger brother?

The sword strike from before was his strongest strike, and his swiftest strike.

Yet it was exactly a strike like that which was close at hand and about to hit when Duan Ling Tian had easily avoided it.

At that moment, what he felt was something only he understood clearly.

Now, he could be sure of one thing.

It was that Duan Ling Tian's strength exceeded his imagination, and he was utterly not on the same level as Duan Ling Tian.

Chapter 843: Breaking Off An Engagement

"You... Who exactly are you?" Ye Ting looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked with a bitter smile.

After he'd witnessed Duan Ling Tian's strength, Ye Ting didn't dare put on airs as the Patriarch of the Ye Clan because he knew that before a true expert, the Patriarch of the Ye Clan like him was no different to an ant.

If Duan Ling Tian wanted to kill him, it would be extremely easy, and Duan Ling Tian wouldn't be afraid just because he was the Patriarch of the Ye Clan.

"I'm Little Xuan's friend." Duan Ling Tian replied indifferently.

"Big Brother, what're you wasting time talking to him for? Quickly kill him!" After Ye Hui noticed that Ye Ting didn't take any action to deal with Duan Ling Tian, his face went grim and shouted out with a grim voice.

"Kill, kill, kill! All you know is to kill! If he wants to kill me, then I'd have died a few times over!" Ye Ting was already slightly perturbed now, and when he heard Ye Hui's words, he instantly berated with slight irritation.

"What?!" Ye Hui's face went pale when he heard Ye Ting, and he, who was already in extreme pain from his Dantian being crippled, couldn't take a shock like this, causing him to pass out directly.

"Big Brother Duan." Ye Xuan completely recovered from her shock, and she realized that this violet clothed young man she rescued possessed a strength that far surpassed her second uncle and father.

In the blink of an eye, he'd crippled the Dantian of her second uncle before easily avoiding her father's enraged strike at the critical moment.

Such strength was something that even her grandfather, the

former patriarch of the Ye Clan, was probably far inferior to.

"Little Xuan, don't worry... I'll help you deal with your problem." Duan Ling Tian smiled to Ye Xuan before giving her a reassuring glance.

Ye Xuan's heart felt warm, and then she looked at Ye Ting and a trace of pain flashed within her eyes. In the end, she said, "Big Brother Duan, can...can you let me Father off?"

"Silly girl." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled. "You wouldn't take me to be a devil that kills without batting an eyelid, right?"

Ye Xuan couldn't help but smile when she heard Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto Ye Ting and he laughed coldly. "Patriarch Ye, did you see that? Even if you want to sacrifice Little Xuan, at the moment you've encountered danger, she would still be the first to stand out and plead for mercy on your behalf!"

"She wouldn't really disregard your life and death just because you want to sacrifice her! You're her father in her heart, the father that gave birth to and fostered her!" Duan Ling Tian's words were spoken with a clear and resounding voice.

Ye Ting laughed bitterly, and then he put away his sword and sighed. "Do you think I really want to sacrifice Little Xuan? If I had another way, then even if I have to die, I wouldn't allow Little Xuan to marry that bastard!"

Ye Ting's sudden change caused both Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan to be unable to help but be stunned.

The present Ye Xuan was completely different from the Ye Xuan from before!

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian glanced at Ye Ting with disdain. "Weren't you continuously praising the Young Master of the Chen Clan before Little Xuan earlier? Why have you changed your words now?"

"I was forced by circumstances and only wanted to convince Little Xuan." Ye Ting sighed, and then looked at Ye Xuan with an affectionate expression as he walked over slowly.

Ye Ting stretched out his hand to lightly rub Ye Xuan's head and spoke in a gentle voice. "Little Xuan, I'm sorry. It's all my fault! It's all my fault!"

"Father!" Ye Xuan hadn't seen her father be so gentle in a long time, causing her eyes to go red as she pounced into Ye Ting's embrace. "What happened exactly?"

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan found out about the sequence of events from Ye Ting.

It turned out that the entire thing was caused by Ye Hui alone.

Ye Hui had privately agreed to the request of the Chen Clan to unite both clans in marriage and had agreed to engage Ye Xuan to the good for nothing Young Master of the Chen Clan. Because of this, he utilized the relationships of the Chen Clan to obtain a great deal of benefit.

When Ye Ting found out about this matter, he was furious and even personally went to the Chen Clan with the intention of breaking off the engagement.

But would the Chen Clan be willing?

The Chen Clan put out word that if the Ye Clan didn't fulfil the promise, the Chen Clan would declare war towards the Ye Clan. They would make the Ye Clan vanished completely from Driftcloud Town and become history.

"The strongest in our Ye Clan is Father who were rarely leaves the clan, yet he's only at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage... After this incident occurred, I was most worried that Father would find out. Once he finds out, he would surely kill second brother with his own two hands!" When he spoke up to here, Ye Ting glanced at Ye Hui with disappointment.

"Moreover, with my Father's temper, he'd surely go all out for Little Xuan's sake and fight the Chen Clan to the end! But once the matter developed to that extent, the Ye Clan would be finished!

"The Chen Clan is too strong, they possess two martial artists at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage... Moreover, the Supreme Elder of the Chen Clan is even an existence at the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage! Our Ye Clan going against the Chen Clan would be no different to throwing an egg at a rock." Ye Ting closed his eyes with a slightly pained expression, and he continued after a short while. "So I made a painful decision for the sake of the entire Ye Clan, and it was to unite with the Chen Clan in marriage and make Little Xuan give in! For this matter, I spared no pains in personally destroying the relationship I had with Little Xuan and went against the promise I made to my late wife!"

"Little Xuan, I'm sorry... Father has wronged you!" As he finished speaking, Ye Ting wept bitterly, and he had an apologetic and guilty expression.

"Father!" Ye Xuan embraced her father tightly as two lines of clear tears dropped down from her eyes, and she muttered. "Why didn't you tell me earlier? I always thought you weren't fond of me anymore and didn't love me anymore... It hurt so much, it really hurt so much!"

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh as he looked at the pair of father and daughter before him.

It would look like he'd misunderstood Ye Ting as well.

Ye Ting was a good father yet was the Patriarch of a clan at the same time, and he had to consider many things.

"Patriarch Ye!" When he saw Ye Ting and Ye Xuan move apart, Duan Ling Tian took a step forward and looked at Ye Ting before speaking with a low voice. "You said earlier that the strongest in the Chen Clan is a fifth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist?"

"Yes." Ye Ting nodded, and his gaze lit up at the same time. "Brother Duan, could it be that you..."

"Patriarch Ye, I'll make a trip to the Chen Clan with you!" Duan Ling Tian interrupted Ye Ting and walked out of the Ye Clan's Audience Hall with large strides, and he didn't forget to turn around and look at Ye Xuan when he arrived before the door. "Little Xuan, Big Brother Duan will deal with this trouble for you today!"

"Big Brother Duan, are you really certain?" Ye Xuan said with a worried expression, "I don't desire for anything to happen to you... Otherwise, I'll be unable to be at ease for my entire lifetime!"

"Don't worry." Duan Ling Tian smiled confidently.

He didn't take a clan whose strongest member was a fifth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist seriously.

It was fine if they were sensible, yet if they weren't, he wouldn't mind teaching them a lesson!

A cold light flashed in Duan Ling Tian's eyes when he thought up to here.

After leaving the Ye Clan Estate with Ye Ting, Duan Ling Tian and Ye Ting traveled side by side towards the Chen Clan Estate.

All along the way, he found out about some things about the Driftcloud Town from Ye Ting.

The Chen Clan was the absolute overlord in Driftcloud Town, and not a single clan dared offend the Chen Clan.

There were a total of three clans like the Ye Clan in Driftcloud Town, and all of them had to conduct their business while taking the Chen Clan into consideration. Moreover, they had to hand over a portion of the profits of their various businesses to the Chen Clan every single month.

"What an overbearing clan!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed with a

bright light as he muttered.

"There's nothing that can be done about this. The strong are respected in Cloud Continent. Their Chen Clan possesses three existences at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage and above, and it has already firmly established their position as overlord in Driftcloud Town." Ye Ting sighed. "With the presence of those three experts at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage or above, our three clans wouldn't be a match for the Chen Clan even if we joined forces!"

Duan Ling Tian nodded, as this was something he deeply approved.

Even though the third level and fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage was only a single level in difference, yet it was a large gap, and it was an entire strength of 20 ancient horned dragons in difference between the two.

Such a difference in strength was like a chasm that was impossible to surmount!

The Chen Clan Estate was situated in the eastern part of Driftcloud Town, it occupied an extremely vast area, and it was far from something the Ye Clan Estate could compare to.

"As expected of the number one clan in Driftcloud Town!" Duan Ling Tian stood in the sky above the Chen Clan Estate as he looked down at the scene beneath his feet.

At his side, Ye Ting was slightly perturbed, and he said with a bitter smile. "Brother Duan, aren't we going too far by doing this? No matter what, this Chen Clan is the number one clan in our Driftcloud Town."

"Patriarch Ye, do you think that if we're sufficiently courteous today, the Chen Clan would readily agree to breaking off the engagement with your Ye Clan and disregard all past grudges?" Duan Ling Tian replied with a question instead.

"It's impossible, of course!" Ye Ting hurriedly shook his head. "If the Chen Clan knows that our Ye Clan wants to break off the engagement, they would surely act according to what they threatened our Ye Clan with in the past and launch an attack at our Ye Clan!"

"Then do you think there's any difference between our actions of trespassing into the Chen Clan like this or entering from the front door with sufficient courtesy?" Duan Ling Tian asked again.

Ye Ting shook his head.

"Then do you like acting like we are now, or do you like being sufficiently courteous and entering through the front door?" Duan Ling Tian asked again.

"What we're doing now." Ye Ting's eyes lit up and seemed to have been enlightened by Duan Ling Tian, and then he looked down at the Chen Clan Estate beneath his feet and roared. "Members of the Chen Clan, hear me! The Ye Clan's Ye Ting has come to break off the engagement! How could your Chen Clan's good for nothing profligate Young Master taint my daughter?" Ye Ting's voice contained Origin Energy and spread out, and it was like a thunderclap that exploded out in the sky above the Chen Clan Estate and undoubtedly alarmed the entire Chen Clan.

Duan Ling Tian was stunned, and he couldn't help but give Ye Ting a thumbs up as he said with a dumbstruck expression, "Patriarch Ye, looks like I've underestimate you."

He originally wanted to teach Ye Ting to do this, yet who knew that Ye Ting would teach himself and even perform better than he'd expected!

"It's the members of the Ye Clan!"

"The members of the Ye Clan have come to break off the engagement!"

...

The entire Chen Clan Estate was completely bustling because of the words Ye Ting spoke.

Moreover, it wasn't just the Chen Clan Estate, even the people nearby the Chen Clan Estate heard what Ye Ting had said.

"What do the members of the Ye Clan want to do?"

"Are the members of the Ye Clan provoking the dignity of the Chen Clan?"

"It looks to me like the Ye Clan wants to seek death!"

...

Many people soared up into the sky from the surroundings of the Chen Clan Estate, and they approached the Chen Clan Estate with the intention of watching the show.

"It's the Ye Clan's Patriarch, Ye Ting!" In next to no time, someone recognized Ye Ting.

"Who's that by Ye Ting's side?" There were also some people that shot their gazes towards Duan Ling Tian who was by Ye Ting's side.

Chapter 844: Receiving A Blade Barehanded

"I felt the voice from before was like the voice of the Ye Clan's Patriarch, yet I never imagined that it was true!"

"Logically speaking, the Ye Clan's Patriarch isn't such a rash person... Yet why would he provoke the Chen Clan like this today? It's truly impossible to understand."

"Could it be that a young man that looks to be around 25 is capable of helping the Ye Clan go against the Chen Clan? No matter if you believe it or not, I don't."

...

In the sky above the Chen Clan Estate, more and more people gathered over to look at Ye Ting and Duan Ling Tian from afar.

At this moment, someone people that knew Ye Ting didn't dare greet him, as they were deeply afraid of bringing calamity onto themselves.

"Ye Ting, what gall you have!" At this moment, the sky above the Chen Clan Estate was fully surrounded by people, and a curly bearded man in blue clothes soared up into the sky from within the Chen Clan Estate and shouted with a voice that was like a thunderclap.

After a short moment, the curly bearded man had arrived nearby Duan Ling Tian and Ye Ting, and his chilly gaze looked at Ye Ting. "Ye Ting, looks like you really don't want to live!"

"It's the Chen Clan's Third Elder, Chen Lei! Supposedly, not only does Chen Lei possess a formidable strength, his temper is extremely explosive... He frequently kills another just because of a slight argument! He's a completely and utterly boorish person."

"A boorish person isn't terrifying, what's most terrifying is a boorish person that possesses a strength that far exceeds an ordinary person!"

In next to no time, some people recognized the curly bearded man.

For a time, the surrounding crowd of spectators were curious about how Ye Ting would deal with Chen Lei.

Under the numerous gazes of anticipation, Ye Ting utterly didn't spare a glance to Chen Lei and didn't even intend to look at Chen Lei, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian instead. "Brother Duan, he's called Chen Lei and is an Elder of the Chen Clan. His cultivation is similar to mine and is at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage!"

"Second level of the Void Interpretation Stage?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised as he never imagined that a random person that came out from the Chen Clan would have a cultivation that was capable of comparing to the Patriarch of the Ye Clan, Ye Ting.

Now, Duan Ling Tian finally understood why the Chen Clan would be the number one clan in Driftcloud Town.

Just the reserves and resources was sufficient to cause the other three clans, including the Ye Clan, to be ashamed.

"Ye Ting, looks like you've really thrown off all fear today!" The curly beard of Chen Lei twitched from anger of being disregarded by Ye Ting, and his eyes that were large like gongs instantly glared wide open as he shouted out explosively, then his figure flashed out to charge directly towards Ye Ting.

Striking out on the slightest disagreement!

This was the Third Elder of the Chen Clan, Chen Lei!

For a time, the surrounding spectators sighed with admiration. "I've heard of the Chen Clan's Third Elder's reputation since long ago, and now that I've seen it today, his temper is really as explosive as the rumors say!"

"Ye Ting, your Grandpa Chen will let you know the consequences of provoking my Chen Clan today!" As he dashed halfway, Chen Lei

raised his hand to cause a large saber to appear within his hand, and then strands of violet colored bolts of lightning appeared and coiled around the saber.

Om!

The lightning saber struck out straight towards Ye Ting, and it descended down at Ye Ting's head without holding back in the slightest.

In the sky, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth rose abruptly.

77 ancient horned dragon silhouettes and a few thousand ancient mammoth silhouettes flashed out abruptly with an overbearing might.

Second level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

Second level Intermediate Lightning Concept!

Grade four spirit weapon!

This was Chen Lei's entire strength.

Ye Ting, who was enveloped beneath the lightning saber, stood on the spot instead without taking the slightest action, and his expression didn't change, causing him to seem exceedingly composed.

"Has Ye Ting been stunned from fear?" The surrounding spectators were stunned.

In next to no time, they realized that Ye Ting wasn't stunned from fear, but instead knew that he would be fine.

Suddenly, the violet clothed young man by Ye Ting's side was already standing between Ye Ting and Chen Lei, and his speed was so swift that not a single person present saw his movements clearly.

Subsequently, everyone saw an unbelievable scene.

The violet clothed young man struck out swiftly with his bare hand towards Chen Lei's saber, and it caused the spectators in the surroundings to be stunned once more.

They only had a single thought in their minds — Could it be that this young man has gone mad?

In next to no time, they realized that this young man wasn't mad, and they'd overthought things.

Slap!

They saw the violet clothed young man's hand actually directly grabbed Chen Lei's saber that carried the might of lightning, and even Chen Lei himself was dumbstruck.

Bang!

An enormous bang resounded out, and everyone saw the after the violet clothed young man had tossed Chen Lei's grade four spirit saber aside, he slapped his palm onto Chen Lei, blasting Chen Lei flying.

"AH!" Chen Lei flew out like an arrow leaving the bow. He whose countenance had become pale like a sheet couldn't help but spit out a mouthful of blood as he flew, and he flew for a while before finally standing still in a sorry state.

"Who're you?!" Chen Lei couldn't help but gasp as he looked at the phenomenon of the heavens and earth above Duan Ling Tian that hadn't even condensed into form before dispersing once more, and he asked with a fearful expression.

The violet clothed young man gave him too great of a shock.

Even though he was unable to see the phenomenon of the heavens and earth developed when the young man attacked, yet just from the young man's ability to receive his full force strike with bare hands, the young man was at least an existence at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

"I'm the older brother of Ye Xuan." Duan Ling Tian replied indifferently when facing Chen Lei's question.

"Ye Xuan?" Chen Lei frowned, and then he seemed to have recalled something and came to a sudden understanding. "I remember now. Ye Xuan is the daughter of Ye Ting, the person our Chen Clan is to unite in marriage with."

"But when did the Ye Clan have such a figure like you?" Chen Lei asked with a low voice.

"I'm not a member of the Ye Clan." Duan Ling Tian said, "I came to the Chen Clan this time only for the sake of helping Ye Xuan to break off her engagement... If your Chen Clan agrees to break off the engagement and promises not to vent your anger on the Ye Clan, then everyone will be happy! Otherwise..."

"Otherwise what?!" Duan Ling Tian hadn't finished speaking when he was directly interrupted by a sonorous and dignified voice.

Subsequently, a robust figure soared into the sky and arrived by Chen Lei's side. "Third Elder, are you alright?"

"Patriarch!" When he saw the person that had arrived, even if Chen Lei's temper was explosive, he still bowed respectfully and reverently. "I'm fine. But, this young man isn't simple, and he's capable of receiving my full force saber strike with his bare hands. He's at least an existence at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage or above!"

Duan Ling Tian scanned the person that had interrupted him. This was a robust middle aged man who faintly emitted the aura of one in high position, and when one heard the way Chen Lei addressed him, his identity was obvious.

The Chen Clan's Patriarch, Chen Dong.

When he left the Ye Clan Estate and was on the way to the Chen Clan Estate, Duan Ling Tian had found out from Ye Ting that this

Chen Dong was one of the two fourth level Void Interpretation martial artists of the Chen Clan.

"He received your full forced strike with his bare hands?" Chen Dong's face went slightly grim when he heard Chen Lei. He'd just arrived so he didn't see the scene of Duan Ling Tian receiving Chen Lei's saber earlier.

Even though he knew he was capable of receiving Chen Lei's full forced strike with his bare hands, but he was only barely capable of doing it.

"May I ask Young Brother where you are from?" Chen Dong looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked with slight fear.

As far as he was concerned, since this violet clothed young man possessed a cultivation at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage at such an age, it was extremely likely that the violet clothed young man before him possessed extraordinary background, and it was even possible that he was a member of one of the great powers in the eastern area of the northern desert.

"You might not know of my background even if I tell you, so there's no need to tell you." Duan Ling Tian spoke indifferently, as even if he said he was from the Darkhan Dynasty, the people in Driftcloud Town would probably not know of it.

"You really want to stand out for the Ye Clan?" Chen Dong frowned and asked with a low voice.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Young Brother, you know that if our Chen Clan were to give in after you've stirred up trouble like this, then perhaps our Chen Clan will become the joke of the entire Driftcloud Town! Our Chen Clan can't afford to lose face like this!" said Chen Dong.

"I know." Duan Ling Tian nodded again and said indifferently, "But if someone was capable of defeating all three of the strongest people of your Chen Clan, then even if your Chen Clan yields, no

one would ridicule your Chen Clan!"

"Looks like you're really confident of your strength!" Chen Dong started laughing from his extreme rage.

"You're too kind." Duan Ling Tian's expression remained unchanged as he replied.

"Since it's like this, then I, Chen Dong, will properly seek advice from your extraordinary moves! If you're capable of defeating me, I'll ask our Chen Clan's Supreme Elder to fight you. If you're capable of defeating him, then the marriage agreement between the Chen Clan and Ye Clan will be annulled, and the Chen Clan won't look for trouble with the Ye Clan in the future." Chen Dong's words were frank and open.

"Since Patriarch Chen has agreed so readily, then I'll seek guidance from you." Duan Ling Tian smiled. He never imagined that Chen Dong would agree so readily and had a good impression of Chen Dong. As expected of the Patriarch of the number one clan in Driftcloud Town.

"Young Brother, please go ahead." Chen Dong nodded before raising his hand, and a seven foot long spear appeared within his hand. Instantly, Origin Energy coiled around the spear before transforming into strands of greyish energy.

"Spear Concept?!" Duan Ling Tian was shocked greatly. It was the first time he'd seem someone that had comprehended Intermediate Spear Concept as the Spear Concept was considered to be an unpopular Concept and it was much more difficult to comprehend than ordinary Concepts.

Whoosh!

The energy of the heavens and the earth roiled in the sky above Chen Dong before finally converging into the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth.

151 lifelike ancient horned dragon silhouettes and a few thousand

lifelike ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed gradually into form, and they accumulated strength while waiting to be deployed.

Fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

Fourth level Intermediate Spear Concept!

Grade three spirit spear!

"Patriarch Chen, you're the first person I've seen to have comprehended Spear Concept to such a level... Not to mention anything else, just this is enough to make me admire you." Duan Ling Tian spoke with a sincere expression.

"Haha..." Chen Dong held his spear and stood there ramrod straight, and he laughed heartily. "I, Chen Dong, can be said to have not lived in vain since I was able to be praised by such an outstanding young expert like Young Brother."

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Right when Duan Ling Tian and Chen Dong stood in confrontation, numerous figures soared into the sky from the Chen Clan Estate and gathered with Chen Lei.

It was the group of elders and disciples of the Chen Clan.

In next to no time, they found out what had happened earlier from Chen Lei, and they couldn't help but be moved.

Numerous gazes descended onto the violet clothed young man in the distance.

It was this young man that looks to be around the age of 25 that received the full forced saber strike of our Chen Clan's Third Elder, Chen Lei, with his bare hands?

They knew of Chen Lei's strength; it was at the second level of the Void Interpretation Stage, and it could be considered to be able to be ranked at the top in the entire Chen Clan.

Chapter 845: Thunder Nonastrike

"It's this kid that wants to help the Ye Clan break off the engagement?" A young man in embroidered clothes had a gloomy expression as he looked at Duan Ling Tian who was in confrontation with Chen Dong, and he asked with a low voice. "A person like him is worthy of fighting my Father?"

This young man in embroidered clothes was precisely the groom in the marriage agreement between the Chen Clan and the Ye Clan, the Chen Clan's Second Young Master, Chen An.

"Second Young Master, you must not look down upon him." Chen Lei frowned. He'd never like this good for nothing son of the Chen Clan, yet when he heard Chen An looking down upon Duan Ling Tian, he felt slightly uncomfortable instead.

After all, even he'd lost at Duan Ling Tian's hands, and Chen An saying this was no different than looking down upon him.

"Third Elder, I think you've grown old and are useless." Chen An glanced at Chen Lei before mocking, and his words didn't show the slightest fear towards the Third Elder of the Chen Clan, who was famous for his explosive temper.

Chen Lei's face sank, yet he just happened to be unable to do anything to Chen An.

He'd always done things his own way in his entire lifetime, and he'd become indifferent to life and death. Even if it was the Supreme Elder of the Chen Clan, an existence at the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, he wasn't afraid of him in the slightest.

However, because he owed Chen Dong his life when he was young, it caused him to be helpless before Chen Dong and even Chen Dong's loved ones.

Chen An was the Second Young Master of the Chen Clan and was

the youngest son of Chen Dong.

Because of Chen Dong's life saving grace, Chen Lei would never flare up before Chen An.

"The strength of 150 ancient horned dragons..." Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself as he looked at the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth above Chen Dong, and a sword had suddenly appeared within his hand, a sword that faintly emitted a terrifying aura.

The Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword!

"Next..." With a command in his heart, Origin Energy and second level Intermediate Wind Concept appeared at practically the exact same moment in Duan Ling Tian's hand, and it fused easily into the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword.

Whoosh!

In the next moment, 150 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared out of thin air in the sky above Duan Ling Tian, and it was precisely the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth formed drawn from the energy contained within Duan Ling Tian's sword.

Under Duan Ling Tian's intentional control, the ancient horned dragon silhouettes had appeared at the same time, so no one noticed any inkling or noticed the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword in his hand.

Duan Ling Tian stood while resting on his sword with 150 ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the sky above him, and he stood in confrontation with Chen Dong who stood in his spear laying horizontal before him and 151 ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the sky above him.

Even though Duan Ling Tian was capable of instantly and easily defeating Chen Dong by relying on his soul skill, Thousand Illusion.

But Chen Dong frankness from before caused Duan Ling Tian to have a rather good impression of him, so Duan Ling Tian had decided to fight Chen Dong in this way to show his respect towards Chen Dong.

Even though it was slightly difficult to obtain victory in this way, Duan Ling Tian didn't regret it!

Moreover, fighting Chen Dong with a similar strength would be able to bring forth a tempering effect to a certain extent. "Unless Chen Dong utilizes any other Concepts... Otherwise, I'll at most utilize the first level Elementary Sword Concept to execute the Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash and will absolutely not utilize my Lightning Concept and Earth Concept!"

Once he exerted his first level Elementary Sword Concept, it would be comparable to the strength of an ancient horned dragon.

In this way, Duan Ling Tian's strength would be comparable to the strength of 151 ancient horned dragons, and it would be equal to Chen Dong. Even if Chen Dong's strength slightly surpassed him, it would only be the strength of a few thousand ancient mammoths

That little bit of distance could be disregarded entirely!

Fight!

The sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand faintly emitted strands of fierce aura, and at the same time, a single ancient horned dragon silhouette appeared silently at an inconspicuous corner.

The strength of 151 ancient horned dragons were waiting to be deployed!

"Young Brother, I admire you for possessing such achievements at your age! No matter win or lose, I want to invite you to have a drink in my Chen Clan today!" Chen Dong who stood with his spear laying horizontally before him spoke with a clear voice, and his robe fluttered with the wind.

"Thank you, Patriarch Chen." Duan Ling Tian who stood while resting on his sword smiled and nodded.

"Patriarch Chen is really magnanimous. The young man has come to provoke his Chen Clan, yet he actually wants to invite the young man for a drink."

"As expected of the Chen Clan's Patriarch. With such magnanimity, no wonder the Chen Clan was capable of being the number one clan in our Driftcloud Town."

"With just Patriarch Chen's magnanimity, the Chen Clan deserves its reputation as the number one clan in Driftcloud Town!"

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators nodded successively, and their words were filled with admiration towards Chen Dong.

"Young Brother, watch out!" Suddenly, Chen Dong shouted out explosively, and as soon as he finished speaking, he'd already dashed out with a speed so swift that he only left behind numerous clear afterimages.

Swoosh!

A wave of terrifying and piercing howls resounded out at almost the exact same moment. Instantly, Chen Dong who arrived nearby Duan Ling Tian abruptly swung out the seven foot spear in his hand.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Everywhere the spear passed, it was like a wyrm that left its lair, giving rise to waves of deafening sounds of explosions of the air, and the head of the wyrm even smashed fiercely towards Duan Ling Tian.

The strength of 151 ancient horned dragons flooded out

completely!

Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash!

Early on, at the instant Chen Dong had finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian had already started moving. He didn't choose to dodge, because it was impossible for his speed to be swifter than the spear in Chen Dong's hand.

It was even to the extent that even if Chen Dong utilized a movement technique, it would be far from something he would be able to compare to.

The phenomenon of the heavens and the earth in the sky above him relied mainly on the amplification of the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword in his hand, and even though his cultivation was comparable to Chen Dong, his comprehension of Concept was far inferior to Chen Dong.

The speed of one's movement technique relied on one's Origin Energy and Concept. Presently, because of the difference in Concept, the speed he revealed when executing a movement technique was bound to be far inferior to Chen Dong!

In this way, he could only utilize his advantage, the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword!

Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash!

Without the slightest hesitation, a sword strike whistling out with a raise of his hand, and a vast and enormous strength gushed out from the sword to finally transform into three divine dragons.

Two of these divine dragons were completely material, whereas, one of them looked extremely illusory.

Instantly, the four eyes of the two divine dragons flashed.

"Hmm?" At the same time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the seven foot long spear of Chen Dong's that pierced swiftly towards him had actually slowed down instantly, and it caused his heart to be

unable to help but jerk. "Could it be that Chen Dong has noticed something?!"

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

Four extreme flashes shot out from the eyes of the two divine dragons, and directly shot towards Chen Dong with a speed so swift it was astonishing.

At the critical moment, Chen Dong seemed to possess foresight, and the seven foot long spear in his hand shook before the tip of his spear flashed past like a shooting star.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The seven foot long spear that contained a Spear Concept that seemed to be able to penetrate everything pierced out five times successively in an extremely short period of time.

Even though the speed of these five strikes weren't as swift at the extreme flashes shot out from the divine dragons, yet they pierced towards the part of the sky the extreme flashes were about to flash past.

When the first strike pierced the sky, the first extreme flash just happened to flash over, and it collided with the spear strike and was shattered!

The second strike shattered the second extreme flash.

The third strike shattered the third.

The fourth strike shattered the fourth.

The fifth strike already had no more extreme flashes to shatter.

Swoosh!

It tapped on the sky like a drop of water that dropped on the calm surface of a lake, causing the airflow in the sky to roil like the water on the surface of the lake, and it formed into circle after circle of ripples.

"What a formidable martial skill!" Duan Ling Tian's strike came to no result, and he stood in the sky while looking with a surprised expression at Chen Dong who stood proudly in the distance.

Of course, his martial skill being formidable was one aspect, but the most important aspect was Chen Dong's reaction speed in battle.

Even though Chen Dong's martial skill was formidable, yet it was quite inferior to the Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash, and the reason it was able to block the four extreme flashes shot out by his Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash was because of Chen Dong's terrifying reaction speed.

Five strikes were struck out successively after his opponent's strike, and the first four strikes shattered his four extreme flashes, whereas, even though the fifth strike hit nothing, it was only because there was nothing for it to hit.

Duan Ling Tian was certain that even if there was a fifth extreme flash at that moment, it would be difficult for it to escape Chen Dong's fifth strike.

"It's the Chen Clan's Heaven Rank martial skill, Thunder Nonastrike!" In next to no time, someone amongst the surrounding spectators couldn't help but exclaim with shock.

"Supposedly, once the Chen Clan's Thunder Nonastrike is cultivated to the Perfection Stage, it is capable of instantly striking out nine times, nine successive strikes!"

"I've also heard that a single strike can only be considered to be at the Rudiments Stage, three strikes is at the Initial Stage, five strikes is at the Mastery Stage, and nine strikes is the Perfection Stage."

"So in this way, Patriarch Chen has already cultivated the Thunder Nonastrike to the Mastery Stage."

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators discussed animatedly, and they were surprised by Chen Dong's attainments in the Thunder Nonastrike.

At the same time that the might of a Heaven Rank martial skill was formidable, it was extremely difficult to cultivate.

Everyone knew clearly how difficult it was to cultivate a Heaven Rank martial skill to the Mastery Stage, and it was precisely because of this that they felt heartfelt admiration towards Chen Dong.

"Hmph! His attack looked very good when he struck out, yet wasn't it easily dealt with by my Father? A piece of trash!" A cold smile suffused the corners of Chen An's mouth as he looked at Duan Ling Tian from afar.

The corners of the nearby Chen Lei twitched.

Trash?

A good for nothing disciple like you dares call that extraordinary genius young man as trash?

If Chen An wasn't the son of Chen Dong, Chen Lei would have scolded Chen An right in the face since long ago.

"Second Young Master, you called him trash because you think you can defeat him?" Suddenly, an aged figure appeared silently by Chen An's side, and only when he spoke did Chen An and the other members of the Chen Clan notice his presence.

"Supreme Elder!" Everyone from the Chen Clan bowed respectfully when they saw this old man with white hair and brows who was over the age of 70.

"Supreme... Supreme Elder!" As he looked at the old man, Chen An's face went slightly pale as he hurriedly lowered his head and bowed.

Chen Lei couldn't help but smile when he saw this scene.

In the entire Chen Clan, besides the Patriarch Chen Dong and the Eldest Young Master that had joined a great power, only the Supreme Elder was capable of restraining the Second Young Master.

"Second Young Master, you haven't answered me... Do you think you can defeat him?" The Supreme Elder asked Chen An once more, and his aged face revealed extreme seriousness.

Chen An shook his head and laughed bitterly.

Even though he was good for nothing, yet he wasn't stupid. The violet clothed young man that looked to be at the same age as he was obviously an expert at the same level as his father.

How could he possibly defeat the young man?

Chapter 846: The Chen Clan's Supreme Elder

"Then on what basis did Second Young Master call him trash? You admitted you were inferior to him earlier, so doesn't that mean that you feel you're even inferior to a piece of trash?!" The Supreme Elder was unforgiving and spoke word by word.

"Supreme Elder, I was wrong." Chen An took a deep breath before lowering his head, and then he raised his brows as he glanced towards the violet clothed young man that was standing in confrontation with his father and a ghastly cold light flashed within his eyes.

He didn't dare harbor a grudge towards the Supreme Elder, so he could only vent all his displeasure onto Duan Ling Tian.

"Hmph!" The Supreme Elder grunted coldly, and then he looked at the violet clothed young man in the distance with an extremely serious gaze.

"Young Brother, your strength is admirable!" Even though Chen Dong had stopped Duan Ling Tian's attack, yet he wasn't self-satisfied in the slightest, and he instead looked at Duan Ling Tian sincerely. "May I ask Young Brother's great name?"

"Duan Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian held the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword in his hand tightly as his gaze looked straight at Chen Dong, and his expression became slightly serious.

Even though Chen Dong's Thunder Nonastrike was inferior to the extreme flashes shot out by his Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash in terms of speed, Chen Dong's terrifying insight was capable of stopping the extreme flashes instead.

Unknowingly, sweat flowed out from the palms of Duan Ling Tian's hand. He hadn't felt this sort of feeling in a long time, this type of feeling where he was uncertain if he would win or lose.

But needless to say, this sort of feeling had completely aroused the blood in Duan Ling Tian's body that had lay silent for a long time, and then it gradually started to boil.

"Duan Ling Tian... Ling Tian, Ling Tian, soaring above the heavens, what a good name!" Chen Dong praised, and then the seven foot long spear in his hand shook as his gaze instantly became fierce. "Brother Ling Tian, let's go at it again!"

"Alright!" Duan Ling Tian replied readily, and he clenched tightly onto the three foot long blade in his hand as he stared fixedly at Chen Dong.

A gale arose!

Fight!

Chen Dong seemed to have transformed into a gust of wind to arrive before Duan Ling Tian he didn't have the intention of moving, and the seven foot long spear shook as he flashed swiftly towards Duan Ling Tian.

Thunder Nonastrike!

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Even though Chen Dong appreciated Duan Ling Tian's ability, yet the successive spear strikes of his struck out at almost the exact same instant, and they shot straight at Duan Ling Tian's vital points, and he didn't show the slightest bit of mercy.

Perhaps, it was because he appreciated Duan Ling Tian's ability that he would exert his full strength.

This was a form of respect to Duan Ling Tian!

"Bring it on!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze lit up brightly as the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword in his hand struck out at almost the exact same instant, and its speed was so swift it wasn't the slightest bit inferior to the speed Chen Dong struck out with his spear.

Sword Drawing Arts!

A simple Sword Drawing Arts was utilized by Duan Ling Tian to a perfect extent.

Swish!

A single sword tore through the sky while carrying the strength of 151 ancient horned dragons, and it stopped the row of five spear strikes of Chen Dong's and shattered them one by one.

"What a swift sword strike!" Chen Dong's pupils constricted as his figure flashed to hurriedly flash backward.

He was able to discern that the sword skill Duan Ling Tian executed earlier was an extremely low ranked sword skill, and it was even to the extent that it possibly hadn't even attained the Earth Rank.

But it was precisely a sword skill like this that brought forth a miraculous effect when in close combat.

Even many Heaven Rank martial skills might not be swifter than it while in close combat.

"Haha... Patriarch Chen, again!" Duan Ling Tian laughed heartily as he called out to Chen Dong, and he was once again locked in combat with Chen Dong.

Sword Drawing Arts!

Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash!

The Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand seemed to have been given life by him, and every single time it flashed out, it seemed to be assisted by the gods as it moved to intercept the grade three spirit spear in Chen Dong's hand successively.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

Chen Dong's spear was like an enraged dragon leaving its lair, and its might was formidable when combined with the Thunder

Nonastrike.

The five successive spear strikes coupled with his own formidable insight allowed Chen Dong to be in an invincible position against Duan Ling Tian.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

Duan Ling Tian's sword struck out like a clear breeze that brushed a willow leaf, and the Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash and Sword Drawing Arts was utilized interchangeably. Of course, if it wasn't necessary, he wouldn't utilize the Sword Drawing Arts.

Duan Ling Tian noticed that his comprehension towards the Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash had gradually started to deepen without him noticing it, and he searched for a way to break through it during this fierce battle.

Duan Ling Tian relied on his sword, Chen Dong held a spear, and both of them fought for half an hour, and the eyes of the surrounding spectators were dazzled by this scene.

"Where exactly did this freak come from? He's actually capable of fighting Patriarch Chen equally!"

"He seems to be someone the Ye Clan brought over, and he came for the sake of making the Chen Clan break off the engagement! But based on the current circumstances, he'll probably be unable to break off the engagement."

"The Ye Clan is doomed."

...

A wave of sighing sounded out amongst the surrounding crowd of spectators.

As far as they were concerned, since the backing the Ye Clan had found was unable to do anything against the Chen Clan's Patriarch, then let alone doing anything to the strongest in the Chen Clan,

the Supreme Elder.

The Ye Clan actions of coming to break of the engagement would surely end in tragedy.

It was even to the extent that it was extremely likely the Ye Clan would welcome the flames of rage of the Chen Clan. After all, the Ye Clan had caused the Chen Clan to lose face greatly this time.

"Brother Duan..." In the distance, Ye Ting's face was ashen as he clenched his fists tightly, and his nerves were strained as he looked at the distant violet clothed figure with a bitter smile on his face.

The wave of sighing that entered his ears caused his mind to be in turmoil.

He suddenly felt that he might have made the wrong bet!

Swish!

Suddenly, a sword howl that was even more ear piercing than before interrupted Ye Ting's thoughts and drew his gaze.

Subsequently, Ye Ting saw to his shock that when the violet clothed young man in the distance struck out once more, three material Divine Dragons whistles out. This time, the eyes of all three Divine Dragons shot out extreme flashes.

A total of six extreme flashes tore through the sky with a speed so swift that he was utterly incapable of catching sight of it.

Thunder Nonastrike!

When faced with the Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash Duan Ling Tian executed once more, Chen Dong instantly struck out with his spear, causing five successive strikes to shoot out and shatter five of the extreme flashes.

However, he didn't feel delighted because of this, and a wisp of a bitter smile arose on the corners of his mouth as he looked at the sixth extreme flash that shot over instantly.

"I still have to lose in the end?" At the same time that he sighed in

his heart, Chen Dong felt the spear in his hand shake, and it shook his hand that held the spear to the point it split open, causing him to be unable to help but ease up his hold of his spear.

"You've won." Chen Dong used his other hand to grab the spear that flew out, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a complicated gaze and said, "I truly never imagined that you would actually advance the stage of your martial skill while in battle."

It was precisely because Duan Ling Tian's martial skill had advanced by a stage and exerted six extreme flashes that caused him to lose.

This was something he knew extremely clearly in his heart.

But he was convinced of his loss!

"It was a good match." Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly as he casually put away the Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Sword, and the 151 ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the sky above him dispersed instantly.

"The Chen Clan's Patriarch has lost?"

"This young man actually defeated the Chen Clan's Patriarch?"

"It seems like his martial skill broke through in battle, and that was why he was able to defeat Patriarch Chen in one go."

...

No matter what, Duan Ling Tian had won, and he shocked all the surrounding spectators, including the group of elders and disciples of the Chen Clan.

"Impossible! How could my father lose to him!?" Chen An shook his head ceaselessly, and his mind was slightly dazed, as he wasn't willing to believe that everything before his eyes was real.

In next to no time, Chen An recovered from his shock, and he seemed to have recalled something and grunted coldly. "So what if he defeated my Father? My Father's strength is inferior to the

Supreme Elder... Supreme Elder, this fellow is helping the Ye Clan to provoke our Chen Clan, so you must teach him a proper lesson!" As he finished speaking, Chen An looked at the nearby old man, the Supreme Elder of the Chen Clan, and he spoke with a flattering expression.

"Hmph!" The Chen Clan's Supreme Elder grunted coldly, and it was unknown if he was indicating his displeasure towards Chen An, or his displeasure towards the distant Duan Ling Tian.

"The Chen Clan's Patriarch has been defeated. So according to the agreement between Duan Ling Tian and the Chen Clan's Patriarch, the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder will make a move!"

"The Chen Clan's Patriarch probably has to go ask the Supreme Elder to make a move now."

"Even though that Duan Ling Tian had defeated the Chen Clan's Patriarch, but he was barely able to do it... The Chen Clan's Supreme Elder is an existence at the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, and his strength far surpasses the Chen Clan's Patriarch! It's impossible for Duan Ling Tian to be a match for him."

"The Ye Clan will be unable to escape calamity in the end."

...

The surrounding spectators discussed animatedly.

"Brother Ling Tian, so long as you defeat my Chen Clan's Supreme Elder, then I'll honor my promise... But, I have to remind you that the strength of our Chen Clan's Supreme Elder far exceeds my strength! If he exerts his full strength, then it's sufficient to defeat me with a single move!" Chen Dong looked at Duan Ling Tian and spoke with a serious expression.

"Patriarch Chen, since I've since I've already decided to assist the Ye Clan, then I'll naturally help them to the end... Please ask your Chen Clan's Supreme Elder to come out." Duan Ling Tian spoke

frankly, and he stood proudly without the slightest fear.

"A newborn calf is really not afraid of a tiger!" Chen Dong shook his head and sighed, yet he didn't say anything further, and then he turned around to look at the white haired and white browed old man that stood at the front of the group of Chen Clan members and said respectfully, "Supreme Elder, I..."

"I roughly know the sequence of events of the incident today! Since someone has come to slap the face of our Chen Clan, then our Chen Clan naturally can't be cowards!" The old man interrupted Chen Dong before instantly vanishing on the spot, and when he appeared once more, he was already before Duan Ling Tian.

"Senior, you're the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder?" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted slightly as he seemed to be shocked by the old man's speed.

"Exactly!" The old man nodded.

Instantly, the surrounding crowd of spectators were surprised. "He's the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder? I saw him standing with the members of the Chen Clan long ago, yet I never imagined that he was the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder."

"With the speed Senior revealed earlier... If I'm not wrong, Senior had already broken through to the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, right?" Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at the old man and spoke frankly.

Sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

As soon as Duan Ling Tian said this, the surroundings instantly went deathly silent, and the gazes of everyone descended onto the old man in unison.

"Little fellow, you have good eyesight." The old man glanced at Duan Ling Tian with slight surprise, and his words had obviously indirectly confirmed what Duan Ling Tian said.

For a time, the surroundings were in an uproar.

"The Chen Clan's Supreme Elder has broken through to the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage?"

"He really deserves his reputation as the number one expert in Driftcloud Town!"

...

The animated discussion of the surrounding spectators wasn't the slightest bit stingy with words of praise.

Chapter 847: The Supreme Elder Has Gone Mad!

"Sixth... Sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage?" Ye Ting stood at the side, yet the current him seemed to be slightly unable to fit with the surrounding atmosphere.

At the same time, his expression became completely gloomy.

The Ye Clan is doomed!

Ye Ting's eyes went completely dim as he muttered to himself. "I, Ye Ting, have let down the ancestors of the Ye Clan..."

"Senior, can we begin?" Duan Ling Tian had a calm expression as he looked at the old man and asked.

"Hmph! You know our Chen Clan's Supreme Elder is an expert at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage yet still dare make a move? You're truly looking for death!" Chen An looked at Duan Ling Tian from afar as he ridiculed.

Duan Ling Tian glanced indifferently at Chen An before paying no further attention to him, and he looked at the old man instead.

"Little fellow, your cultivation has already broken through to the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage at such a young age, your natural talent is truly difficult to come by... So long as you promise not to interfere in the matters of the Ye Clan, then my Chen Clan will let bygones be bygones and even serve you as a distinguished guest. How about it?" The old man asked with a calm tone, and his words contained the meaning of treasuring a genius.

The old man's words shocked the surrounding spectators to the point of going into an uproar.

Never had they imagined that the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder would actually look so highly upon Duan Ling Tian.

But with a quick thought, they came to an understanding. Duan

Ling Tian's natural talent was indeed worthy of anyone looking highly upon him.

"Senior, I'm accustomed to acting and handling matters from the beginning until the end." Duan Ling Tian politely refused the old man's good intentions.

"Since it's like this, then you can accompany me to properly loosen up my body... I've already not fought for many years." The old man twisted his neck as the Origin Energy on his body skyrocketed, and it caused the energy of the heavens and the earth to roil before forming into the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth in a short moment.

In the sky, 80 lifelike ancient horned dragon silhouettes condensed into form.

Whoosh!

In next to no time, the milky white Origin Energy on the old man's body change to instantly transform into a fiery red colored sea that enveloped the old man within it, and the scorching flames shot into the sky.

In the sky, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth underwent a change, and another 60 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared.

Fifth level Intermediate Fire Concept!

Suddenly, an enormous hammer appeared in the old man's right hand, and the enormous hammer merged into the sea of flames in the blink of an eye, and then scorching flames blazed up.

Whoosh!

Another 55 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared and were ready to be deployed, and they were precisely the amplification of the enormous hammer as a grade three spirit weapon.

The old man had exerted his full strength, and it was comparable

to the strength of 195 ancient horned dragons!

Compared to the strength Duan Ling Tian revealed before, it was the strength of an entire 44 more ancient horned dragons, and they were entirely not on the same level.

If nothing unexpected happened, Duan Ling Tian's loss was something that was without the slightest suspense.

This was also the thought in the hearts of the surrounding spectators.

"We're doomed, we're doomed..." All Ye Ting's hopes were torn into pieces when he saw this scene, and if it wasn't for so many eyes staring at him, he'd have snuck off since long ago.

As far as he was concerned, Duan Ling Tian would probably lose in a single move against the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder.

The moment Duan Ling Tian lost would be the moment misfortune struck the Ye Clan.

"Senior, please go ahead." Under the gazes of everyone present, Duan Ling Tian stood with his hands behind his back, and not only did he not circulate his Origin Energy and Concept to accumulate strength, he didn't even take out his spirit weapon.

"Little fellow, looks like you don't take me seriously. Let this old fellow properly teach you the manners you ought to conduct yourself with today!" When he saw Duan Ling Tian be so casual, the old man naturally believed that Duan Ling Tian looked down upon him, and he instantly shouted out with a low voice before his figure vanished in the air.

Of course, he didn't really vanish, but his speed was too swift, swift to the point most of the people present were unable to catch a trace of the old man's figure.

Most of the people being unable to catch the old man's figure didn't mean that Duan Ling Tian was unable to.

Besides the old man, Duan Ling Tian and Chen Dong's cultivation was the highest amongst the people present, and even though the old man's speed was swift, they were still capable of clearly capturing the old man's figure.

Thousand Illusions!

Without the slightest hesitation, dim lights flickered in the depths of Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and then his vast Spiritual Force pierced into the soul brand in the depths of his soul to execute the soul skill that belonged solely to him.

His Spiritual Force swept out through the soul brand to construct an illusory space that enveloped out with Duan Ling Tian as the center.

The spectators were naturally unable to see all this.

The crowd of spectators only saw the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder appear before Duan Ling Tian in the blink of an eye, and the enormous hammer that was coiled with scorching flames was held up above his head.

"Looks like Duan Ling Tian has given up on resisting!"

"He's courting death!"

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators shook their heads as when they saw Duan Ling Tian still hadn't utilized his Origin Energy and Concept up until now, they thought that Duan Ling Tian was seeking death.

But in the next moment, their pupils couldn't help but constrict.

They noticed to their shock that after the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder raised the enormous hammer above his head, he actually didn't smash it down towards Duan Ling Tian.

Swoosh!

The Chen Clan's Supreme Elder's enormous hammer descended,

yet it smashed towards the sky nearby Duan Ling Tian, and the hammer strike that contained the strength of 195 ancient horned dragons shook the sky to the point the airflow in the sky was swiftly compressed together.

Bang!

Finally, the airflow exploded, and a deafening explosion resounded out.

Some of the spectators with comparatively lower cultivations were even shaken by this explosion to the point they bled from their seven apertures and couldn't help but emit shrill cries.

Along with the airflow exploding, a terrifying wave of air swept out in all directions, and it gave rise to a scorching hot wave that even caused the clothes on some people that were comparatively closer to be lit ablaze.

"My clothes are on fire!"

"Has anyone comprehended Water Concept!? Quickly help me put out the fire. My leg has been burned to the point of being numb and its about to arrive at my family jewels. AH!!"

"Help me! Save me!!"

...

For a time, the surrounding spectators whose clothes were on fire emitted shrill cries in succession.

Swoosh!

Everyone didn't even have the time to react when the Chen Clan Supreme Elder's enormous hammer descended once more. This time, he'd turned around to smash it down towards the sky on the other side.

"Flee, quickly!"

"The Chen Clan's Supreme Elder has gone mad! Flee!"

...

Instantly, the spectators in that direction fled in unison, and they left behind a large empty space.

Bang!

The enormous hammer smashed onto the sky, causing another terrifying explosion that shook many people to the point they bled from all seven apertures, and at the same time, numerous terrifying waves of air swept towards the surroundings.

The waves of air contained a scorching aura of flames that caused the surrounding crowd of spectators to feel extremely hot, and many people even felt hot to the point their sweat streamed down.

Duan Ling Tian stood in the sky like an idle person that was watching the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder go mad, and the explosions and waves of hot air were unable to affect him in the slightest.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

The Chen Clan's Supreme Elder struck down successively with his hammer, causing all the surrounding spectators to retreat back and not dare come close.

The remaining people that remained close by were only a group of martial artists at the Void Interpretation Stage.

The Chen Clan's Patriarch, Chen Dong, was shockingly amongst them.

Chen Dong was stunned long ago, and he barely recovered from his shock at this moment.

As he looked at the Supreme Elder that madly swung the enormous hammer in his hand to smash onto the sky, Chen Dong hurriedly spoke out. "Supreme Elder, wake up!"

But unfortunately, no matter what method he used, he was

unable to make the Supreme Elder return to his senses.

"What's wrong with the Supreme Elder?" The Chen Clan members were dumbstruck, and they didn't know what had happened.

"Dammit! When did the Supreme Elder go mad? Duan Ling Tian's luck is really good and just happened to run into the moment the Supreme Elder went mad. Otherwise he would be dead for sure." Chen An spoke with an ominous expression.

"Impossible! The Supreme Elder has absolutely not gone mad... I feel that the reason the Supreme Elder is like this now is all because of that Duan Ling Tian!" Chen Lei stared at Duan Ling Tian with a burning gaze as he spoke of his judgment.

"How could that be possible?!" Chen An didn't believe it and sneered. "Third Elder, I admit your strength is extremely formidable, but it's useless if you only possess brute strength... Duan Ling Tian is a mere fourth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist. How could he possibly make the Supreme Elder, who's at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, fall into such a state?"

"Even though I don't know how he did it, but could it be that you don't find it to be strange?" Chen Lei spoke with a low voice. "Earlier, even when he discerned that the Supreme Elder was a sixth level Void Interpretation Stage expert, Duan Ling Tian didn't reveal an expression of terror in the slightest, and he seemed to be confident and composed instead!"

"Besides that, even when the Supreme Elder revealed his entire strength and ability and drew the energy of the heavens and the earth to form 195 ancient horned dragon silhouettes... Duan Ling Tian wasn't prepared in the slightest! Not only did he not take out a spirit weapon, he didn't even exert his Origin Energy and Concept!"

"At that time, my thoughts were just like the thoughts of

everyone else present... I thought that Duan Ling Tian was seeking death! But now it would seem that he's absolutely not seeking death and has a way to deal with the Supreme Elder instead!"

"Just like now, he's just standing there nearby the Supreme Elder, yet the Supreme Elder seems as if he's unable to notice him and is attacking the air instead! What does this indicate? It indicates that all of this is his doing!" Chen Lei's words caused Chen An to go silent as well.

The members of the Chen Clan nodded in unison as they felt Chen Lei's words were reasonable.

At the same time, their hearts were filled with surprise.

Never had they imagined that the Third Elder of their Chen Clan who'd always been reputed for being boorish and having an explosive temper would actually have such a meticulous side.

Chen Lei's judgment quickly entered into the ears of the others, and it caused everyone to nod successively.

"Looks like the Ye Clan really came prepared this time!"

"I truly never imagined that this young man the Ye Clan invited over is so terrifying... Not only did he defeat the Chen Clan's Patriarch in a head on battle, he even relied on an unfathomable ability to make the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder seem as if he'd gone mad."

"The Ye Clan is going to be in the limelight this time!"

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators discussed animatedly.

Many people that were acquainted with Ye Ting even flashed over successively towards the dumbstruck Ye Ting and greeted him warmly. "Haha... Patriarch Ye, long time no see!"

"Patriarch Ye, you still remember me, right? I'm Lao Wang, we had a meal together half a month ago."

"Patriarch Ye..."

...

A wave of fervent voices entered into Ye Ting's ears, yet Ye Ting didn't have a good mood in his heart.

Chapter 848: The Chen Clan Submits

He naturally knew these people.

Early on when he and Duan Ling Tian had arrived at the sky above the Chen Clan Estate and he'd shouted out those offensive words to the Chen Clan, he'd noticed these people mixed within the crowd of spectators.

At that time, he clearly noticed the gaze these people looked at him with, it was a gaze that wished for nothing more than to draw the line completely between them, and not a single one of them took the initiative to greet him.

Not even a voice transmission!

Yet now, Duan Ling Tian was able to play with the strongest person in the Chen Clan, the Supreme Elder, in the palms of his hand. So when they saw his Ye Clan having the upper hand, these people rushed up impatiently.

Of course, Ye Ting didn't disregard these people because of this. Because these people more or less had a relationship with the Ye Clan, and his Ye Clan had to rely on them in many places.

"Patriarch Ye, who's that?" The crowd of people surrounded around Ye Ting as they sized up the violet clothed young man in the distance, and their eyes were filled with terror and reverence as they asked Ye Ting curiously.

After all, this violet clothed young man had come along with Ye Ting, and he'd stood out for the sake of the Ye Clan.

"He's my daughter's friend." Ye Ting smiled, and the gaze he looked at Duan Ling Tian now was filled with a complicated expression.

Earlier, when he saw it was impossible for Duan Ling Tian's strength to defeat the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder, his heart had already sank to rock bottom, and he completely lost the high

spirits he arrived here with.

But right when all his hopes were crushed to pieces and he felt the Ye Clan would be ruined, Duan Ling Tian had shown him such a show.

For a time, his heart that had fallen from heaven to hell had once again soared up into the heavens.

He knew that his daughter was saved! His Ye Clan was saved!

"He's the friend of your daughter?" Instantly, the eyes of the people by his side lit up, and some of them even revealed spurious expressions. "Patriarch Ye, is it possible between him and your daughter? If your Ye Clan is able to obtain such a superb son-in-law, then it will entirely capable of surpassing the Chen Clan to become the number one clan in Driftcloud Town!"

Ye Ting looked at the violet clothed young man that stood proudly in the distance sky when he heard this, and he had a bitter smile on his face.

He was able to discern that his daughter had a rather good impression of this handsome and outstanding young man, and merely from his daughter's side, it was completely capable to be developed.

But the problem was the young man utterly had no such thoughts!

He was an experienced person and naturally knew that fondness the young man had towards his daughter was fondness that came from an older brother to a younger sister, and it didn't have a trace of anything else.

"I'm afraid he hasn't taken a fancy to my daughter." Ye Ting sighed. He knew that to a genius favored by the heavens like Duan Ling Tian, his daughter was bound to only be a passing guest in his life.

The surrounding crowd of people weren't surprised when they

heard Ye Ting.

"Even if he can't be united in marriage with your daughter, with his relationship with your daughter, so long as he remembers to frequently pay visits to Driftcloud Town and visit your Ye Clan, it would be sufficient to guarantee a lifetime of peace for your Ye Clan," said another person.

"Yeah, Patriarch Ye, your daughter has really encountered an extraordinary figure this time." Everyone looked at Ye Ting with envious gazes.

Ye Ting's mood became much better when he heard this.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

The Chen Clan's Supreme Elder was still ceaselessly swinging his enormous hammer about to repeatedly smash onto space, and it resounded out with terrifying explosions that gave rise to surging hot waves.

Presently, in the eyes of the surrounding spectators, the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder was like a madman.

"Brother Ling Tian, what exactly have you done to the Supreme Elder?" Finally, the Chen Clan's Patriarch, Chen Dong, gave up his thoughts of trying to wake the old man up as he'd not only used speech and voice transmission, he'd even tried to make a move to subdue the old man.

But every time he approached the old man, the old man would smash his hammer at him, terrifying him to the point of being frightened out of his wits, and he didn't dare approach the old man.

In the end, no matter how unwilling he was in his heart, he could only yield and compromise with Duan Ling Tian.

"What? Patriarch Chen, do you want to represent the Chen Clan

to admit defeat? Since it's like that, do you still remember the agreement between us?" Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly as he asked.

Chen Dong laughed bitterly and nodded. "Yes, we've lost. From today onward, the marriage agreement between the Ye Clan and Chen Clan is annulled!"

"Father!" The expression of Chen An who stood in the distant crowd of the Chen Clan went grim, and then he took a stride forward and roared furiously. "I don't agree! Ye Xuan is my fiancée, I don't agree to breaking off the engagement!"

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian frowned as he looked at Chen An. So it turns out that this person is the good for nothing Young Master of the Chen Clan that was engaged to Ye Xuan.

No wonder I kept having the feeling this person was looking hatefully at me. So it turns out that he's the person concerned.

Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to Chen An's roars, and he looked at Chen Dong with a calm expression instead as he believed that Chen Dong would deal with this properly.

"Shut up!" Chen Dong glared angrily at Chen An and berated in a cold voice. "Put away that lust of yours! If you dare say another word from now onwards, then get out of my Chen Clan right away!"

Chen An was muddled when being berated by Chen Dong, yet he really didn't dare speak again.

What a joke!

Get out of the Chen Clan?

He wouldn't dare speak a word no matter what!

He was nothing once he left the Chen Clan.

This was something that he knew well.

Chen An stared hatefully at Duan Ling Tian and gnashed his teeth, and his heart was filled with extreme hatred. "It's all because

of Duan Ling Tian... It's all because he poked his nose into my affairs!"

At this moment, Chen An wished for nothing more than to slice Duan Ling Tian into thousands of pieces, yet when he recalled how Duan Ling Tian was capable of playing with their Chen Clan's Supreme Elder in the palm of his hands, coldness couldn't help but arise in his heart.

"Duan Ling Tian, I'll surely not let you off! I surely won't!" Chen An's eyes were filled with a ruthless sheen as he roared endlessly with rage in his heart.

"Brother Ling Tian, the marriage agreement between the Ye Clan and Chen Clan doesn't exist any longer from today onward... Besides that, my Chen Clan won't look for trouble with the Ye Clan because of this." Chen Dong looked at Duan Ling Tian with a sincere expression, and when he spoke up to here, he looked at the old man that was striking madly in the distance and laughed bitterly. "Now, can you allow our Supreme Elder recover to normal?"

"He's as normal as everyone else." Duan Ling Tian spoke indifferently. At the same time, his Spiritual Force moved to directly withdraw his soul skill, whereas the illusory space that enveloped the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder dispersed along with this.

The Chen Clan's Supreme Elder had naturally not gone mad, and he was only ceaselessly attacking the fake Duan Ling Tian in the illusory space.

After the illusory space vanished, the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder noticed Duan Ling Tian with a single glance, and he instantly raised the enormous hammer in his hand and wanted to attack once more.

"Brother Ling Tian, what're you doing? I've already done according to what you said, why haven't you let the Supreme Elder

off?!" A familiar and low voice entered into the ears of the Supreme Elder, and it caused him to tremble as if struck by lightning.

"Patriarch, what did you say? You asked him to let me off?" The Supreme Elder frowned as he looked at Chen Dong, and then he cursed angrily. "Idiot! Could it be that you didn't see he was only capable of dodging in a sorry state when facing my attacks? So long as I'm given more time, I'll surely be able to smash him into mush!"

The Supreme Elder's cursing caused Chen Dong to be stunned for a moment, and then his eyes lit up. "Supreme Elder, you've sobered up?"

"I've always been sober!" The Supreme Elder frowned and said with slight impatience, "Enough, move aside! We'll talk once I smash this detestable kid into mush." As he spoke, he turned around and intended to attack Duan Ling Tian once more.

"Patriarch Chen, if this Senior attacks me once more, I don't mind allowing him to go mad to his heart's content!" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a cold smile as he spoke straightforwardly to Chen Dong.

"Don't! Don't!" Chen Dong was in panic as he hurriedly flashed to stand before Duan Ling Tian and protect Duan Ling Tian behind him before looking at the old man with a bitter smile on his face. "Supreme Elder, you've lost already... There's no need to continue this battle!"

"What do you mean by I've already lost? Patriarch, how old are you, could it be that you've lost your marbles?!" The old man grunted with displeasure.

"Supreme Elder, if you don't believe me, feel free to ask Second Elder, Third Elder, and the others... Duan Ling Tian stood there on the spot earlier, yet you didn't touch him since the beginning until the end, and you only attacked the air by yourself." Chen Dong was really afraid the old man would attack Duan Ling Tian once more. At that time, Duan Ling Tian would surely use that unfathomable

ability to deal with the old man.

Who knew if Duan Ling Tian's ability would leave any side effects on the person it was used on?

The Supreme Elder was the backbone of their Chen Clan and couldn't be lost!

"What?!" The old man was stunned when he heard Chen Dong's solemn words. "How could this be possible! I was clearly chasing that kid while smashing my hammer at him, but he fled quickly, causing me to be unable to hit him! When did I attack the air?"

"Supreme Elder, what the Patriarch said is true." Meanwhile, Chen Lei looked at the old man and laughed bitterly.

"Yes, Supreme Elder, all of us saw it with our own two eyes." The other elders of the Chen Clan nodded successively, and they proved that what Chen Dong and Chen Lei said was true.

For a time, the old man couldn't help but go silent.

He noticed the numerous gazes that swept over from the surroundings now, and he vaguely realized that he might have really done something absurd earlier.

Suddenly, a flash of enlightenment appeared in the old man's mind, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian as he asked with a complicated gaze. "Did I fall into an illusory realm created by you?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded and didn't deny it.

"But I clearly didn't sense the aura or fluctuation of Inscriptions and Inscription Formations." The old man frowned. Even though he wasn't an Inscription Master, yet he felt he was capable of easily sensing the aura and fluctuation of Inscriptions and Inscription Formations.

"I didn't utilize Inscriptions or Inscription Formations." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. "This is an ability I possess. As for what ability it is, it isn't convenient for me to tell Senior."

The old man sighed when he heard this, then he turned around and left slightly dejectedly, and he vanished within the Chen Clan Estate in the blink of an eye.

"Brother Ling Tian, how about having a seat in my Chen Clan Estate?" Meanwhile, Chen Dong looked at Duan Ling Tian and made an invitation. Obviously, he didn't forget what he had said to Duan Ling Tian earlier.

Chapter 849: The Furious Chen An

"Alright." Duan Ling Tian had a rather good impression of Chen Dong's frank openness, and he directly agreed.

"Patriarch Ye, please pass on what happened here to Little Xuan... Besides that, I might have to come disturb the Ye Clan for some time later." Duan Ling Tian looked at Ye Ting and smiled lightly. "This time, Patriarch Ye...probably won't ask me to get out of your Ye Clan, right?"

The surrounding crowd of spectators were flabbergasted when they heard this.

The Patriarch of the Ye Clan, Ye Ting, had once asked Duan Ling Tian to leave his Ye Clan?

"Has Ye Ting gone mad?"

"Exactly! You can't find a guest like this even if you searched for one, yet he actually asked Duan Ling Tian to leave?"

...

Instantly, many people looked at Ye Ting with a strange expression.

Never had they imagined that Ye Ting had once treated Duan Ling Tian in the way. Fortunately, Duan Ling Tian disregarded past grudges, otherwise, could the Ye Clan still exist?

"No! Of course not!" Ye Ting hurriedly shook his head with a bitter smile. If he knew beforehand that Duan Ling Tian possessed such a formidable strength, then he wouldn't dare treat Duan Ling Tian like that, no matter how brave he was.

When he thought of it now, he still couldn't help but feel a lingering fear.

If it wasn't for the good relationship between Duan Ling Tian and his daughter, he would probably be unable to escape calamity.

"Brother Ling Tian, if you don't mind, you can stay in our Chen Clan for as long as you like. How about it?" Chen Dong's eyes lit up when he heard Duan Ling Tian wanted to stay in Driftcloud Town for a period of time, and he took the initiative to invite Duan Ling Tian to stay at the Chen Clan.

Ye Ting's face sank when he heard Chen Dong's invitation, yet he didn't dare say anything.

He couldn't determine where Duan Ling Tian went.

If Duan Ling Tian really wanted to stay in the Chen Clan, then he wouldn't be able to do anything about it.

Now, he only hoped that Duan Ling Tian would give face to his daughter and return to the Ye Clan to stay for a period of time. In that way, the status of the Ye Clan in Driftcloud Town would rise along with this.

As the Patriarch of a clan, he had many things to consider.

"Thank you, Patriarch Chen, for your good intentions. But Patriarch Ye's daughter is my good friend, and I've already promised her that so long as I don't leave Driftcloud Town, I'd stay in the Ye Clan," said Duan Ling Tian to Chen Dong.

"That's too bad..." Chen Dong sighed, and then he called out. "Brother Ling Tian, please come in."

When he saw Duan Ling Tian and Chen Dong descend down from the sky to enter the Chen Clan Estate, the expression of Chen An who walked amongst the members of the Chen Clan became even darker.

"Duan Ling Tian... Duan Ling Tian... If you have the balls then keep staying in Driftcloud Town! I'll surely make Big Brother's Master teach you a lesson once Big Brother returns!" Chen An's expression was cold and detached as fierce lightly flickered in his eyes, and the corners of his mouth were suffused with a gloomy smile.

Ye Ting heaved a sigh of relief, and he revealed a happy smile.

"Congratulations, Patriarch Ye! From today onward, your Ye Clan isn't the same any longer." Many people congratulated.

"Patriarch Ye, I'm sorry about the last time. We really needed that batch of goods urgently... How about this? I'll rush out another batch of goods during this period of time and give it to your Ye Clan for half price?" Another person held a flattering smile as he spoke to Ye Ting.

"Boss Hu, if it's half price, then wouldn't your merchant group suffer a great loss? The cost of that batch of goods isn't just half its price, right?" Ye Ting looked at the person that spoke with great shock.

"Hehe... Patriarch Ye, we straightforward people don't have to resort to insinuations. It's fine even if I give you that batch of goods for free! But you have to introduce me to that Young brother." The latter laughed slyly as he spoke.

...

In the Audience Hall of the Chen Clan Estate.

Duan Ling Tian sat at the head seat, and beneath him was the Chen Clan's Patriarch, Chen Dong, and the Third Elder, Chen Lei.

"Brother Ling Tian, may I know where you're from?" Chen Dong asked curiously.

"Patriarch Chen, didn't I tell you before, even if I tell you my origins, you wouldn't know?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and said, "But since you really want to know, then it's fine to tell you... I'm from the Darkhan Dynasty."

Darkhan Dynasty?

Chen Dong and Chen Lei looked at each other and saw a perplexed expression in each other's eyes. Obviously, they'd never heard of such a place.

Chen Dong laughed embarrassedly and asked. "Then can Brother Ling Tian tell me what your relationship is with the Ye Clan?"

Chen Dong was still slightly unable to accept the fact that Duan Ling Tian had helped the Ye Clan to cause trouble in his Chen Clan today. Where did this little freak come from? And why does he just happen to want to help the Ye Clan?

"I owe the Ye Clan's Young Miss a favor." Duan Ling Tian replied extremely directly, and then he added. "This favor can't be returned in my entire lifetime!"

Originally, when he heard Duan Ling Tian say he owed the Ye Clan's Young Miss a favor, Chen Dong had heaved a sigh of relief as he felt Duan Ling Tian had already returned the favor with his actions earlier.

But what Duan Ling Tian said after caused Chen Dong to be unable to help but laugh bitterly. "That Ye Clan's Young Miss is really fortunate! She actually made Brother Ling Tian owe her such a great favor."

"It's not necessarily good fortune." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled warmly. "She's very kindhearted... If it wasn't for her, it's very likely that I'd have perished already."

Duan Ling Tian's words caused Chen Dong and Chen Lei to be shocked to the point their faces went pale.

According to what Duan Ling Tian said, that Ye Clan's Young Miss had actually saved his life?

No wonder he said he can't return it in his entire lifetime!

So it's a life saving grace!

"Brother Ling Tian, may I ask how the Ye Clan's Young Miss saved you?" Chen Lei asked curiously.

Chen Dong looked at Duan Ling Tian as well. He was obviously curious as well. He knew the Ye Clan's Yung Miss, and she was a

little girl that hadn't even stepped into the Void Prying Stage.

Logically speaking, that little strength of hers was utterly incapable of helping Duan Ling Tian, let alone saving Duan Ling Tian.

"When I was cultivating some time ago, my Origin Energy move in the wrong direction and caused me to suffer from qi deviation... In the end, I fainted outside Driftcloud Town, and it was she who brought me back to the Ye Clan."

"I was in deep slumber for an entire 18 days before waking up today. If it wasn't for her, then perhaps I would have already been eaten by the wild beasts, fierce beasts, or even demon beasts there." When Duan Ling Tian mentioned Ye Xuan, his smile was warm as he'd completely taken that kindhearted young woman as his own younger sister.

Actually, he still felt a lingering fear when he woke up today.

Fortunately, he'd encountered such a kindhearted young woman. If it was another person with malicious intentions, then the person would probably have killed him for the sake of the Spatial Ring on his hand.

The Spatial Ring on his hand had ownership established upon it by him dripping blood on it. Unless he himself removed the ownership or he died, otherwise others would be unable to establish ownership of the Spatial Ring.

It was precisely because of this that he felt gratitude from the bottom of his heart towards the kindhearted young woman, Ye Xuan.

Chen Dong and Chen Lei looked at each other and laughed bitterly.

Never had they imagined that the sequence of events would be like that.

They asked themselves, if they were to encounter Duan Ling Tian

who'd fainted, then under the circumstances that they didn't know Duan Ling Tian, they would probably have taken Duan Ling Tian's Spatial Ring before killing Duan Ling Tian.

After all, it was a windfall that came free.

"The Ye Clan's Young Miss is really kindhearted... That little bastard of my clan is indeed unworthy of her." Chen Dong sighed.

When he heard Chen Dong mention that good for nothing son of his, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have recalled something, and his face sank slightly. "Patriarch Chen, I admire how you conduct yourself, but I cannot agree with you in terms of how you teach our son... I heard that your son commits all sorts of atrocities in Driftcloud Town! And there's many young women from good families that have committed suicide or harmed themselves because of him?" As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian emitted dense killing intent.

He didn't feel he was a sage nor did he think of saving the world, but the actions of that good for nothing Young Master of the Chen Clan had violated his bottom line.

"Brother Ling Tian, you're right, I didn't teach my son properly." Chen Dong laughed bitterly. He naturally knew clearly about all those things his son had done, and he'd educated Chen An on numerous occasions and had broken countless amounts of canes because of this.

But his son wouldn't repent, and he gradually couldn't be bothered any more.

Otherwise, what else could he do?

Kill his own son with his own two hands?

"Patriarch Chen, out of respect to you, I won't interfere with what happened in the past... But from today onward, if I hear that you son commits such deeds that cause widespread indignation and discontent, then don't blame me for not showing mercy!" As

Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, he suddenly stood up. Presently, he already didn't have the mood to continue staying at the Chen Clan.

"Patriarch Chen, Third Elder Chen, farewell!" Duan Ling Tian bid his farewell to Chen Dong and Chen Lei before leaving directly.

When Chen Dong and Chen Lei returned to their senses, Duan Ling Tian had already left the Chen Clan Audience Hall and vanished before their eyes.

"HAHAHAHA..." Unexpectedly, Chen Dong started laughing after Duan Ling Tian left.

"Patriarch, you..." Chen Lei was stunned. He said he wants to kill you son, yet you're still able to laugh about it?

"From today onwards, let me see if that little bastard still dares act willfully!" Chen Dong muttered to himself before directly leaving the Audience Hall to go look for his youngest son.

The reason that younger son of his was so audacious during these past few years was none other than because he relied on the power of the Chen Clan. The Chen Clan was the number one clan in Driftcloud Town, so there was utterly no one that dared offend the Chen Clan.

Now, there was someone that wasn't afraid of the Chen Clan who threatened his son, and it allowed him to see hope.

He was unable to manage his son, but there was finally someone who could.

After he entered the courtyard Chen An lived in, he berated Chen An who'd just returned before passing on Duan Ling Tian's words to Chen An.

Before Chen An returned to his senses, Chen Dong had already left with a happy mood.

"Duan Ling Tian!!" Chen An's expression was extremely

unsightly, and he smashed the stone table in the courtyard with a raise of his hand before gnashing his teeth and saying. "Not only did you interfere with my marriage with Ye Xuan, you actually dare come discipline me!!"

"I'll surely kill you! Surely!!" Chen An's eyes were filled with a gloomy cold light as he gnashed his teeth and spoke hatefully.

Ye Clan Estate.

"Young Master Duan, the Patriarch and elders have been waiting... Please come in." Duan Ling Tian had just arrived at the entrance when a Ye Clan disciple greeted him respectfully and reverently.

"Thank you, Young Master Duan." Duan Ling Tian had only just entered when he heard a wave of orderly and deafening sounds, and when he raised his head to look, he noticed Ye Ting had actually brought a group of people to bow and thank him in unison.

Shockingly, Ye Xuan was amongst them. At this moment, Ye Xuan's tightly knit brows had completely eased up, and she'd recovered her lively nature.

Chapter 850: Five Element Sect

"Patriarch Ye, what're you...?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned by the scene before him.

Most of the people by Ye Ting's side were old people, and in terms of age, they were already capable of being his grandfather.

Yet now, these old men were bowing to him, and it caused him to feel slightly uneasy.

"Brother Duan, thank you for what you did for our Ye Clan. From today onward, you're the most respected guest of our Ye Clan! If there's anything that you need, our Ye Clan will surely devote every effort to it!" Ye Ting spoke with a serious expression.

"Patriarch Ye, there's no need to act in this way." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and then said with a frown, "Moreover, I don't like these things... Ask all of them to disperse. Little Xuan, let's go back." Duan Ling Tian spoke as he called out to Ye Xuan and left directly.

For a time, only Ye Ting and the others remained with bitter smiles on their faces.

The group of Ye Clan elders looked at Duan Ling Tian's figure that was disappearing into the distance with expressions filled with respect.

They'd heard what happened in the Chen Clan Estate from the Patriarch, and they knew that this violet clothed young man being willing to stay in their Ye Clan was the fortune of their entire Ye Clan!

Even though this might not last for long.

"Big Brother Duan, I've heard everything from my Father... You're really amazing." On the way, Ye Xuan looked at Duan Ling Tian with an expression of admiration, and then she sighed. "If only I was as formidable as you are... Then I would be able to help

my Father protect the Ye Clan."

"Silly girl, you're only so young." Duan Ling Tian rubbed Ye Xuan's small head affectionately and smiled. "If you really want to cultivate, then Big Brother Duan will pass down a cultivation method to you!"

"Really?!" Ye Xuan's eyes lit up when she heard this. As far as she was concerned, her Big Brother Duan's strength was so strong, so a cultivation method he took out would surely be something their Ye Clan's cultivation method was unable to compare to.

"Of course." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile and seemed as if he was appeasing a child.

Of course, Ye Xuan was only a young woman at the age of 16 or 17, so she was indeed no different than a child in his eyes.

There was no lack of cultivation methods in Duan Ling Tian's memories.

Any random cultivation method left behind by the Rebirth Martial Emperor wasn't something the Ye Clan's cultivation method could compare to. Besides that, he was also capable of passing down suitable martial skills to Ye Xuan.

As for medicinal pills and spirit weapons, he didn't lack them at all and could casually refine them.

To a certain extent, Ye Xuan had saved his life, and was a benefactor of his. So, he would try his best to repay this great favor.

Of course, he liked Ye Xuan very much as well, and he'd completely taken Ye Xuan to be his own younger sister.

"How nice would it be if Father and Mother give birth to another younger brother or sister for me." Duan Ling Tian sighed.

In his precious life, he was an orphan with no father nor mother, let alone brothers and sisters.

He only had a group of comrades that went through life and death with him. Moreover, all of them had stayed forever in the battlefield later on. This was also the most important reason why he chose to retire at that time.

In his previous life, he greatly hoped to possess a warm family, yet it was bound to be wishful thinking.

So to him, being able to arrive in this world was undoubtedly a gift given to him by the heavens, and in this world, he had a father, a mother, and people that he cared about.

If his father and mother were able to make a younger brother or sister for him, then it would undoubtedly make it even more perfect.

Duan Ling Tian temporarily resided in the Ye Clan because he still didn't understand the situation in Driftcloud Town.

He didn't know if he would encounter experts that he was unable to deal with and be killed directly as soon as he left the town... He wasn't alone in this world any longer, so he didn't dare take the risk.

In the following days, Duan Ling Tian obtained a certain level of understanding towards the eastern area of the northern desert he resided in now from Ye Xuan.

Firstly, there were a total of three great powers in this eastern area of the northern desert.

Of course, in the entire Foreign Lands, these three great powers could only be considered to be third-rate powers. Because they were powers that possessed similar strengths as the Skywolf Fort, Blade Sect, Empyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect in the southern area of the northern desert.

The three great powers were respectively the Five Element Sect, Crimson Moon Sect, and Flying Sand Sect.

"I heard the Chen Clan's Eldest Young Master, Chen Wei, had

joined the Five Element Sect long ago." Ye Xuan said, "Everyone would raise their thumbs when speaking about Chen Wei in our Driftcloud Town... But so long as his younger brother Chen An is mentioned, everyone would show contempt instead!"

As she finished speaking, Ye Xuan wrinkled her cute little nose as Chen An was the good for nothing Young Master of the Chen Clan that she was almost forced to marry.

"Chen Wei? Five Element Sect?" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised as he never imagined that Chen Clan's Patriarch, Chen Dong, had such a promising son that was a complete opposite of Chen An.

Since the Five Element Sect was one of the three great powers of the eastern area of the northern desert, their recruitment of disciples was probably extremely harsh.

Without a certain level of natural talent and comprehension ability, it would be impossible for one to join the sect.

"Looks like it's as the saying goes, the dragon gave birth to nine sons, and every single one is different." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

"Right, Big Brother Duan, I heard about something when I went out yesterday..." Ye Xuan looked at Duan Ling Tian and her beautiful face had slight worry on it.

"What?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be slightly curious when he saw Ye Xuan's expression.

"I heard someone say that in another few days, members of the Five Element Sect will reside in our Driftcloud Town on their way, and they seem to have come for the sake of recruiting Void Interpretation Stage martial artists below the age of 40." When she spoke up to here, Ye Xuan's brows knit together. "Besides Chen Wei who'd already joined the Five Element Sect, there's probably not a second person who's a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist below the age of 40 in a tiny place like our Driftcloud Town."

"So, I guess that Chen Wei is amongst the members of the Five Element Sect, and he's probably using this opportunity to visit his family! Big brother Duan, why don't you leave the city and lie low for the next few days, as I'm afraid Chen Wei will look for trouble with you." As she finished speaking, Ye Xuan had a worried expression.

"The Five Element Sect? It's recruiting martial artists at the Void Interpretation Stage that are below the age of 40?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned when he heard Ye Xuan, and then a flash of enlightenment appeared in Duan Ling Tian's mind, causing him to be slightly excited. "Could it be that the Five Element Sect knows of the treasure vault left behind by the Martial Emperor Stage expert?"

"Otherwise, how could there be such a coincidence?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze lit up, and he became more and more sure.

If it wasn't for this, would the Five Element Sect send people to recruit disciples from outside?

Moreover, there was a special requirement.

Below the age of 40?

Void Interpretation Stage martial artist?

This was no different than the requirement of the Skywolf Fort, Blade Sect, Empyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect when they recruited disciples at the end of the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties.

"Looks like this is a chance for me." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed as he thought in his heart.

During these few days in the Driftcloud Town's Ye Clan, he was thinking about how to leave this place while being certain that he would arrive at the Blade Sect safely to join Feng Tian Wu and the others.

He believed that those friends of him would surely be extremely

worried about him since he'd vanished suddenly.

Now, he finally had a chance.

The Five Element Sect was his chance.

"The Five Element Sect is obviously making preparations for the treasure vault left behind by that Martial Emperor Stage expert... So long as I join the Five Element Sect temporarily, I'll surely be able to head to that treasure vault. In that way, I'll be able to encounter Tian Wu, Su Li, Big Brother Zhang, and the others in the Blade Sect." Duan Ling Tian made a decision in his heart. "I presume that the Five Element Sect ought to not refuse my entrance."

This was something Duan Ling Tian was extremely confident of.

Moreover, it was currently the time the Five Element Sect desperately required geniuses, and it would utterly not refuse him from joining.

"Big Brother Duan, did you hear what I said?" Ye Xuan couldn't help but laugh bitterly when she saw Duan Ling Tian in a trance, and she stretched out her hand to shake Duan Ling Tian's arm before Duan Ling Tian finally returned to his senses.

"Little Xuan, what's wrong?" Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses and asked.

"Big Brother Duan, go lie low for the next few days. Chen Wei has an extremely good relationship with that good for nothing younger brother of his. If he really returns to the Chen Clan, then he'll surely look for trouble with you." Ye Xuan repeated her words once more, and her beautiful face was filled with an anxious expression.

"Chen Wei? Is he very strong?" Duan Ling Tian laughed confidently. "Little Xuan, don't forget that even the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder lost at my hands. Could it be that Chen Wei is even stronger than the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder?"

"Big brother Duan, Chen Wei might not be a match for you... But

since the Five Element Sect has come to recruit disciples, there's surely be seniors of the sect following along with Chen Wei. I heard that the weakest elder in the Five Element Sect is an existence at the Void Transformation Stage." Ye Xian said with a worried expression, "Even though they aren't members of the Chen Clan, yet Chen Wei is a member of the Five Element Sect. If Chen Wei asks them to assist him, then I presume they wouldn't refuse."

She was most worried about this.

Even though Chen Wei's strength wasn't bad, it couldn't compare to the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder, let alone be a match for her Big Brother Duan.

But what about the seniors of the sect that came along with Chen Wei?

Even though she was only the Young Miss of the Ye Clan in the tiny Driftcloud Town, the reputation of the Five Element Sect reverberated like thunder in her ears, and it was an existence that the Ye Clan had to look up to.

"Don't worry, I understand." Duan Ling Tian was naturally able to discern that Ye Xuan's concern came from the heart and warmth couldn't help but arise in his heart, and then he said with a smile, "Little Xuan, I never imagined that your thoughts are so meticulous at such a young age... What plans do you have for yourself in the future?"

"I intend to stay by my father's side forever and help him take care of the Ye Clan." Ye Xuan spoke seriously.

"Could it be that you've never thought about anything else? For example, leaving Driftcloud Town and joining one of the three great powers to properly experience the outside world?" asked Duan Ling Tian.

"Big Brother Duan, do you think that it's so easy to join the three great powers?" Ye Xuan laughed bitterly. "Two years ago, the

Crimson Moon Sect had once sent people to widely recruit disciples, and they passed by our Driftcloud Town on the way and held a test... But I was eliminated in the first round of the test."

"Little Xuan, believe your Big Brother Duan... The current you is different from the past you." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

During these few days he stayed at the Ye Clan, besides passing down some cultivation methods and martial skills to Ye Xuan, Duan Ling Tian has utilized gentle Origin Energy combined with Spiritual Force to fuse into Ye Xuan's body and helped her cleanse the impurities in her body on many occasions.

It was a method exclusive to the Rebirth Martial Emperor and was recorded within the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, and even though it was inferior to the effects of the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, it wasn't bad either.

Presently, Ye Xuan's natural talent had already undergone a tremendous change.

Chapter 851: Chen Wei

"Big Brother Duan, what do you mean by this?" Ye Xuan had a perplexed expression.

"You'll know in a few days." Duan Ling Tian smiled mysteriously. Even though it was the first time he'd used that method to help another wash away their impurities, he could be certain that it was effective.

Because it was a unique technique the Rebirth Martial Emperor had obtained by luck during his second lifetime, and it was only effective towards people who were below the age of 18 and whose meridians' shape hadn't become completely finalized.

Moreover, it required Origin Energy and Spiritual Force at the Void Interpretation Stage to be successfully executed.

If it wasn't for him encountering Ye Xuan, Duan Ling Tian wouldn't know that such a thing existed in the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, so it could be of use to Ye Xuan now.

Of course, the exact effects of the cleansing of the impurities in her body was something Ye Xuan would only be able to notice after a few more days.

"Big Brother Duan, don't keep me in suspense and tell me quickly." Ye Xuan shook Duan Ling Tian's arm and acted like a spoiled child.

Presently, it wasn't just Duan Ling Tian who'd taken her to be his own younger sister, even she'd taken Duan Ling Tian to be her own older brother, an older brother that she could trust entirely.

"You little girl, you might not believe me even if I tell you now. You'll naturally notice it in another few more days." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled.

"Alright, then I'll wait a few more days." Ye Xuan let go of Duan Ling Tian's arm and nodded obediently, and then she said, "Big

Brother Duan, it's fine if you don't go hide during the next few days... But if that Chen Wei brings along the seniors of his Five Element Sect to our Ye Clan, then you must hide yourself and not come out!"

"You little girl, you don't have to care so much about my business... Quickly go cultivate! I'm going to check your improvement in another few days," said Duan Ling Tian with a smile, and as he finished speaking, he urged Ye Xuan to enter her room and cultivate.

"Okay." Ye Xuan playfully spat out her tongue before running back to her room to cultivate, yet she forgot to close her room's door.

"This little girl." Duan Ling Tian revealed tender affection on his face as he helped Ye Xuan close her room's door, and then he muttered to himself. "Perhaps I can consider taking Ye Xuan to the Five Element Sect with me."

Based on Duan Ling Tian's tone, it seemed as if bringing Ye Xuan along to the Five Element Sect was an extremely simple thing, and someone who didn't know any better might think that he owned the Five Element Sect.

"I ought to go cultivate as well... I feel that I'm just a little bit more away from breaking through to the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage! Once I break through, my strength will improve once again." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as he directly returned to his room before taking out the Wind Concept Fragment and holding it in his hand, and he comprehended Wind Concept as he cultivated.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Sword Dragon Form!

Time silently passed by, and three days of time passed in the blink of an eye.

Chen Clan Estate.

On this day, the Chen Clan was extremely bustling and was decorated with lanterns and colorful silk, and it seemed as if it was holding a celebration.

The entrance to the Chen Clan was covered by a long red colored carpet at dawn, and it covered the path all the way until the entrance to the Chen Clan Audience Hall. At the sides of the red carpet stood a servant girl after every short period of distance.

Not long after, the Chen Clan's Patriarch, Chen Dong, brought along his younger son, Chen An, and the group of Elders to walk out of the Chen Clan Estate in a formidable array, and they stood at the entrance while seeming to be waiting for something.

"Father, it's Senior Ke and Big Brother!" Suddenly, the sharp gaze of Chen An lit up, and he looked ahead as he spoke with pleasant surprise.

As he spoke, Chen An moved over to welcome the two people that were walking over from afar. One was a robust old man with a kind countenance, and the other was a young man around the age of 35.

"Senior Ke!" Chen An took a few steps forward and stood respectfully at the other side of the old man before walking by the old man's side while speaking with an extremely humble tone, and he didn't possess the slightest bit of the sharp edge he usually possessed.

"You're Chen Wei's younger brother, Chen An?" The old man's muddy eyes lit up with a trace of a glow as he asked amiably.

"Senior Ke, I am him." Chen An was obviously extremely happy that the old man could remember him.

"I remember that when I came to your Chen Clan all those years ago, you were only seven or eight, right? In the blink of an eye, the little child from all those years ago has already grown into a man." The old man chuckled.

"Chen Wei, I remember that when I first came to your Chen Clan all those years ago, it was precisely the time you took me as your master... It seems to be 18 years ago, right?" The old man looked at the young man by his side, Chen An's older brother, Chen Wei, as he asked.

Chen Wei had a tall figure and a pair of bright and penetrating eyes, and he smiled lightly and nodded when he heard the old man. "Yes, Master, it has been 18 years... At that time, I was 17 and Little An was 7."

"Time is merciless... In the blink of an eye, 18 years have passed already. But unfortunately, during these 18 years, our Wood Peak is still like before and is being suppressed by the other three peaks to the point of being unable to catch a breath." The old man sighed. "Now, I only hope that I can see the Wood Peak rise up once again before I die... In that way, I won't have any other regrets."

"It's disciple who is useless," said Chen Wei hastily.

"It's not your fault... Since 20 years ago when the Peak Master went into closed door cultivation because of his heavy injury, our Wood Peak had already started its decline. I only hate the other three peaks for going too far and seizing the opportunity that the Peak Master was in closed door cultivation to resort to both bribing and threats to steal away all the outstanding disciples of our Wood Peak, causing Wood Peak to have no more useful people in the younger generation!" The old man's face flushed red when he spoke up to here, and he seemed to be slightly agitated.

"Master, cool down. I believe that our Wood Peak will surely be able to stand up once again! Master, I'll surely cultivate more painstakingly in the future and not lose face for the Wood Peak." Chen Wei spoke seriously.

"Alright, you seldom return to your home, so let's not speak about these unhappy things." The old man looked at the group of people that were waiting ahead and the red carpet on the ground,

and he couldn't help but sigh. "Didn't I ask you to tell your Father not to make it so extravagant? You ought to know that Master doesn't care about all this. So long as your family is fine and you're able to be at ease while you cultivate in the sect, then Master is satisfied."

"Master, it's rare for you to make a trip here, so don't care about these little details." Chen Wei said with a light smile, "Moreover, my Father did this because he respects you."

"Yes, Senior Ke. You've fostered my older brother into a genius, so our Chen Clan ought to welcome you with the highest courtesy." Chen An spoke out as well.

"Alright, alright." The old man's face was covered in a smile as he arrived before the Chen Clan Estate's entrance under the escort of Chen Wei and Chen An.

"Elder Ke!"

"Elder Ke!"

...

Instantly, all the higher-ups of the Chen Clan led by the Patriarch, Chen Song, bowed towards the old man with humble expressions.

"We're all family, there's no need to be courteous." The old man's eyes narrowed as he spoke with a grin on his face.

Family!

The Chen Clan higher-ups instantly beamed with joy, as being taken to be family by an elder of the Five Element Sect wasn't a treatment that anyone could obtain.

"Elder Ke, please come in. We've already prepared a feast to celebrate your arrival." Chen Dong personally greeted the old man into the Chen Clan Estate in a respectful manner.

"Eldest Young Master!"

"Eldest Young Master, long time no see. Your cultivation has improved again, right?"

...

The group of Chen Clan Elders greeted Chen Wei fervently.

They felt heartfelt respect towards Chen Wei who was the number one expert in the Chen Clan's younger generation and was a disciple of the Five Element Sect.

"Greeting, elders." Chen Wei smiled lightly as he replied, and he didn't be the slightest bit disrespectful to these elders that had fought for the Chen Clan for most of their lifetime just because he was a disciple of the Five Element Sect.

"Eldest Young Master, please come in." The Chen Clan Elders that stood at the entrance of the estate split open a path for Chen Wei to enter.

"Elders, all of you are seniors to me, so all of you should enter first... If all of you don't enter, then I won't enter the clan today." Chen Wei seemed to be accustomed to a scene like this, and he directly utilized his trump card.

Instantly, the group of Chen Clan Elders laughed bitterly as they walked into the Chen Clan Estate, yet a pleased expression was contained between their brows, as they were pleased towards Chen Wei, who was the Eldest Young Master of their Chen Clan.

Chen Wei and Chen An walked side by side behind the group of Chen Clan elders, and they walked into the Chen Clan Estate.

"Brother." Suddenly, Chen An looked at Chen Wei, and his face suddenly went grim as his eyes flickered with a fierce light. "You must take revenge for me! I won't continue living if you don't help me!"

"Hmm?" Chen Wei frowned as his face sank. "What exactly happened? Tell me clearly."

"Brother, a few days ago, I saw a young man from outside the town forcefully seized a local girl on the streets, and I couldn't bear to see it, so I wanted to save the young girl... But who knew that his strength was formidable and blasted me flying with a single palm, causing me to be knocked unconscious." Chen An spoke with a sorrowful expression.

"There's someone in Driftcloud Town that our Chen Clan can't take care of?" Chen Wei's face sank slightly as he asked.

"Brother, that person said he'd a disciple of the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak, so Father and the elders didn't dare do anything to him... After all, you're at the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak as well. Father and the Elders were afraid it would cause trouble for you, so they didn't do anything to him." When Chen An spoke up to here, he said hatefully, "This wasn't all... Never had I imagined that he actually forcefully took the fiancée I had a marriage agreement with! Brother, I hate him so much, I hate him so much!!" As he finished speaking, Chen An's eyes were filled with frightful cold lights that seemed ready to swallow up his enemies.

"He said he's a disciple of our Five Element Sect's Wood Peak? Did he say it himself?" Chen Wei stopped moving and asked with a low voice.

"Yes!" Chen An nodded, and then he said with a trembling voice. "He said he's a superior disciple of the Five Element Sect and seizing my fiancée is because he thinks highly of me, and it's my good fortune... Brother, he's too insulting!"

"Did he say what his name was?" Chen Wei's eyes were filled with extreme coldness as he asked with a cold voice.

"He said he's called Duan Ling Tian!" Chen Wei spoke hatefully.

"Duan Ling Tian? Are you sure he's called Duan Ling Tian?" Chen Wei asked with a frown.

"Yes." Chen An nodded. "I clearly remember every single word

and every single insult he spoke to me, it's absolutely correct!"

"Little An, you and Father might have been deceived by him! Our Wood Peak doesn't have a disciple called Duan Ling Tian!" Chen Wei's voice became even colder.

"What?!" Chen An's face went pale. "Then doesn't that mean he's an impostor? Brother, you must take revenge for me, take revenge for me!!"

"Do you know where he is now?" Chen Wei's eyes flickered with cold lights as he asked.

He wouldn't easily let off a person that impersonated a Five Element Sect disciple, especially one that impersonated a Wood Peak disciple to swagger about and deceive others!

Chapter 852: Chen An's Scheme

"I do!" Chen An nodded fiercely as he said in a grim voice, "After he forcefully took the fiancée I'd made a marriage agreement with and forced the members of my fiancée's clan to come to our Chen Clan to break off the engagement, he's always been staying at my fiancée's clan!" A trace of a cold light flickered faintly in the depths of Chen An's gaze.

But unfortunately, Chen Wei didn't notice this.

"What?!" Chen Wei's expression became even more gloomy when he heard Chen An.

As far as he was concerned, if it wasn't for that fellow who impersonated a disciple of his Five Element Sect's Wood Sect and used the power of the Five Element Sect to seize his younger brother's fiancée, then he would perhaps be able to attend his younger brother's wedding when he returned this time.

But now, not only did he not get to attend the wedding, his younger brother's fiancée was taken away!

Since he was young, he'd always doted upon his younger brother the most, and he would give the best to his younger brother... Now, how could he endure it when he heard his younger brother had suffered such a humiliation?

"Big Brother, my fiancée is the Ye Clan's Young Miss, Ye Xuan. That fellow is in the Ye Clan right now... You must take revenge for me!!" Chen An revealed a sorrowful expression as he added fuel to the fire, and then he stretched out his hand to pull on Chen Wei's arm before walking out in a hurry.

"Little An, I know you're extremely angry, and Big Brother is extremely angry as well... How about this? I'll go notify Father and Master before following you to the Ye Clan. No matter what, Master rarely comes to our Chen Clan, and I can't leave him aside

as soon as I return." Chen Wei stopped moving and spoke to Chen An.

But how could Chen An allow him to see his father? Once he met his father, wouldn't all the lies he'd said earlier be unraveled instantaneously?

"Brother! I've already endured it for a very long time, and I don't want to continue enduring it... If you don't want to take revenge for me, then I'll go myself!" Chen An's eyes flickered with a strand of a cunning bright light, and then he roared in a low voice before letting go of Chen Wei's arm and seemed to transform into a gust of wind that charge out of the Chen Clan.

"Little An!" Chen Wei's face went grim, and he who was worried about the safety of his younger brother hurriedly chased after Chen An. With his speed, he caught up to Chen An not long after he left the entrance of the Chen Clan.

"I'll go with you! It just happens that I want to see that person that dares impersonate a disciple of our Five Element Sect's Wood Peak to seize your fiancée!" Because of Chen An's pitiful narration earlier, his heart was filled with a ball of flames since long ago, and he wished for nothing more than to arrive at the Ye Clan right away and expose that person's true face.

It wasn't just that, he also wanted to cripple that person's cultivation and bring him back to the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak!

As far as he was concerned, that person had actually dared to impersonate a disciple of the Wood Peak to commit deeds that caused widespread indignation and discontent, so that person must be personally judged by the Enforcement Elders of the Wood Peak!

Only in this way would he be able to completely clean the name of the Wood Peak.

"Brother, the entire Ye Clan have been suppressed by that Duan Ling Tian with his martial strength, causing them to do everything he tells them... So when we go over, the members of the Ye Clan will surely drive us out! They have no other choice but to act in that way, so you must not blame them." Chen An spoke to Chen Wei with a heavy expression, yet the depths of his eyes contained slight complacency.

"What?!" Chen Wei was slightly shocked when he heard this. "The members of the Ye Clan were suppressed by his martial strength? Didn't you say that Duan Ling Tian is only a young man? According to my knowledge, the Ye Clan's former patriarch is an existence at the third level of the Void Interpretation Stage. Could it be that even the Ye Clan's former patriarch is unable to deal with him?"

Chen An's expression went imperceptibly grim before recovering, and then he sighed. "Brother, there's something you don't know... The Ye Clan's former patriarch passed away three years ago."

"So that's how it is." Chen Wei nodded, and then he couldn't help but sigh. "I remember when I returned four years ago, I'd once visited the Ye Clan's former patriarch... At that time, I didn't notice anything wrong with him, how did he pass away so quickly? It's truly a pity."

Chen An broke out in cold sweat in his heart as he continued. "I heard he encountered a formidable enemy outside and was heavily injured, causing a hidden injury to be left behind. After that, he couldn't hold on any longer and passed away."

"Brother, you'd already broken through to the Void Interpretation Stage when you returned four years ago... What's your cultivation now?" Chen An seemed to have thought of something and couldn't help but ask.

"I just broke through to the fourth level of the Void

Interpretation Stage last month," said Chen Wei.

"Mmm." Chen An nodded, yet he said in his heart, "Brother is only at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage now, and he's surely not a match for that Duan Ling Tian... But I never thought that Big Brother would be able to do anything to that Duan Ling Tian! After all, Duan Ling Tian is an existence that's even capable of defeating the Supreme Elder."

Chen An's thoughts were extremely simply. He wanted to make Duan Ling Tian injure his older brother, causing his older brother's Master, Ke Zheng, the elder of the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak who was a formidable existence at the Void Transformation Stage to be infuriated.

As far as he was concerned, with how much that Senior Ke doted on his older brother, Senior Ke would surely not let the matter go after his older brother was heavily injured by Duan Ling Tian.

"Once Senior Ke is enraged, he'll surely kill that Duan Ling Tian! In this way, the hatred in my heart will be resolved! Duan Ling Tian, not only did you destroy the marriage agreement between me and Ye Xuan, you actually want to interfere in my business. I'll make you die a graveless death!" At this moment, Chen An was extremely satisfied of his scheme.

As far as he was concerned, his scheme was flawless.

After a short moment, Chen Wei and Chen An arrived before the entrance to the Ye Clan Estate, and the expression of the two disciples that guarded the entrance went grim when they saw Chen An.

"Brother, let's go in!" Chen An completely disregarded these two Ye Clan disciples and directly moved to trespass into the Ye Clan Estate.

"Second Young Master Chen!" The two Ye Clan disciples stopped Chen An, and their expressions changed indeterminately.

They felt slightly curious. Wasn't the marriage agreement between this good for nothing Young Master of the Chen Clan and our Ye Clan's Young Miss broken off? What's this good for nothing Young Master coming to our Ye Clan for?

Moreover, he's coming to look for trouble and obviously came with ill intent.

Could it be that he isn't afraid of Young Master Duan teaching him a lesson?

Right when the two Ye Clan disciples had a myriad of thoughts in their minds, Chen An made a move.

Bang! Bang!

Two palms slapped out, one for each of them, and he directly blasted the two Ye Clan disciples flying, causing them to collide with the pillar at the side of the entrance and lose consciousness.

"Little An?" The scene before him occurred suddenly, and Chen Wei only recovered from his shock after Chen An finished knocking the two Ye Clan disciples out, causing him to be unable to help but frown. "What're you doing?"

"Brother, don't worry. I've only knocked them out. The Ye Clan members have all been coerced by that Duan Ling Tian now. If I don't knock them out, then they'll surely not dare allow us to enter." Chen An explained.

Chen Wei nodded. Even though he kept having the feeling that something was amiss, yet he didn't think any further.

Of course, it was also because he'd never doubted his younger brother, nor did he ever think that his younger brother would deceive him.

Chen Wei and Chen An trespassed all the way into the Ye Clan and arrived outside the Ye Clan's Audience Hall.

All the Ye Clan disciples on the way that came to question Chen

An were injured successively by Chen An, and it instantly drew the rage of the comparatively stronger Ye Clan disciples, causing the group of Ye Clan disciples to make a move in unison.

Meanwhile, Chen An couldn't withstand it any longer.

Bang!

Chen Wei took a stride forward, his robes fluttering without the wind as a vast and enormous energy gushed out from his body to directly blast the group of Ye Clan disciples flying.

The group of Ye Clan disciples fell to the ground and emitted muffled groans, yet all of them didn't emit a single shrill cry.

Perhaps, as far as they were concerned, letting out a shrill cry before the good for nothing Young Master of the Chen Clan was an extremely great humiliation, and they were unable to accept a humiliation like that.

"Quickly, go get the Patriarch!"

"I'll go get the Grand Elder!"

"I'll go get the Second Elder!"

...

Instantly, besides a portion of Ye Clan disciples that stared fiercely at Chen Wei and Chen An, some Ye Clan disciples flew off to go notify the Patriarch and elders.

In next to no time, the Ye Clan's Patriarch, Ye Ting, and the group of elders converged together and came over in a formidable array.

"Patriarch!"

"Grand Elder!"

"Second Elder!"

...

The Ye Clan disciples that surrounded Chen Wei and Chen An

opened up a path as they respectfully greeted Ye Ting and the others over.

The expression of Ye Ting who heard Chen Wei had come over to cause trouble was extremely ominous, but when he walked into the crowd and saw Chen Wei who stood by Chen An's side, his expression eased up slightly.

"I was wondering why Second Young Master Chen would dare trespass into our Ye Clan Estate, so it turns out that Eldest Young Master Chen has returned." Ye Ting glanced coldly and indifferently at Chen An before shooting his gaze at Chen Wei, and it seemed to contain slight fear mixed within.

He wasn't afraid of the Chen Clan's Eldest Young Master, Chen Wei, but he couldn't help but be afraid of the Five Element Sect that stood behind Chen Wei.

Moreover, he'd heard that not only had Chen Wei joined the Five Element Sect, he'd even taken an elder of the Five Element Sect as his master, and this was something Ye Ting had to fear.

After all, even the weakest elder in the Five Element Sect was an existence at the Void Transformation Stage.

Merely the strength of a single existence like this was sufficient to annihilate his Ye Clan.

"Patriarch Ye." Chen Wei nodded to Ye Ting. He didn't come to the Ye Clan with his younger brother today for the sake of denouncing the Ye Clan's crimes, and he'd instead come for the sake of looking for the person that impersonated a disciple of the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak to seize his younger brother's fiancée.

So, he was very courteous when facing Ye Ting.

"Eldest Young Master Chen, I wonder why you and your younger brother have come?" Ye Ting asked indifferently. "Our Ye Clan seems to have no relationship with your Chen Clan now, right?"

"Patriarch Ye, I'm happy for my younger brother for being able to be engaged to your daughter... But no matter what the reason was, your actions of coming to my Chen Clan to break off the engagement seems to be going a little too far, right?" said Chen Wei.

"Breaking off the engagement?" Ye Ting came to a suddenly understanding when he heard Chen Wei. "So Eldest Young Master Chen has come because of this... But could it be that your father didn't tell you that this matter had already ended completely?" When he spoke up to here, Ye Ting looked at Chen An, and he kept having the feeling that something was off with the incident today.

Chen Wei's reputation in Driftcloud Town had always been extremely good. He was absolutely not a person that relied on his backing to bully others nor was he an unreasonable person. But, his actions of coming to the Ye Clan to denounce the Ye Clan's crimes with Chen An today was truly slightly strange.

"Hmph!" Chen Wei hadn't spoken when Chen An had already said angrily, "Ye Ting, you brought that Duan Ling Tian to come to my Chen Clan to break off the engagement and caused my Chen Clan to lose face greatly, and you even forcefully tore me and Little Xuan apart... Could it be that you don't feel guilty in the slightest?" As he finished speaking, Chen An had an agitated expression as tears streamed down from his face and dripped down to the ground.

Ye Ting was stunned.

The group of Ye Clan elders were stunned.

All the Ye Clan disciples were stunned.

What exactly is this Chen Clan's Second Young Master doing?

Chapter 853: Young Master Duan

Chen Wei's calm expression instantly became gloomy when he saw his younger brother was so sorrowful, he said with a low voice to Ye Ting, "Patriarch Ye, since you were once considered to be the father-in-law of my younger brother, I won't make it difficult for you..."

"But you must hand Duan Ling Tian over! Today, I, Chen Wei, will not only seek justice for my younger brother and Chen Clan, I'll also seek justice for my Five Element Sect's Wood Peak!" Chen Wei's words were spoken clearly with a voice that was like a thunderclap.

As he finished speaking, his face was suffused with ghastly rage.

He was very rarely enraged, but when he saw his younger brother in such pain today and coupled with someone impersonating a disciple of his Five Element Sect's Wood Peak, he was completely enraged!

Seek justice for the Five Element Sect?

Ye Ting's pupils constricted when he heard Chen Wei, and the other Ye Clan elders and disciples had astounded expressions as well.

How did Duan Ling Tian get related to the Five Element Sect?

Moreover, he seems to have committed something that caused indignation and discontent in the Five Element Sect?

"Eldest Young Master Chen, have you mistaken something? How did Brother Duan become related to your Five Element Sect?" Ye Ting asked with a frown. He kept having the feeling that something was amiss, yet he didn't know how to describe this feeling.

"Hmph! Patriarch Ye, looks like you've really been scared sh*tless by him." Right at this moment, Chen An shouted fiercely with a

low voice. "Could it be that he didn't tell you he's a disciple of the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak? Today, my older brother is representing the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak to teach him a lesson!"

Disciple of the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak?

Ye Ting was stunned as he really didn't know that Duan Ling Tian was a disciple of the Five Element Sect, and he instantly looked at a nearby Ye Clan disciple and said, "You, go invite Young Master Duan over."

"Yes." The Ye Clan disciple replied respectfully before leaving.

When Chen Wei saw Ye Ting ask someone to call Duan Ling Tian over, he didn't say anything further and closed his eyes to meditate while waiting calmly.

Chen An who stood by Chen Wei's side had a complacent expression.

"Duan Ling Tian, let me see how you're struck with misfortune!" The corners of Chen An's mouth was suffused with a cold smile as he cursed in his heart.

In a quiet little courtyard in the Ye Clan, Duan Ling Tian sat silently before a stone table as he drank tea, and his other hand held an azure colored fragment at all times.

"I've finally comprehended third level Intermediate Wind Concept." Duan Ling Tian glanced at the Wind Concept Fragment in his hand as he revealed a satisfied smile, and at the same time, he raised his tea cup up to take a sip, causing a fragrant tea to bloom within his mouth.

"Big Brother Duan!" Suddenly, the sound of a door opening resounded out, and then a beautiful figure walked out from a room on the right of the little courtyard. It was precisely Ye Xuan who was in closed door cultivation for a few days.

At this moment, Ye Xuan's face was covered in joy as she said

delightedly, "Big Brother Duan, the medicinal pill you gave me is too miraculous. Only a few days have passed, yet my cultivation has once again recovered to the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage!"

Ye Xuan had discarded her Origin Energy a few days ago and started cultivating the cultivation method Duan Ling Tian had given her.

During this period of time, she'd consumed a few medicinal pills Duan Ling Tian gave her.

Those medicinal pills were precisely pills that were capable of absorbing and storing Ye Xuan's dispersed Origin Energy, and after Ye Xuan cultivated the new cultivation method, the medicinal pills would return the stored Origin Energy to Ye Xuan.

During these few days of time, Ye Xuan had completely reclaimed the Origin Energy within the medicinal pills, and she was even a step away from breaking through to the eighth level of the Nascent Soul Stage!

"Little Xuan, even though those medicinal pills are miraculous, yet they're insufficient to allow you to recover your cultivation in such a short period of time... Could it be that you didn't notice during these past few days that the speed you absorbed the Origin Energy in the medicinal pills had become faster?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and then asked with a smile.

"It has become faster. But isn't it because the Origin Energy in the medicinal pill was mine to begin with?" Ye Xuan asked curiously.

She didn't know much about that type of medicinal pill, and she only knew that it was capable of absorbing her dispersed Origin Energy before allowing her to reclaim the Origin Energy by cultivating.

"You little girl... You've already completely absorbed the Origin Energy in those medicinal pills, try and absorb the spirit energy of

the heavens and the earth contained within Origin Stones to cultivate." Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly. He originally thought that after this little girl came out from closed door cultivation, she would be delighted by the natural talent she possessed now, yet she unexpectedly seemed to have not noticed anything.

Ye Xuan nodded and sat before the store table before taking out a low grade Origin Stone and starting to cultivate.

After the time for over ten breaths, Ye Xuan opened her eyes, and her beautiful face was filled with astonishment.

"Big... Big Brother Duan, why do I feel as if the speed I absorb the spirit energy of the heavens and the earth seems to be a few tens of times faster than before? Even though it isn't as swift as when I absorbed the Origin Energy that belonged to me in those medicinal pills, yet it isn't much slower." Ye Xuan spoke in a slight daze.

"Silly girl." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. "You wouldn't have forgotten what I told you a few days ago, right? Did you really think the cleansing of impurities I did for you was just talk?"

According to his observation, even though Ye Xuan's current natural talent was inferior to his natural talent that was at the limit after consuming the 10,000 year Stalactite Milk, yet it wasn't much inferior.

"Cleansing of impurities!" Ye Xuan recalled what Duan Ling Tian had told her a few days ago, and at that time, she didn't believe Duan Ling Tian when he said that her current natural talent wasn't the same as before.

Now the facts were laid before her eyes, and she had to believe it.

"Big Brother Duan, you... You've really improved my natural talent?" Ye Xuan looked at Duan Ling Tian, and her beautiful face was filled with excitement.

Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly. "You little girl, you're still doubting your Big Brother Duan now? Could it be that I look like a

fraud?"

"Big Brother Duan, I didn't mean it that way..." Ye Xuan's beautiful face flushed red instantly when she heard Duan Ling Tian, and then explained hurriedly. "I'm just... I'm just too surprised! Even though I knew that some precious materials in Cloud Continent are capable of improving a martial artist's natural talent, yet I've never heard of someone being capable of increasing the natural talent of another."

"Now you know how formidable your Big Brother Duan is, right?" said Duan Ling Tian with a smile.

"Yes, Big Brother Duan is the most formidable." Ye Xuan nodded her head like a chick pecking on grains, and then her face went red as she stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian.

"What? Is there something on my face?" Duan Ling Tian felt uneasy when being stared at Ye Xuan like this, and he couldn't help but ask.

Kiss!

Right when Duan Ling Tian raised his hand and intended to touch his face, Ye Xuan came closer and kissed Duan Ling Tian on the cheek like a surprise attack.

When Duan Ling Tian was dumbstruck, Ye Xuan had already ran back to her room with a red face, and she closed her room's door with a 'bang' as her voice sounded out. "Big Brother Duan, thank you! I'll cultivate properly."

No sound escaped her room after she finished speaking. Obviously, after she found out that she possessed an extraordinary natural talent now, she started cultivating impatiently.

"This little girl." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled after being struck by Ye Xuan's surprise attack.

"If I have the chance in the future, I'll bring Little Xuan to go see Father and Mother and make them take her as their foster

daughter. Then she'll really be my younger sister." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as a warm smile suffused his face.

"Young Master Duan!" Right at this moment, a respectful and urgent voice sounded out from outside the courtyard.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. He discerned the urgency in the voice from outside, so he didn't dally and walked out directly.

Only now did he notice that a Ye Clan disciple was standing there with an anxious expression.

"What happened?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously. He didn't know why this Ye Clan disciple was so anxious, and he seemed as if he was rushing to go get reincarnated.

"Young Master Duan, quickly go over to take a look... Then Chen Clan's Eldest Young Master and Second Young Master have come, and they seem to have come for the sake of the matter of you and the Patriarch breaking off the engagement with the Chen Clan." The Ye Clan disciple spoke hurriedly.

"The Chen Clan's Eldest Young Master? Chen Wei?" Duan Ling Tian recalled that Ye Xuan had mentioned the Chen Clan's Eldest Young Master who'd joined the Five Element Sect to him, and he couldn't help but ask.

"Yes." The Ye Clan disciple nodded.

"Where are they? Lead the way," said Duan Ling Tian. His expression remained calm from the beginning until the end and seemed as if he wasn't the slightest bit worried that Chen Wei would be able to do anything to him.

The Ye Clan disciple lead the way ahead and Duan Ling Tian followed from behind.

"Didn't she say that the Chen Clan's Eldest Young Master is a reasonable person?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. He still remembered Ye Xuan's evaluation of Chen Wei. According to Ye Xuan, Chen

Wei was an upright person and was like a completely different person when compared to his younger brother, Chen An.

But if Chen Wei was really such a reasonable person, then it was logically impossible that he would come with Chen An to the Ye Clan to look for trouble with him.

"No matter what, I'll go over and take a look first... I was just thinking about how to come into contact with the members of the Five Element Sect, yet I never imagined that Chen Wei would come looking for me." Duan Ling Tian followed behind the Ye Clan disciple and moved through the Ye Clan Estate to arrive at the Audience Hall not long after.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed a group of people within the Audience Hall.

"Young Master Duan has arrived!" The Ye Clan disciple that led the way before Duan Ling Tian shouted out in a loud voice.

Instantly, the Ye Clan disciples in ahead respectfully opened up a path.

"Young Master Duan!"

"Young Master Duan!"

...

The numerous Ye Clan disciples bowed respectfully and reverently towards Duan Ling Tian who walked over. During this period of time, the deeds of the violet clothed young man before them had practically spread throughout the entire Driftcloud Town.

He'd successively defeated the Chen Clan's Patriarch and Supreme Elder by himself, and he assisted the Ye Clan to break off the absurd marriage agreement with the Chen Clan.

Because of his matter, they who were Ye Clan disciples noticed bystanders from all around looking at them with respectful gazes

when they left the clan during these past few days, and it allowed their vanity to obtain sufficient satisfaction.

They knew that all of this was given to them by the violet clothed young man before them, and if it wasn't for this violet clothed young man, no one would respect them like that.

"Mmm." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and nodded in reply to all the group of fervent Ye Clan disciples.

Instantly, the Ye Clan disciples revealed brilliant smiles and exclaimed with admiration. "Not only is Young Master Duan's strength formidable, he's so modest as well. It's truly difficult to come by."

When he saw Duan Ling Tian receive such respect from the Ye Clan disciples, Chen An's expression completely darkened, and he looked at the nearby Ye Ting and ridiculed. "Patriarch Ye, I think your position as Patriarch can almost be given to this Duan Ling Tian! In the future, the Ye Clan can just change its name to the Duan Clan, and all the members of the Ye Clan can change their surname to Duan."

Chen An's words caused Ye Ting's expression to become extremely unsightly.

Chapter 854: Blasted Flying With A Single Strike

Asking the Ye Clan to change its name was undoubtedly an undisguised insult to their Ye Clan!

For a time, it wasn't just Ye Ting, all the Ye Clan elders and disciples stared furiously at Chen An, yet because of being afraid of Chen Wei, they didn't dare make any movements.

"Little An, don't go too far! Don't forget that we didn't come to the Ye Clan today to condemn them..." Finally, Chen Wei who stood silently at the side in meditation opened his eyes, and his sharp gaze descended onto the violet clothed young man at the first possible moment.

"You're Duan Ling Tian?" Chen Wei looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked with a low voice.

"Exactly." Duan Ling Tian nodded indifferently, and at the same time, he started sizing up the young man, Chen Wei, before him.

Chen Wei was around the age of 35, with a righteous aura between his brows, and a single glance allowed one to discern that he was an upright person. This was something that was completely opposite of his younger brother.

"Do you know what's the consequences of impersonating a disciple of the Five Element Sect to bully others and seize women?" Chen Wei's gaze was like a bolt of lightning as he stared at Duan Ling Tian and asked with a low voice.

Impersonating a disciple of the Five Element Sect?

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned when he heard Chen Wei.

Everyone from the Ye Clan couldn't help but be stunned as well.

Duan Ling Tian impersonated a disciple of the Five Element Sect?

As far as they were concerned, with the attainments Duan Ling Tian had obtained at such an age, there was utterly no need for him to impersonate a disciple of the Five Element Sect.

If Duan Ling Tian wanted, he would be completely capable of easily joining the Five Element Sect!

At a mere age of around 25, he utilized an unfathomable ability to defeat a martial artist at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage... Would such an outstanding young man need to impersonate a disciple of the Five Element Sect?

"Eldest Young Master Chen, is there a misunderstanding?" Ye Ting asked.

Duan Ling Tian recovered from his shock, and his brows raised up. When he unintentionally looked towards Chen An who was by Chen Wei's side, he noticed that slight panic was contained between Chen An's brows.

For a time, he faintly guessed what had happened.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Right at this moment, before Duan Ling Tian could speak, Chen An had already shouted out explosively and looked at Duan Ling Tian furiously. "You scum! Not only did you impersonate a disciple of the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak to bully others and seize women, you even took my fiancée forcefully and forced the Ye Clan to break off the engagement with our Chen Clan... I won't let you off! I'll risk my life to kill you!" As he finished shouting out furiously, Chen An pounced towards Duan Ling Tian with a manner as if he wanted to risk his life to kill Duan Ling Tian.

The group of Ye Clan members were stunned when they saw Chen An pounce towards Duan Ling Tian, as they never imagined that this good for nothing Young Master of the Chen Clan would dare launch an attack at Duan Ling Tian.

Logically speaking, he ought to know Duan Ling Tian's strength.

Duan Ling Tian started laughing, and he laughed extremely brightly and brilliantly.

He naturally guessed Chen An's thoughts yet didn't expose them and laughed coldly instead as he shouted. "You contemptible wretch!"

As soon as Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, he slapped out a palm strike towards Chen An with a raise of his hand.

Duan Ling Tian didn't utilize too much strength in this strike.

"Don't harm my younger brother!" When he saw Duan Ling Tian's palm strike about to descend onto Chen An, Chen Wei shouted out with a grim voice as he took a stride forward and similarly slapped out with his palm to greet Duan Ling Tian's palm.

Whoosh!

Vast origin Energy transformed into vast and surging flames on Chen Wei's palm as it flashed out through the sky and gave rise to a wave of ear piercing explosions of the air before moving to intercept Duan Ling Tian's palm.

In the sky, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth arose abruptly to first condense 60 ancient horned dragon silhouettes before another 40 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared.

A total of 100 ancient horned dragon silhouettes flashed out with an imposing aura that shot into the sky like a rainbow.

Fourth level Void Interpretation Stage!

Third level Intermediate Fire Concept!

This was the strength of the Chen Clan's Eldest Young Master, the disciple of the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak, Chen Wei.

"Interesting!" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a cold smile as the Origin Energy on his hand suddenly exploded out to transform into gusts of piercingly cold strong winds that

formed a ceaselessly revolving vortex at the center of his palm.

Bang!

Finally, Duan Ling Tian and Chen Wei's palms collided and emitted an enormous bang.

Subsequently, raging flames gushed out from Chen Wei's palm and sprayed towards Duan Ling Tian as if it wanted to burn Duan Ling Tian's entire body into ash.

The strong wind that roared and revolved without end counterattacked from Duan Ling Tian's hand instead, and it collided with the raging flames before completely suppressing it.

Crack!

The clear sound of bones breaking resounded out, and it was accompanied by an exceedingly heavy muffled groan as it entered into the ears of everyone present.

Subsequently, everyone saw that after Duan Ling Tian's palm strike suppressed Chen Wei and broke Chen Wei's arm, the palm strike that swept out like a tornado descended onto Chen Wei.

Bang!

Another enormous bang resounded out as Chen Wei's entire body flew out like an arrow leaving bow, and after he flew out for over 10 meters, he collided onto the wall of the Ye Clan's Audience Hall before falling down and losing consciousness.

Practically at the exact same time.

Swish!

Swish!

With the expanse of sky behind and before Duan Ling Tian as the center, two compressed waves of air exploded out and swept out towards the surroundings, and it blew onto the clothes of the members of the Ye Clan to the point of fluttering with the wind.

Some Ye Clan disciples with comparatively lower cultivations were even struck by the waves of air to the point of repeatedly taking a few steps back.

In the sky above Duan Ling Tian, 110 ancient horned dragon silhouettes dispersed gradually, causing the sky to once again return to calm.

"It's still the first time I'm fighting since I broke through." Duan Ling Tian lightly clenched his fists as he revealed a slight smile.

Fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

Third level Intermediate Wind Concept!

This was Duan Ling Tian's current strength.

During this period of time in the Ye Clan, not only had his cultivation completed a break through, even his Wind Concept had had broken through once again to obtain an increase of the strength of 20 ancient horned dragons.

"But... Why didn't my Spiritual Force increase this time?" Since he broke through to the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage two days ago, Duan Ling Tian had always been perplexed by this and didn't know what exactly had happened.

According to convention, his Spiritual Force was improved by a Soul Pearl and that was capable of improving the strength of the soul, and his soul was two levels higher than his cultivation.

All along, his Spiritual Force had maintained an advancement of being two levels ahead of his cultivation.

But when he broke through to the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage this time, Duan Ling Tian noticed to his shock that his Spiritual Force was still at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage and didn't advance to the seventh level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

Logically speaking, this was impossible.

"There's only one possibility... It's a side effect left behind after the Devilseal Tablet changed unusually!" Now Duan Ling Tian could only explain it in this way.

On that day, when he was besieged by the six elders of the Skywolf Fort, the energy that gushed out from within the Devilseal Tablet after he touched it didn't just enter his arm, it also entered his soul.

After that, he lost consciousness.

In his dazed state, a scene that was like a dream had appeared, whereas, he'd already confirmed that it wasn't a dream but reality.

The energy of the Devilseal Tablet had temporarily taken control of his body and slaughtered all living beings in his surroundings!

At that time, even Feng Wu Dao was almost killed by him who was controlled by the Devilseal Tablet. Fortunately, he was barely capable of maintaining a trace of consciousness, and it allowed Feng Wu Dao to escape calamity.

"If the truth is really as I think it is... Then the side effect of the Devilseal Tablet is too big, right?" Duan Ling Tian's heart was filled with helplessness and bitterness.

All along, he'd relied on his Spiritual Force that was two levels above his cultivation to execute his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, and it could be said to be the strongest ability he possessed.

It was even to the extent that he'd relied on his soul skill on many occasions to defeat opponents he was unable to defeat by solely relying on his strength.

Now, after his cultivation advanced to the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, his Spiritual Force didn't advance along with it, and it had maintained itself at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage instead.

This caused him to be slightly unhappy and disappointed.

"Hu!" Duan Ling Tian let out a breath of air and returned to his senses. No matter why exactly it had happened, since it had already happened, it was bound to be something that was difficult to change.

"I hope that my Spiritual Force will be able to advance again when I break through to the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage. Otherwise, it's practically impossible to surmount levels to defeat my opponents." Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart.

What he was most worried about was that his Spiritual Force would become similar to his cultivation once more. If that situation really appeared, then his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, would become utterly useless.

"Don't move!" After he returned to his senses, Duan Ling Tian noticed Chen An had carried the unconscious Chen Wei on his back and wanted to sneak off, and Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but shout out with a grim voice.

Instantly, the body of Chen An who'd just soared into the sky shook, and he revealed a ruthless gaze as he stared at Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, you're dead since you dared to heavily injure my older brother... Senior Ke will absolutely not let you off!"

Senior Ke?

Duan Ling Tian's brows raised, and then he flashed out to arrive nearby Chen An and ask indifferently. "Who's the Senior Ke you speak about? A member of the Five Element Sect?"

"Exactly!" Chen An revealed ruthlessness in his gaze as he stared at Duan Ling Tian. "Senior Ke isn't just a member of the Five Element Sect, he's also my older brother's Master and an elder of the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak!"

An elder of the Five Element Sect?

As soon as Chen An said this, Duan Ling Tian didn't have any reaction, yet the Ye Clan's Patriarch Ye Ting had already gone

grim, and he hurriedly sent a voice transmission to Duan Ling Tian. "Brother Duan, you should leave the Ye Clan quickly and go into hiding... An elder of the Five Element Sect is at least at the Void Transformation Stage! He's far from something you can compare to."

"An elder of the Five Element Sect?" Duan Ling Tian seemed as if he'd utterly not heard what Ye Ting said, and his brows raised as he looked at Chen An and asked indifferently. "Where's that elder of the Five Element Sect now?"

"He's naturally at our Chen Clan." Chen An grunted coldly, and then he ridiculed. "You wouldn't be thinking of going to our Chen Clan to apologize to Senior Ke, right? If you are, then let me tell you now... It's useless!"

"My older brother is the disciple Senior Ke dotes on the most and regards my older brother as his own child. Since you've crippled my brother's arm and even heavily injured him... Senior Ke will surely not let you off!" As he finished speaking, the smile on Chen An's face grew wider.

"Who else from the Five Element Sect came with your brother?" Duan Ling Tian's expression was still calm as he asked indifferently.

"Even if it's only Senior Ke, it's sufficient to annihilate you a thousand times! Duan Ling Tian, wash your neck clear and wait! Of course, you can flee as well. HAHAAHA..." As he finished speaking, Chen An laughed without restraint, and his laughter was filled with joy.

Chapter 855: Pitiable

"No wonder the people of Driftcloud Town say you're worse than an animal, they aren't wrong in the slightest." A wisp of coldness arose on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth as he looked at Chen An who laughed loudly.

"Duan Ling Tian, if I was you, I'd quickly flee for my life and not waste time here... But even if you escape Driftcloud Town, you might not be able to escape Senior Ke's hands!" Chen An withdrew his unrestrained laughter, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian as if he was looking at the dead.

"Do you think that a dignified elder of the Five Element Sect would be so stupid?" Duan Ling Tian suddenly started laughing, laughing to the point Chen An felt horrified and couldn't help but shout coldly. "What do you mean by this?"

"What do I mean?" Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at Chen An. "Could it be that you aren't clear of what I mean than anyone else? Perhaps it was I that injured your older brother, yet why did I injure your older brother? Do you think that elder of the Five Element Sect would be unable to find out that it was you that led your older brother into a trap?"

"You're talking nonsense!" Chen An's face went grim when Duan Ling Tian pointed out his worries, and he roared furiously as if he wanted to use a loud voice to conceal the lack of confidence in his heart.

"I'm talking nonsense?" The smile revealed on Duan Ling Tian's face grew even more brilliant, and then he said, "Alright... I'll make a trip to the Chen Clan with you! Let's see if that elder of the Five Element Sect hates you, the cause of everything, or me, the person that injured your older brother."

"You... You still dare go to our Chen Clan?" Chen An's pupils constricted as he said with astonishment, "Aren't you afraid of

death?"

"Death? Even if I die, you'll probably die before me, right? I'm extremely curious, what expression would that elder of the Five Element Sect possess when the disciple he dotes on the most was led into a trap by his disciples own younger brother." The smile on Duan Ling Tian's face remained.

"You... You're mad! You're mad!" Chen An's expression was extremely gloomy as he was really worried that Duan Ling Tian would return to the Chen Clan with him.

He originally thought that his scheme was extremely thorough, and once he brought his heavily injured older brother to the Chen Clan while Duan Ling Tian had fled instead. Then his brother's Master, the elder of the Five Element Sect, Ke Zheng, would surely spare no costs to pursue and kill Duan Ling Tian.

At that time, Duan Ling Tian would probably not even have the chance to say anything before being killed by Ke Zhen.

Yet now, the development of the matter had completely not moved according to the scheme in his heart. Or perhaps, the person that stood before him was too composed, composed to the point it struck fear in his heart.

"Patriarch Ye, call Little Xuan over... We'll make a trip to the Chen Clan together! Didn't this Second Young Master Chen say that I've forcefully taken his fiancée? We'll go face the elder of the Five Element Sect with him. I don't believe that everyone in the Chen Clan will go along with his lies." As he finished speaking, the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a ridiculing smile.

As the Patriarch of the Ye Clan, Ye Ting was naturally not a stupid person, and he vaguely guessed some things from what Duan Ling Tian said earlier.

"Alright! I'll go bring Little Xuan over now." As he spoke, Ye Ting transformed into a bolt of lightning that shot towards the little

courtyard Ye Xuan resided in.

In the sky, Chen An's expression was extremely unsightly as he looked at Duan Ling Tian and said with a low voice, "Duan Ling Tian, what exactly do you want to do? What do you want?"

"What do I want to do? What do I want?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Chen An as if he was looking at an idiot and laughed coldly. "Second Young Master Chen, shouldn't I be asking you these words? I want to ask you what you want to do? What do you want?"

"Out of respect for your father, I didn't fuss about the things you did in the past... But what have you done now? You deceived your own older brother and used him to deal with me. Do you really think that I, Duan Ling Tian, am an idiot like you and would walk into your trap?" As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian slowly spoke a single word from his mouth. "Idiot!"

Idiot!

Duan Ling Tian's voice was like the sound of an enormous bell that shook Chen An to the point his face went ghastly pale.

Every single word Duan Ling Tian spoke seemed to have transformed into a sledgehammer that collided fiercely on his chest and caused his breathing to become even more hurried.

"Duan Ling Tian." Finally, Chen An took a deep breath and said slowly, "So long as you ask the members of the Ye Clan not to say anything about what happened today, then I won't fuss about it with you... As for my older brother, I'll say that he was heavily injured by an expert of unknown origin." Chen An speaking like this was obviously a sign of submitting, and at the same time, he admitted that his scheme had failed.

"Oh?" Duan Ling Tian was greatly surprised when he heard Chen An, and then he asked curiously. "But your brother was obviously injured by me... Even he knows that I injured him as well. In this

way, wouldn't the elder of the Five Element Sect find out sooner or later?"

"My older brother dotes on me the most. So long as I admit my mistakes to him, then he'll surely go along with what I say and will absolutely not sell you out." Chen An spoke with a low voice.

Chen An words, caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to help but shoot his gaze at Chen Wei who was heavily injured and unconscious, and his eyes revealed slight pity.

As far as he was concerned, it was truly a sad thing for Chen Wei to possess such a younger brother!

His younger brother had completely taken his affection as a tool that could be used, and it was pitiable.

"I really feel bad for your older brother." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and spoke from the bottom of his heart.

"You don't have to care about this... In any case, we'll go our separate ways!" As soon as Chen An finished speaking, he wanted to take the unconscious Chen Wei and leave.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian flashed out to stop Chen An once more.

Chen An's face sank, and he said furiously, "Duan Ling Tian, do you really think that it will be beneficial for you if you make a big thing out of this matter? Let me tell you that even if my brother's master knows the sequence of events, it's impossible for him to kill me with my brother protecting me! Yet you're in more danger than me."

"Is that so? Then I'll make a trip with you." Duan Ling Tian laughed fearlessly.

"Madman! You're a motherf*cking madman!" Chen An roared with a heavy expression.

He's spoken like that earlier, yet he was actually not confident in

his heart. Who knew if his brother's master would become enraged and kill him before his brother awoke?

"What exactly do you want before you'll be willing to let go of this matter?" Chen An took a deep breath and asked with a low voice.

Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to him and looked at the two figures that flashed over from the distance. It was Ye Ting who was bringing Ye Xuan along to arrive in the sky above the Ye Clan's Audience Hall in the blink of an eye.

"Big Brother Duan." Ye Xuan didn't look at Chen An but looked at Duan Ling Tian instead, and she asked with a worried expression. "I heard from my father that you injured Chen Wei and still want to go to the Chen Clan?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a light smile. "You come with me as well, as I might need your help."

When he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian looked at Chen An and restrained him with a raise of his hand before bringing along the unconscious Chen Wei and flying towards the Chen Clan.

Behind him, Ye Ting brought along Ye Xuan who hadn't stepped into the Void Prying Stage and was incapable of flying herself.

The remaining Ye Clan elders and disciples sighed successively.

"Young Master Duan is really capable!"

"From the beginning until the end, that good for nothing Young Master of the Chen Clan was completely played with in the palm of Young Master Duan's hand!"

...

All the Ye Clan disciples looked at Duan Ling Tian's figure that vanished into the distance with admiration, and they only returned to their senses after Duan Ling Tian's figure completely vanished before their eyes.

"Big Brother Duan..." Ye Xuan carried slight worry between her brows as she was worried something would happen to Duan Ling Tian.

"Little Xuan, don't worry... Since Brother Ling Tian has made a decision like this, I believe he knows what he's doing and will be fine." Even though Ye Ting was perturbed in his heart as well, but due to his trust towards Duan Ling Tian, he still couldn't help but console Ye Xuan.

After all, when he went to the Chen Clan to break off the engagement with Duan Ling Tian that day, his feelings were even worse than it was now when he saw the strength Duan Ling Tian revealed was inferior to the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder.

But later on, Duan Ling Tian had used an unfathomable ability to play with the Supreme Elder in the palms of his hand, and it caused Ye Ting's feelings to instantly ascend the heavens from hell.

"Okay." Ye Xuan nodded when she heard Ye Ting's consolation.

"Duan Ling Tian, let me go! Let me go!" Chen An who was restrained by Duan Ling Tian and brought along to the Chen Clan roared ceaselessly all along the way, and his expression was extremely hideous.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't be bothered to pay attention to him.

"Duan Ling Tian, so long as you let me go, not only will I remove you from any implication in this matter, I'll also guarantee that I'll absolutely not do continue committing evil deeds in the future... It's true! Believe me! Believe me!" After Chen An noticed being forceful was useless, he chose to submit.

But unfortunately, he neither listened nor bowed to force.

After a short moment, Duan Ling Tian once again arrived in the sky above the Chen Clan Estate.

The reason he wanted to make a big deal out of the matter this time was firstly to teach Chen An a lesson, and secondly because he

wanted to join the Five Element Sect through that elder before heading to the treasure vault left behind by the Martial Emperor Stage expert to join Tian Wu and the others.

It was precisely because of this that he didn't strike ruthlessly when heavily injuring Chen Wei.

Chen Wei's injuries looked to be extremely heavy, yet so long as he consumed a healing medicinal pill and recuperated slightly, Chen Wei would be able to recover completely in less than half a month.

Chen Clan Audience Hall.

After the elder of the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak, Ke Zheng, had a meal while accompanied by all the higher-ups of the Chen Clan, he sat at the head seat in the Audience Hall.

Below him sat the Chen Clan's Patriarch, Chen Dong, and the elders of the Chen Clan.

"Wei is really something... He rarely makes a trip back yet actually even missed the banquet we prepared to celebrate Elder Ke's arrival." Chen Dong looked at Ke Zheng with an apologetic expression. "Elder Ke, I'm truly something. It's surely that youngest son of mine that has dragged Wei out, and I'll surely teach him a proper lesson once he returns!"

"There's no harm done." Ke Zheng shook his head and chuckled. "Chen Wei hasn't returned for four years, let him go around Driftcloud Town... After all, we're leaving tomorrow."

"So quickly?" Chen Dong was shocked greatly. "Elder Ke, I still want to properly entertain you. How about you stay for a few more days?"

"Patriarch Chen, I brought Chen Wei out this time because we really have something to attend to. Because of certain reasons, our Five Element Sect needs to recruit a batch of Void Interpretation Stage martial artists that are below the age of 40. Up until now,

our Wood Peak has only recruited two people, and we're still far away from the expected target." As Ke Zheng finished speaking, he couldn't help but sigh. "Our time is extremely tight."

"Void Interpretation Stage martial artists below the age of 40?" Chen Dong's eyes couldn't help but light up when he heard Ke Zheng. "Elder Ke, I thought of a person when you said this... Perhaps I can help recommend him to join the Five Element Sect."

Chapter 856: Arriving Once More At The Chen Clan

"Oh?" Ke Zheng's eyes lit up when he heard Chen Dong, and he asked with slight surprise. "Could it be that your Chen Clan possesses a young genius that satisfies this condition?"

"Elder Ke, you must be joking. Besides Wei, how could our Chen Clan possess such an outstanding young genius?" Chen Dong laughed bitterly. "He's a young brother I became acquainted with a few days ago, and he possesses an extraordinary strength at his young age... I'm not afraid to incur Elder Ke's ridicule, but not a single person in our Chen Clan was a match for that young brother."

"What?!" Ke Zheng was instantly shocked greatly when he heard this. "Patriarch Chen, I heard from Chen Wei that the Supreme Elder of your Chen Clan had already broken through to the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage four years ago... Could it be that even he isn't a match for that young brother you spoke of?"

"There's something you don't know, Elder Ke. Our Chen Clan's Supreme Elder had broken through to the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage some time ago." Chen Dong sighed, and his gaze became slightly complicated.

That violet clothed young man from before shocked him too greatly.

"Sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage?" Ke Zheng's pupils constricted, and he was moved. "Patriarch Chen, could it be that the young brother you spoke of has even defeated your Chen Clan's Supreme Elder, an existence at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage?"

"Yes." Chen Dong nodded.

"Where's he now?" Ke Zheng's eyes shone as he asked urgently.

He suddenly felt that it was extremely likely that the young man would be a turning point for the Wood Peak.

Presently, the Wood Peak was declining steadily, and it urgently required outstanding fresh blood to join it.

"He has been staying in our Driftcloud Town's Ye Clan during this period of time. Elder Ke, if you're interested, then I'll..." Chen Dong hadn't finished speaking when he was interrupted by a sudden voice.

"Patriarch Chen, Duan Ling Tian has come uninvited, I hope you don't hold it against me!" A calm and resounding voice sounded out from outside the Chen Clan Audience Hall, and it grew closer and closer.

"It's him!" Chen Dong's eyes lit up as he hurriedly looked towards the entrance. He didn't expect that he'd just mentioned Duan Ling Tian and Duan Ling Tian had arrived.

But his face quickly went grim.

He did see Duan Ling Tian, yet he also saw another two people. A young man with a face covered in terror, and a young man who was heavily injured and unconscious.

There two people couldn't be any more familiar to him, and they were precisely his two sons.

"Chen Wei!" An aged voice sounded out abruptly as the old man who sat at the head vanished, and when he appeared once more, he was already at the side of the unconscious young man, the Chen Clan's Eldest Young Master, Chen Wei.

After he inspected Chen Wei's injuries and found that it wasn't serious, the old man heaved a sigh of relief. After he fed Chen Wei a healing medicinal pill and reconnected Chen Wei's arm, he stood up and looked at the nearby violet clothed young man.

The violet clothed young man was naturally Duan Ling Tian.

"Patriarch Chen, excuse me, Ye Ting, and my daughter for disturbing you." Another voice sounded out as the Ye Clan's Patriarch, Ye Ting, brought his daughter Ye Xuan along and entered.

"You injured Chen Wei?" The muddy eyes of the old man, Ke Zheng, stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian as he spoke with a slightly low voice.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and then he carefully sized up the old man before him.

When he'd just arrived at the Chen Clan Audience Hall earlier, he'd noticed the old man that sat at the head seat, and it was extremely easy for him to guess the old man's identity.

Elder of the Five Element Sect and Chen Wei's Master.

"Why?" The old man was obviously a calm person, and even if he saw the disciple he doted on the most injured heavily, he didn't lose his head from rage and wanted to first understand the sequence of events instead.

When he saw the old man be so reasonable, Duan Ling Tian's eyes had slight praise and respect.

Actually, he'd thought countless times before he'd come here that if Chen Wei's master was an unreasonable person that only protected his own and made a move against him before asking for the reason, then Duan Ling Tian would kill Chen Wei's master with the talisman at the first possible moment.

Now it would seem like not only could he save a talisman, he would even be able to attain his main objective from coming here today which was to join the Five Element Sect and join up with his friends that he got separated from through the Five Element Sect.

"You're probably Eldest Young Master Chen's master, Elder Ke from the Five Element Sect, right?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he asked with a light smile.

"Exactly." Ke Zheng nodded, and then he glanced at Chen Wei that lay on the ground and asked with a low voice. "How did this useless disciple of mine offend you to the point of making you strike so ruthlessly?"

"Ruthlessly?" Duan Ling Tian started laughing. "Elder Ke, let's be straightforward... Do you really think I've struck your disciple ruthlessly?"

Ke Zhen couldn't help but be speechless when he heard this.

Needless to say, even though he said that the violet clothed young man had struck ruthlessly, he didn't think so in his heart.

He'd clearly inspected the injuries on his disciple, it only required consuming a healing medicinal pill and rejoining the bones before recuperating for a period of time, and it wouldn't leave behind any side effects.

"No matter what, you've injured my disciple... I feel this disciple of mine conducts himself well and would absolutely not cause trouble! So shouldn't you give me an explanation?" Ke Zheng asked with a low voice.

Actually, his heart was filled with shock at this moment, he was shocked by the age of this violet clothed young man before him.

This young man that looked to be 25 at most was actually capable of defeating his personal disciple, Chen Wei, who was a martial artist at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

He's noticed when he inspected Chen Wei's injuries that Chen Wei was heavily injured under the circumstances of fighting another head on. Moreover, the person that injured Chen Wei had held back intentionally. Otherwise, Chen Wei's injuries wouldn't be so simple.

It was difficult for him to imagine how a young man at such an age actually possessed such a terrifying strength.

Unknowingly, the intention to cherish a genius like Duan Ling

Tian had arisen in the depths of his heart.

"If I'm really able to bring him back to the Five Element Sect, then why would I have to worry that the Wood Peak wouldn't rise? But, I must probe his behavior before bringing him back. Otherwise, even if I bring him back, he'll be poached away by the other three peaks." Ke Zheng thought in his heart.

During these past few years, it wasn't that disciples with outstanding natural talent hadn't appeared in their Wood Peak, yet because of various reasons, all of them were poached away by the other three peaks.

If the violet clothed young man before him was a fence-sitter like the others, then no matter how high his natural talent was, Ke Zheng wouldn't bring him back to the Five Element Sect.

Because it would only be bringing back benefits to be reaped by the other three peaks.

"Explanation?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head when he heard Ke Zheng, and then he pointed at Chen An. "Elder Ke, if you really want an explanation, then I think he ought to be the most suitable to give you an explanation."

"Hmm?" Ke Zheng frowned and looked at Chen An. "Is what he's saying true?"

"No! No!" Chen An hurriedly shook his head, and then he pointed at Duan Ling Tian in panic. "Elder Ke, it's him! It's he who injured my brother! Quickly kill him, quickly kill him!"

"Bastard!" Finally, Chen Dong walked over and glared angrily at Chen An as he asked with a shout. "Answer truthfully, what absurd thing have you done this time?!"

He vaguely guessed some things in his head.

He understood his eldest son and believed that his eldest son would absolutely not take the initiative to offend Duan Ling Tian. Moreover, there was no enmity between the two of them.

As for Duan Ling Tian, even though he'd only become acquainted with Duan Ling Tian for a short period of time, he was able to discern that Duan Ling Tian was an upright person.

Thus, as far as he was concerned, this matter was most probably caused by his youngest son.

Chen An's entire body shook as his face went ghastly pale when being shouted at by Chen Dong, and he stretched out his hand to point at Duan Ling Tian and shout. "Father! It's him! It's he who injured brother... All of you kill him quickly! Kill him quickly!"

Presently, Chen An was roaring hysterically, and he seemed to be hiding the terror in his heart.

"Looks like you aren't willing to speak to truth?" Duan Ling Tian glanced indifferently at Chen An, and then he looked at Ye Ting. "Patriarch Ye, please tell Elder Ke and Patriarch Chen how domineering Second Young Master Chen was at the Ye Clan Estate earlier."

"What? You unfilial son, you actually brought your elder brother to the Ye Clan Estate?!" Chen Dong's face went grim when he heard Duan Ling Tian, and he raised his hand to give Chen An a slap, causing Chen An to be dazed by the slap.

Ye Ting took a deep breath and didn't conceal anything as he slowly spoke of the matter of Chen An bringing Chen Wei along into the Ye Clan Estate and injuring the numerous Ye Clan disciples.

"Besides that, I think Eldest Young Master Chen might have been deceived by Second Young Master Chen..." Ye Ting had just spoken up to here when he was interrupted by Chen An. "Ye Ting, don't sling mud at me!"

"Father, Elder Ke, I didn't deceive my brother, I didn't deceive my brother! It's was they, it was they who injured my brother! Quickly, quickly! Quickly kill them, quickly kill them!" Chen An

looked at Chen Dong and Ke Zheng as he howled hysterically.

"Bastard! Shut up!" Chen Dong's face sank as he shouted out with a grim voice once more, and it terrified Chen An to the point his face went even paler as his body started trembling intensely out of fear.

"Oh." Suddenly, a voice sounded out, and it was the unconscious Chen Wei that had opened his eyes and spoke in a daze. "Where is this?"

"Since Eldest Young Master Chen has awoken, Patriarch Ye, you don't have to waste your breath." Duan Ling Tian smiled, and then he glanced at Chen An. "What do you think? Second Young Master Chen?"

Chen An's face sank slightly as he took a deep breath and hurriedly looked at Chen Wei.

"You wouldn't be thinking of using a voice transmission to ask your brother to help lie for you, right?" After he noticed Chen An's actions, Duan Ling Tian took a step forward and grabbed Chen An up before making him spin a few rounds like a top, causing Chen An to become completely dazed and incapable of sending a voice transmission.

"Wei!"

"Chen Wei!" Chen Dong and Ke Zheng didn't stop Duan Ling Tian as they strode out to support Chen Wei up from both sides, and their faces were covered with worry.

"Father, Master." After Chen Wei sobered up, he asked with a perplexed expression. "How did I come here? I... It's you! What're you doing to Little An?!" Chen Wei's expression went grim when he saw Duan Ling Tian who was toying with Chen An, and he shouted out furiously as he moved to make a move against Duan Ling Tian and save Chen An.

But unfortunately, he who hadn't completely healed his injuries

had only just taken a stride forward before he almost fell down. Fortunately, he had Chen Dong and Ke Zheng to support him.

"Chen Wei, what exactly happened? Tell us the sequence of events of the entire matter without leaving out the slightest detail." Ke Zheng asked with a low voice.

When faced with the frank and straightforward violet clothed young man, he didn't dare confirm whether it was his disciple who was in the wrong or was it the violet clothed young man that was in the wrong.

Chapter 857: I'm Satisfied, I'm Satisfied!

"No..." When Chen An heard what Ke Zheng said to Chen Wei, he who wasn't facing Chen Wei and was incapable of sending a voice transmission to Chen Wei spoke out with the intention of stopping Chen Wei.

Slap!

Duan Ling Tian who was prepared since long ago raised his hand and swung out with a slap, striking Chen An to the point he became dizzy. "Shut up! I'll beat you until your head is swollen if you speak another word!"

"You!!" Chen Wei's face went grim when he saw Duan Ling Tian treating his younger brother like that, and his eyes went crimson, yet was utterly unable to utilize strength and could only watch idly by.

"Father, Master, quickly stop him!" Chen Wei sought for help from Chen Dong and Ke Zheng, yet he quickly noticed that not matter if it was his father or master, they didn't have any intention of helping Chen An.

For a time, he vaguely realized that the atmosphere was strange.

"Father, what happened?" Chen Wei looked at Chen Dong with a perplexed expression.

"Wei, answer your Master." Chen Dong spoke with a serious expression.

Only now did Chen Wei notice that his master was looking at him with a solemn expression, and he instantly didn't dare dally as he spoke of everything Chen An had told him since he just arrived home.

"Not only has that Duan Ling Tian impersonated a disciple of our Five Element Sect's Wood Peak to seize women and bully others, he even forcefully took my younger brother's fiancée before

suppressing the Ye Clan and making the Ye Clan break off the engagement with our Chen Clan, causing our Chen Clan to lose face greatly!" Chen Wei looked at Duan Ling Tian and gnashed his teeth as he said, "So, it was I that wanted to teach him a lesson, and it has nothing to do with Little An! Moreover, Master, don't you think that he ought to be taught a lesson?"

"Impersonated a disciple of my Wood Peak?" Ke Zheng's face sank after he heard Chen Wei, and then he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a cold and indifferent gaze. "How do you explain that?"

"Explain?" Duan Ling Tian started laughing as he glanced indifferently at Ke Zheng and said, "Elder Ke, truthfully speaking, I utterly didn't know of the existence of the Five Element Sect before I helped the Ye Clan break off the engagement with the Chen Clan, let alone the Wood Peak."

"As for the reason I came to break off the engagement with the Chen Clan, Patriarch Chen knows clearly about it... If Patriarch Chen says he doesn't know, then I've brought the person concerned." When he spoke up to here, Duan Ling Tian looked at Ye Xuan who was behind Ye Ting. "Little Xuan, come here."

Ye Xuan stood by Duan Ling Tian's obediently as she looked timidly at Ke Zheng.

To her, the elder of the Five Element Sect was an existence that was far out of her reach and could only be looked up to, and her heart was filled with a perturbed feeling when facing him.

"There's no need for Young Miss Ye to personally speak of this matter." Chen Dong took a deep breath before explaining the marriage agreement between the Ye Clan that was a farce to Ke Zheng, and at the same time, he spoke of all the misdeeds of his youngest son during these past few years.

"So, it was this unfilial son of mine that was unworthy of the Ye Clan's Young Miss! It was understandable that Brother Ling Tian came to our Chen Clan to break off the engagement, and he'd

conducted himself frankly and openly. He only came for the sake of repaying the Ye Clan's Young Miss's life saving grace, and he didn't want anything else." When he spoke up to here, Chen Dong looked angrily at Chen Wei who had his back to him, and he said with a low voice, "Yet never had I imagined that this unfilial son of mine would actually give a false account to Chen Wei... The person that bullied others and seized women was obviously him, yet it had become Brother Ling Tian when he spoke of it!"

"As for impersonating a disciple of the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak, it was surely he who slandered Brother Ling Tian for the sake of infuriating Wei and making Wei stand up for him!" As Chen Dong finished speaking, he was boiling with rage, and his clothed fluttered without the wind.

"What?!" Chen Wei's face went pale when he heard his father, and he looked at Chen An's figure with disbelief as he muttered. "It was Little An... When did Little An become like this? Why did Little An become like this?!"

"No! Impossible! Impossible!!" Chen Wei was unable to accept the fact that his younger brother was a profligate disciple of the clan, and frequently bullied others and seized women. In the end, he was unable to catch his breath, causing his vital energy and blood to move in reverse, and he fainted once more.

"Third Elder, please take the Eldest Young Master to go rest." Chen Dong sighed, and then he looked at Chen Lei who stood silently at the side and gestured to him.

"Yes." Chen Lei replied respectfully before carrying the unconscious Chen Wei away.

"Looks like I was mistaken about you." Ke Zhen looked at Duan Ling Tian and squeezed out a slight smile that seemed to be amiable. "You're called Duan Ling Tian?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Good, good." Ke Zheng sized up Duan Ling Tian from top to bottom as he revealed a satisfied smile.

"Elder Ke, he's the young brother I mentioned to you earlier." Seeming to have discerned Ke Zheng's interest towards Duan Ling Tian, the nearby Chen Dong said with a light smile, "On that day, for the sake of repaying Young Miss Ye's life saving grace, he trespassed into our Chen Clan Estate to defeat me before defeating our Chen Clan's Supreme Elder and broke off the absurd engagement for the Ye Clan."

"It's rare that one is able to go to such lengths for the sake of repaying a life saving grace." The gaze Ke Zheng shot at Duan Ling Tian became even more satisfied, as he was able to discern from this that there was utterly no problem with Duan Ling Tian's character, and his worries earlier were completely unnecessary.

Most importantly, Duan Ling Tian's natural talent in the Martial Dao could truly be said to be terrifying!

A young man that looked to be merely around the age of 25 was actually capable of defeating the Chen Clan's Supreme Elder, an existence at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

Even if it was their Five Element Sect, it didn't possess such an outstanding disciple!

"Perhaps he's an opportunity for our Wood Peak to turn its situation around!" Ke Zheng's gaze became slightly excited as he looked at Duan Ling Tian, and he seemed to have seen his Wood Peak rising and the members of the other three peaks being shocked to the extreme.

"Patriarch Chen, I'll be embarrassed if you continue praising me." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, and then he threw Chen An on the ground with a raise of his hand before a sharp light flashed within his eyes. "Patriarch Chen, how do you intend to deal with the matter this time?"

As soon as Duan Ling Tian said this, Ke Zheng looked at Chen Dong as well, and his gaze became slightly fierce.

Obviously, this elder of the Five Element Sect detested Chen An's despicable conduct, especially since Chen An had led his own brother which was Ke Zheng's disciple into a trap, causing Ke Zheng to be even more infuriated.

But as the saying goes, even an upright family finds it hard to deal with a problem in the family. He knew clearly in his heart that he was an outsider to the Chen Clan in the end, and it wasn't convenient for him to interfere in this matter.

"Brother Duan, don't worry. I'll give both you and Elder Ke a satisfying explanation!" Chen Dong took a deep breath and seemed to have made some sort of decision.

"Father, I know my mistakes! I know my mistakes! Forgive me this time, forgive me this time!" When he saw Chen Dong's fierce gaze that swept over, Chen An seemed to have realized what was about to happen, and he couldn't help but shudder as he endlessly begged for mercy with a trembling voice.

But unfortunately, the fierceness in Chen Dong's eyes didn't seem to show any signs of weakening when facing Chen An's begging. Perhaps he'd already given up on this youngest son of his.

Subsequently, under Duan Ling Tian's astonished gaze, Chen Dong arrived before Chen An before knocking out Chen An who revealed an expression of despair and lay limply on the ground.

Crack!

Crack!

...

Four successive sounds of bones shattering sounded out and caused a chill to run down everyone's spine. Chen Dong had completely shattered the limbs of Chen An with the raise of his hand.

He'd struck so ruthlessly that even with a grade one Life Recovery Pill, it would forever be impossible for Chen An's four limbs to recover.

"From today onward, this unfilial son of mine will stay in the Chen Clan. The Chen Clan will allow him to lay peacefully on the bed and live through his entire life, and it won't allow him to go out and cause trouble." Chen Dong's cold and indifferent voice sounded out, and it fully displayed his resolution.

As the saying goes, even a vicious tiger wouldn't eat its cubs. Chen Dong had no way to back down now, so he had to make a decision.

Otherwise, he didn't know what trouble his younger son would cause in the future.

The elders of the Chen Clan sighed, yet none of them felt Chen An was pitiable. As far as they were concerned, this was perhaps the best end for Chen An.

"Big Brother Duan, let's go home." Ye Xuan's beautiful face went pale from terror since long ago when the sounds of bones shattering sounded out, and she couldn't help but close her eyes and not dare look at it.

"Alright." Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly as he nodded, and then he held Ye Xuan's hand before bidding farewell to Chen Dong and Ke Zheng. "Patriarch Chen, Elder Ke. Since this matter is resolved, I'll be returning first..." As soon as he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian soared up into the sky with Ye Xuan, and he flashed out of the Chen Clan Audience Hall with Ye Ting.

"Brother Duan!" Chen Dong was instantly anxious when he saw Duan Ling Tian wanted to leave as he'd boasted before Ke Zheng earlier that he would introduce Duan Ling Tian to Ke Zheng.

"Patriarch Chen, is there something you need?" Duan Ling Tian stopped in midair and asked with a perplexed expression.

"It isn't I that needs something but Elder Ke. I wonder if Brother Duan is interested..." Chen Dong looked at Duan Ling Tian and wanted to ask Duan Ling Tian if he was interested in joining the Five Element Sect, yet he wasn't able to finish speaking when he was interrupted by Duan Ling Tian.

"Patriarch Chen wants to ask me if I'm interested in joining the Five Element Sect?"

"Exactly!" Chen Dong nodded, and he didn't expect that Duan Ling Tian would actually be able to guess what he thought.

"I can." Duan Ling Tian didn't beat around the bush and nodded, and then he looked at Ke Zheng who revealed an excited expression upon hearing what he said and smiled lightly. "Of course, the precondition is that Elder Ke is satisfied."

"I'm satisfied, I'm satisfied!" Ke Zheng hurriedly nodded as a smile bloomed on his face, and he didn't have the slightest bearing of an expert at the Void Transformation Stage.

"Big Brother Duan, you... You're going to the Five Element Sect?" Ye Xuan's pretty face went slightly pale as she bit on her lips, and her beautiful eyes held tears and were filled with unwillingness.

"Little Xuan, if you're willing, then follow me to the Five Element Sect... I think that Elder Ke will probably not refuse, right?" Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at Ke Zheng as he asked.

"Of course not!" Ke Zheng spoke out hastily. After he approved of Duan Ling Tian's character, he was filled with interest towards this young man with monstrous natural talent, and he wished for nothing more than to bring the young man back to the Five Element Sect and the Wood Peak.

Even though Duan Ling Tian's current request was going slightly too far, that was only towards ordinary people, and a monstrous martial artist like Duan Ling Tian naturally obtained a different treatment.

"I... I can go to the Five Element Sect?" Ye Xuan couldn't help but be stunned when she heard Duan Ling Tian, and after she heard Ke Zheng's reply, at the same time that her beautiful face was dumbstruck, it revealed an expression of disbelief.

"Elder Ke, can my daughter really join the Five Element Sect?" Ye Ting was similarly stunned when he heard Ke Zhen, and he fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva before asking with disbelief.

Chapter 858: Before Departure

"Of course." Ke Zheng nodded and smiled confidently. "I have that much authority."

"Thank you Elder Ke, thank you Elder Ke!" After he obtained Elder Ke's confirmation, Ye Ting instantly had an excited expression.

Even though he was the Patriarch of the Ye Clan in Driftcloud Town, yet he still maintained a respectful manner when facing a colossus like the Five Element Sect.

The Ye Clan had been passed down for a few hundreds of years, yet never had a single disciple of the Ye Clan possessed a natural talent to join the Five Element Sect, and this had always been a regret of the Ye Clan.

Now, when he found out that his daughter could join the Five Element Sect, even though she had obtained Duan Ling Tian's help to join the sect, he still couldn't help but feel extreme excitement.

"Since it's like this, then I hope Elder Ke can allow us a few days to prepare. How about we leave after a few days?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Ke Zheng and had the intention of asking his opinion.

"No problem, no problem!" Presently, Ke Zheng was completely immersed in the happiness of Duan Ling Tian agreeing to join the Five Element Sect, and he would naturally agree to any request a monstrous genius like Duan Ling Tian had.

"Elder Ke, you... Didn't you say that you wanted to leave at dawn tomorrow?" Chen Dong who instructed the elders of the Chen Clan to take Chen An away just happened to hear Ke Zheng, and he couldn't help but be stunned.

Earlier, Ke Zheng had said that he wanted to leave tomorrow, and he intended to persuade Ke Zheng to stay.

But Ke Zheng had a resolute expression, and it caused him to be

rather helpless.

Now...

"Cough, cough." Ke Zheng laughed embarrassedly when he heard Chen Dong. "A special circumstance, a special circumstance... Patriarch Chen, since it's like this, then I'll disturb you for a few more days?"

"It's an honor of my Chen Clan's," said Chen Dong hurriedly.

He was naturally able to discern that Elder Ke had suddenly decided to stay a few more days for the sake of Duan Ling Tian, and this was sufficient to show how highly he regarded Duan Ling Tian.

"Thank you Elder Ke." Duan Ling Tian thanked Ke Zheng before bidding his farewells to Chen Dong, and then he brought Ye Xuan and Ye Ting who was still immersed in excitement to flash out of the Chen Clan's Audience Hall.

"Duan Ling Tian, you prepare slowly... You just have to finish preparing and leave with me within half a month of time." When he saw Duan Ling Tian had left the Chen Clan Audience Hall, Ke Zheng who stood within the Audience Hall added with a loud voice.

It caused all the higher-ups of the Chen Clan including Chen Dong to be speechless.

Sure enough, different people obtained different treatment!

Duan Ling Tian's group of three quickly returned to the Ye Clan Estate, and Ye Ting naturally couldn't avoid thanking Duan Ling Tian for the matter from before.

"Brother Duan, thank you, truly. If it wasn't for you, Little Xuan would probably be unable to step into the entrance of the Five Element Sect for her entire lifetime," said Ye Ting.

"Patriarch Ye, you've spoken too seriously." Duan Ling Tian

shook his head, and then he glanced at Ye Xuan who followed by his side and said, "Little Xuan's natural talent isn't bad. I actually spoke out to ask Elder Ke to accept her into the Five Element Sect because I didn't want a bright pearl to be covered in dust."

The beautiful face of Ye Xuan who stood nearby went slightly rosy, and her pair of pretty eyes contained excitement that was difficult to restrain.

Up until now, she still felt that she was dreaming.

Joining the Five Element Sect!

This was undoubtedly a dream of hers since she was young that was far beyond her reach.

Now, this dream had been truly realized.

"Brother Duan, I know what natural talent my daughter possesses. With her natural talent, the Five Element Sect would surely not take a fancy to her... All of this is your contribution." Ye Ting shook his head when he heard Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly. Could it be that this Patriarch Ye thinks his daughter's natural talent is still the same as before?

After all, he'd pondered carefully before wanting to make Ye Xuan join the Five Element Sect.

He'd joined the Five Element Sect mostly for the sake of smoothly meeting and joining up with his friends through the Five Element Sect, and he didn't really want to join the Five Element Sect to commit himself to it.

So, under these circumstances, Duan Ling Tian felt guilty in his heart, guilty to the Five Element Sect.

He asked Ye Xuan to join the Five Element Sect with him mostly for the sake of compensating the Five Element Sect.

However, he knew clearly in his heart that in the future, Ye Xuan would let everyone know that it wasn't she who was unworthy of

the Five Element Sect, but the Five Element Sect was unworthy of her.

Of course Duan Ling Tian temporarily didn't speak of all this because he knew that few people would believe him even if he spoke of it, so it was better to let facts talk.

Presently, Ye Xuan needed time. So long as she had the time, her shocking natural talent would gradually reveal itself and emit extraordinary splendor!

"Five Element Sect, this can also be considered to be an explanation of mine to you." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

In the following days, Duan Ling Tian still acted as usual, either cultivating and comprehending Concept, or sitting in the small courtyard and cozily drinking tea.

He naturally didn't ask Ke Zheng for time to prepare for himself, he was alone and had no relatives or acquaintances here, so he could leave at any time.

He asked for these few days of time for Ye Xuan.

According to his knowledge, Ye Xuan had never made a long trip from home in her entire lifetime, so she naturally required some time to get ready properly.

In the following days, the news of Ye Xuan joining the Five Element Sect spread throughout the Ye Clan, causing the Ye Clan to be covered in lanterns and decoration, and it was filled with joy as if it was celebrating the new year.

During these past few days, all Ye Clan disciples would frequently mention 'our Ye Clan's Young Miss is going to join the Five Element Sect' when they were outside the clan.

Moreover, the outsiders gave them various flattery as well.

Everyone knew clearly what Ye Xuan joining the Five Element Sect meant.

From today onward, the Ye Clan would be completely different from before, and it would be like the Chen Clan, possessing the Five Element Sect behind it.

Perhaps, the Five Element Sect wouldn't swarm out in full strength for the Ye Clan, but there was no lack of favors when people mingled together.

Once the Ye Clan was in trouble and the Ye Clan's Young Miss, Ye Xuan, returned to help, she would surely have some elders and disciples of the Five Element Sect by her side to assist her.

"Driftcloud Town is changing!"

"When one attains something, everyone by the person's side rises with the person's success, just like the Ye Clan now!"

...

All the streets and alleys of Driftcloud Town were completely bustling and in an uproar because of the news of the Ye Clan's Young Miss joining the Five Element Sect.

Five days later.

Duan Ling Tian stood silently and without moving like a mountain before the entrance to the Ye Clan Estate, and he seemed like a statue.

His gaze had descended towards a nearby group of people.

A beautiful young woman was bidding her farewells to the group of Ye Clan higher-ups that were led by the Patriarch, Ye Ting.

So long as they were Ye Clan disciple in the Ye Clan Estate, all of them had come out to send her off.

Half an hour later, the young woman turned around to arrive by Duan Ling Tian's side.

"Brother Duan, I'll trouble you to take care of Little Xuan in the future." Ye Ting looked at Duan Ling Tian and instructed with a serious expression.

His daughter was his everything, and he was extremely unwilling in his heart, as it was her first time leaving home for a long time.

"Don't worry Patriarch Ye, I will." Duan Ling Tian nodded solemnly, and then he held Ye Xuan's hand and lightly smiled. "Little Xuan, let's go."

"Okay." Ye Xuan was brought up into the sky by Duan Ling Tian before flying towards the Chen Clan, but she couldn't help but keep turning around to wave her hand and bid farewell towards everyone from the Ye Clan.

She only turned around with a slight sense of loss when the figures of everyone from the Ye Clan vanished before her eyes, and she muttered. "Big Brother Duan, when do you think I can return to see my father?"

"Silly girl." Duan Ling Tian smiled tenderly. "So long as you're willing, you can return at any time... I'll notify Elder Ke about this."

Duan Ling Tian believed that Ke Zheng would surely not refuse a small matter like this.

"Big... Big Brother Duan, don't tell Elder Ke this first. Otherwise, he will think that I'm relying on you to do things." Ye Xuan spat out her tongue playfully. "I still hope to rely on myself to obtain the respect of Elder Ke and the other disciples of the Five Element Sect."

Duan Ling Tian smiled and nodded. "You have ambition! I'll do as you said."

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan arrived at the Chen Clan Estate, and he naturally obtained the warm entertainment of the Chen Clan's Patriarch, Chen Dong.

In the Chen Clan Audience Hall, Duan Ling Tian saw Ke Zheng once again.

Ke Zheng looked to be glowing with health today, and he seemed

to be slightly younger.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes couldn't help but light up and ask with slight surprise. "Elder Ke, could it be that you broke through during the past few days"

"Duan Ling Tian, you really have a good discerning ability." Ke Zheng nodded with a smile. "My cultivation during these past few days was especially smooth, and I finally charged through the bottleneck I haven't been able to break through for many years!"

Many years ago, Ke Zheng's cultivation had fallen into the bottleneck that led to the seventh level of the Void Transformation Stage, yet he was unable to break through as if he'd fallen into a devilish barrier.

During these past few days, because he'd encountered Duan Ling Tian and Duan Ling Tian had agreed to return to the Five Element Sect with him to join the Wood Peak, his mood was excellent.

Unexpectedly, his cultivation broke through in one go without even trying.

"Now that I speak of it, I have to thank you in this matter." Ke Zheng smiled.

"Thank me?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

"It was precisely because you agreed to follow us back to the Five Element Sect that Master was able to break through under his excellent mood." A person walked in from outside, and his calm voice entered the Audience Hall.

Duan Ling Tian looked over and noticed that the person who came in was precisely the Eldest Young Master of the Chen Clan, Chen Wei.

After a few days, Chen Wei had already recovered to the point he seemed as if nothing had happened to him.

"Eldest Young Master Chen." Duan Ling Tian nodded to Chen

Wei. After he understood the sequence of events of the previous matter, he didn't hold a grudge towards Chen Wei in his heart.

Chen Wei was kept in the dark during the entire matter and was used by his younger brother, Chen An, so everything he did wasn't wrong.

"Duan Ling Tian, I hope you can forgive me for offending you a few days ago." After he entered, Chen Wei bowed to Duan Ling Tian in apology, and his tone was filled with sincerity.

"Eldest Young Master Chen, you're too courteous, I've already forgotten about that matter." Duan Ling Tian smiled calmly, and he had an even better impression of Chen Wei. As expected of a figure that the people of Driftcloud Town frequently held their thumbs up in approval to, he deserves his reputation.

"We're disciples of the same sect in the future, so don't call me Eldest Young Master in the future. Just call me Chen Wei," said Chen Wei with a smile, and then he looked at Ye Xuan who was by Duan Ling Tian's side. "You ought to be the Ye Clan's Young Miss, right? Young Miss Ye, I'm sorry for causing offence and disturbing your Ye Clan a few days ago..."

"As for that younger brother of mine, even I never imagined that he'd actually done so many things that caused widespread indignation and discontent in these past few years!" As he finished speaking, a trace of sorrow flashed past Chen Wei's eyes.

Chapter 859: Bandits

"Let's not mention things that have passed." Ke Zheng shook his head and then said, "Since everyone has gathered, then we should leave."

"Elder Ke, why don't all of you have lunch before leaving?" Chen Dong persuaded them to stay.

"There's no need... Patriarch Chen, thank you for entertaining me during these past few days." Ke Zheng nodded to Chen Dong before calling out to Duan Ling Tian's group of three and heading out.

"Patriarch Chen, farewell." Duan Ling Tian brought Ye Xuan along as he bid his farewell to Chen Dong and left.

Chen Wei hurriedly followed after them.

Their group of four soared up into the sky from the Chen Clan Estate and headed west.

On the way, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but ask curiously. "Elder Ke, are we returning to the Five Element Sect or going somewhere else?"

"We're going to Settlement City first. Our Wood Peak has a point of operations there... The two people that were recruited not long ago are there as well," said Ke Zheng.

"Okay." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Elder Ke, can you tell me about the situation in the Five Element Sect?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

Ke Zheng nodded and introduced. "Our Five Element Sect is divided into the gold, wood, fire, water, and earth peaks. Besides the Gold Peak which is the main peak that the Sect Master resides in, the other four peaks have an equal status and are managed by four Peak Masters"

"The four peaks are in a state of competition, and in the last 20 years, it was our Wood Peak that was in a disadvantageous position." When he spoke up to here, Ke Zheng sighed heavily.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian obtained a certain level of understanding of the Wood Peak from Ke Zheng and Chen Wei, and he knew that it was once the most brilliant peak beneath the Gold Peak.

However, 20 years ago, the Peak Master was heavily injured outside the sect. After he returned and went into closed door cultivation, the Wood Peak started to fall into decline.

First the outstanding disciples of the Wood Peak were poached away by the other three peaks by way of coercion or bribery, and then the other three peaks intentionally joined forces to suppress the Wood Peak, causing the Wood Peak to become the peak at the bottom of the sect.

Even though the older generation experts of the Wood Peak were still present, yet compared to the other three peaks, the younger generation seemed lacking.

"Even if a power is just a small power divided out from the same sect, yet once its younger generation is lacking, it would mean decline." Ke Zheng sighed.

"Wouldn't it be fine to recruit some genius disciples? So long as you spend some time, you'll still be able to find some disciples with good natural talent," said Duan Ling Tian.

"We of course know this, and we've indeed done so... But these genius disciples haven't even stayed in the Wood Peak for a while before being poached away by the other three peaks." Ke Zheng laughed bitterly.

"Didn't the Sect Master's Gold Peak interfere this matter?" Duan Ling Tian asked with a frown.

"There's something you don't know... There has always been a

convention passed down in our Five Element Sect. The five peaks exist together and compete with each other. Besides the disciples of the various peaks being prohibited from killing and crippling others, and the Seniors are prohibited from making a move against juniors, there many other restrictions."

"The Gold Peak has been the deserving number one peak in our Five Element Sect since the beginning, whereas, the other four peaks have always been competing with each other both openly and in secret. 20 years ago, our Wood Peak became the target of the joint suppression of the other three peaks, and this suppression caused the Wood Peak to be unable to catch its breath for over 20 years." When he spoke up to here, Ke Zheng sighed.

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding, and he came to understand the situation of the Wood Peak.

"As expected of a power of the Foreign Lands. It's only a third-rate power, yet its competition is so intense... Perhaps it's precisely because of this that the Five Element Sect was able to develop until today." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

If it was a cozy and peaceful sect, then perhaps it could be mighty for a time, yet it was bound to decline in a few tens of years or after 100 years.

It would decline for no other reason that because the younger generation of the sect didn't possess motivation and passion.

"No wonder Elder Ke seemed like a hunter than had seen prey when he saw me... So it turns out that he wants to make the Wood Peak rise once more through me." Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly. Even though thinking like this was slightly conceited, yet Ke Zheng obviously possessed an intention like this.

The competition between the peaks of the Five Element Sect was mainly between the younger generation, whereas the experts of the older generation rarely made a move, nor was it convenient for them to do so.

Perhaps the strength of the younger generation was far inferior to the older generation now, yet they were the future pillars of support of the sect, and they were the foundation for the sect to continue prospering.

"My days will probably not be peaceful once I arrive at the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak." Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

Of course, he wasn't afraid and was instead slightly anticipating it.

In next to no time, an afternoon of time had passed, and Duan Ling Tian's group of four had left far away from Driftcloud Town to arrive in the sky above a continuous mountain range with complicated terrain.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian who journeyed by the side of Ke Zheng and Chen Wei couldn't help but frown and seemed to have noticed something.

"Watch out!" Ke Zheng shouted out in a low voice and warned.

Instantly, Chen Wei seemed as if he was confronted with a formidable enemy, and a seven foot long spear with flowing lights revolving at the tip appeared out of thin air in his hand. The weapon he used was exactly the same as his father.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Numerous swift figures arrived around Duan Ling Tian's group of four in the blink of an eye, and they surrounded Duan Ling Tian's group.

This was a group of middle aged men in linen clothes who was cold and indifferent expressions, and the gazes they shot at Duan Ling Tian's group of four seemed as if they were looking at dead people.

"Bandits?" Duan Ling Tian's brows rose, and he guessed the

identities of these people in the first possible moment.

Before he left for the Foreign Lands, he'd found out from the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor that bandits frequently roamed some remote places in the Foreign Lands.

These bandits only had a single objective, to kill the passing martial artists with formidable strength and to seize the wealth of these martial artists.

Simply speaking, this was a group of bandits that had no regard for their lives. They lived on the edges of their blades, and they risked their lives to earn enormous wealth.

Duan Ling Tian had always been staying in Driftcloud Town and had never left alone because he was worried about encountering these bandits.

It was fine if he encountered bandits that were inferior to him, and he could kill them directly.

If their strengths far exceeded him, then he could only become a lamb waiting to be slaughtered and wouldn't have the slightest chance of survival.

"Big Brother Duan." Ye Xuan's face went pale when she saw them being surrounded by so many people. She was the Young Miss of the Ye Clan who was born with a golden spoon in her mouth, so when had she seen a scene like this?

"Little Xuan, come on Big Brother Duan's back." At the first possible moment, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Ye Xuan was terrified to the point her body trembled slightly, and he instantly called out to Ye Xuan and asked her to get on his back.

Ye Xuan leaned on Duan Ling Tian's back and held onto his neck, and only then did her feelings slightly stabilize.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as his Spiritual Force stretched out, and he clearly detected the cultivations of all the bandits at the first possible moment.

There was a total of nine people.

One was at the seventh level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

Three were at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

The remaining people were at the fourth and fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

"What a formidable band of bandits!" Duan Ling Tian gasped in his head as he never imagined that the first group of bandits he encountered in the Foreign Lands with possess such terrifying strength.

Duan Ling Tian didn't know that this wasn't the first group of bandits he'd encountered since coming to the Foreign Lands.

When he was 'devilified' by the Devilseal Tablet that day and after he distanced himself from Feng Wu Dao and lost consciousness, he'd encountered numerous groups of bandits with strengths that weren't inferior to the group before him on the way to Driftcloud Town.

It was even to the extent that there were even some existences at the Void Transformation Stage.

However, without exception, all those bandits were killed by the 'devilified' him as soon as they made an appearance.

"Kill!" The seventh level Void Interpretation Stage bandit in the lead didn't speak a single word before directly giving the order.

Instantly, the other eight bandits pounced towards Duan Ling Tian's group of four.

In the sky, a vast expanse of ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared and swept towards them, and they covered more than half of the sunlight from the horizon.

"Those three are at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage." Ke Zheng spoke out. He didn't have any intention of making a move and pointed towards three of the bandits as he

spoke to Chen Wei.

Subsequently, he looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked. "Besides the bandit in the lead, the strongest amongst the other five are at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage... How many can you deal with?"

Obviously, the old man wanted to test Duan Ling Tian's strength.

Up until now, the old man hadn't seen Duan Ling Tian fight and only knew that Duan Ling Tian had once defeated the Chen Clan's Patriarch and Supreme Elder.

The Chen Clan's Supreme Elder was a martial artist at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

"Senior, besides the bandit in the lead... Leave all the rest to me." Duan Ling Tian smiled with confidence. As soon as he finished speaking, his eyes started to flicker with dim lights, and in the depths of his mind, his vast Spiritual Force pierced into the soul brand.

Thousand Illusions!

An illusory space was constructed by Duan Ling Tian out of thin air, and it enveloped an area of a few tens of meters.

The nine bandits clearly appeared within the scope of Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force.

Besides the bandit in the lead that was at the seventh level of the Void Interpretation Stage, he was able to affect the other bandits with his soul skill, causing them to fall into the illusory space.

When Duan Ling Tian executed his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, Ke Zheng and Chen Wei were both shocked by what Duan Ling Tian said.

Ke Zheng couldn't help but frown as he felt Duan Ling Tian was too conceited.

"Alas... Have I misjudged in the end?" Ke Zheng sighed in his

head as the Origin Energy in his body started to roil, and he was prepared to make a move against the group of bandits at any moment.

Obviously, he didn't believe Duan Ling Tian's 'boast.'

But in next to no time, he was stunned.

Chen Wei was stunned as well.

Ye Xuan who lay on Duan Ling Tian's back and tightly held onto Duan Ling Tian's neck was terrified to the point she couldn't help but close her eyes.

But when she opened her eyes curiously to look ahead, she saw an unforgettable scene.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

The eight bandits that charged over abruptly stopped in midair, and they revealed dazed expressions as if they'd suddenly lost their target.

Subsequently, all of them went berserk and started attacking their former companions, and their surging strength that seemed ready to come out at any moment was vented completely.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Terrifying strength tore through the sky and gave rise to a wave of ear piercing sounds of air exploding, and the three sixth level Void Interpretation Stage bandits had joined forces to kill the other five of their companions.

"What're all of you doing?!" The bandit leader that wasn't affected by Duan Ling Tian's soul skill was stunned for a short moment when he saw this scene, and then his face darkened as he roared with a grim voice.

However, along with his roar, the three sixth level Void Interpretation Stage bandits looked at him in unison and revealed killing intent on their faces.

Chapter 860: Demon Revelation Mirror

"What? All of you are thinking of going against me?" The bandit leader at the seventh level of the Void Interpretation Stage had a gloomy expression as he looked at the three subordinates before him.

These three subordinates didn't even dare make a noise before him in the past, let alone arouse killing intent towards him.

"Kill!" the three sixth level Void Interpretation Stage bandits shouted out explosively as they directly made a move against the bandit leader, and they struck out with their full strength as soon as they made a move and struck straight towards the bandit leader's vital points without showing the slightest mercy.

"Have all of you gone mad?" The bandit leader shouted out furiously, yet didn't launch an attack, and he only avoided the attacks of the three bandits while shouting out explosively at the same time.

However, the three bandits seemed as if they'd utterly not heard him, and they continued launching attacks at him.

In the end, the bandit leader realized that something was off.

But the successive attacks of these three bandits caused him to be unable to divert his attention to think about it, so he could only attack with rage and launch an attack that covered the heavens and the earth to envelop the three bandits.

The strength of a seventh level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist was revealed completely!

When compared to the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, there was like a distance of a chasm with the strength of the seventh level of the Void Interpretation Stage, and it was a completely new leap in strength.

Unless a sixth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist had a

special ability, otherwise, the martial artist would be completely helpless before a seventh level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist.

In the time of 10 breaths, the bandit leader had killed all three of his subordinates with rage.

After he killed them, he returned to his senses, and his gaze descended onto Ke Zheng as he asked with a low voice. "What did you do to them"

Ke Zheng had just recovered from his shock when he heard the words of the bandit leader, and he was slightly speechless for some time.

What had he done?

From the beginning until the end, he seemed to have been only standing at the side and watching the show, right?

In next to no time, the bandit leader took a deep breath, and he who'd calmed down his feelings felt his scalp go slightly numb when he recalled the scene from before.

"Hmph! I'll spare all of you today." After he grunted coldly, the bandit leader maintained a posture that caused him to not lose to others in bearing as he flashed out to transform into a bolt of lightning, and he intended to leave this place.

He'd noticed an aura of danger on the four people.

"Since you've come, then don't leave." An aged voice seemed to sound out from all directions.

Subsequently, a figure appeared out of thin air in the way of the bandit leader.

It was Ke Zheng.

The bandit leader's expression instantly went pale when he saw a figure appear like a ghost before him and even he was unable to catch this figure, and he said in panic, "You... You're an expert at

the Void Transformation Stage?!"

Ke Zheng didn't answer the bandit leader, and he looked at the bandit leader with a calm expression and a gaze that didn't contain any emotion.

"Senior, spare me! Senior, spare me!" Under the astounded gazes of Duan Ling Tian, Ye Xuan, and Chen Wei, the bandit leader, a dignified martial artist at the seventh level of the Void Interpretation Stage actually knelt before Ke Zheng and ceaselessly begged for mercy.

"A qualified martial artist ought to be of unyielding and firm character and unafraid of death... A cowardly person that's afraid of death like you isn't worthy to be a martial artist!" Ke Zheng's face went cold. With a raise of his hand, vast flames swept out to envelop the bandit leader's body and instantly burned him into ash.

From the beginning until the end, the bandit leader didn't even have the chance to let out a shrill cry.

"How formidable!" Ye Xuan who lay on Duan Ling Tian's back spoke with a dumbstruck expression.

"Seventh level of the Void Transformation Stage!" Even though the old man held back when he attacked, Duan Ling Tian was still able to notice an inkling from his Origin Energy that was fused with Advanced Fire Concept.

After all, he'd fused with the lifetime worth of memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor. Even though he was temporarily unable to use his Spiritual Force to detect the old man's cultivation, yet he was still capable of noticing some things with his eyes.

"With Elder Ke's strength, his status in the Wood Peak is probably not low." Duan Ling Tian guessed in his heart.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed as a figure appeared before him, and it was precisely Ke Zheng who'd killed the bandit

leader before coming to stare at him with a burning gaze.

"Elder Ke." Duan Ling Tian felt uneasy and slightly embarrassed when being stared like this by Ke Zheng.

"You used an ability similar to an illusory realm when dealing with those eight bandits earlier?" Finally, Ke Zheng spoke out and asked with slight surprise.

"It isn't similar... What I executed earlier was an illusory realm ability." Duan Ling Tian spoke truthfully.

"I didn't sense any aura or fluctuation of Inscriptions or Inscription Formations... In other words, you used your own Spiritual Force to execute an ability similar to a soul skill and constructed an illusory realm?" Ke Zheng's breathing became slightly hurried.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and he couldn't deny this.

"You wouldn't be a 'Demon,' right?" Ke Zheng sized up Duan Ling Tian from top to bottom as he asked with a doubtful expression.

Duan Ling Tian was instantly speechless when he heard this.

"This won't do. I have to verify it." Ke Zheng spoke abruptly.

"How?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

"You'll know soon enough." Ke Zheng glanced at Duan Ling Tian with ill intent as he took out an ancient copper mirror that flowed with strands of faint flowing lights.

"Demon Revelation Mirror?" Duan Ling Tian was completely speechless when he saw the thing in Ke Zheng's hand. "Senior... Is there a need for this?"

A Demon Revelation Mirror wasn't anything rare in Cloud Continent.

Any grade three Weapons Craftsman or above was capable of refining it so long as they possessed the materials.

The Demon Revelation Mirror wasn't a spirit weapon and only had a single function, and it was to verify if a person was a 'Demon' that had taken human form.

So long as it was a person who was a 'Demon' that took human form, once they were reflected on the surface of this mirror, it wouldn't show their human appearance but their real appearance instead.

"Let me see if you're a 'Demon' that has taken human form or not, little freak." Ke Zheng held up the Demon Revelation Mirror and aimed it at Duan Ling Tian before looking towards the surface of the mirror.

He couldn't help but heave a sigh of relief when he saw it was still Duan Ling Tian that appeared on the surface of the mirror.

Now, he could be completely certain that Duan Ling Tian was a pure human and not a 'Demon.'

"You're not a Demon, so how could you possibly execute a Spiritual Force ability similar to a soul skill?" Even though he'd confirmed Duan Ling Tian wasn't a Demon, Ke Zheng still couldn't help but ask curiously.

According to his knowledge, unless a human martial artist was at the Martial Emperor Stage, otherwise, it would be utterly impossible to utilize Spiritual Force against one's enemies, yet Duan Ling Tian had gone against this convention.

"Senior, you wouldn't have not heard of Variants, right?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he intentionally led Ke Zheng astray.

Variant?!

Ke Zheng was completely petrified when he heard Duan Ling Tian.

As an elder of the Five Element Sect, how could he not know of the existence of Variants?

Variants were lives given birth to by the union of man and Demon. They were either mediocre or possessed extraordinary natural talent, and the latter even possessed unique Innate Abilities.

However, Variants could be considered to be rare in the entire Cloud Continent, and only some top first-rate powers had Variants existing in their sects.

The Five Element Sect could be considered to be an overlord in the eastern area of the northern desert, but it was only a third-rate sect in the entire Cloud Continent, and it wasn't worth mentioning.

So he'd utterly not thought of Duan Ling Tian as a Variant at the beginning because he didn't dare think in that way.

"You, you..." Ke Zheng looked at Duan Ling Tian and was slightly unable to speak clearly, and his heart was filled with indescribable excitement.

A Variant!

I've actually encountered a Variant of legend!

Moreover, this Variant is about to join my Five Element Sect and become a disciple of my Wood Peak.

"HAHAHAHA... HAHAHAHA..." Under Duan Ling Tian, Ye Xuan, and Chen Wei's dumbstruck gazes, Ke Zheng roared with laughter into the sky without the slightest reason, and his laughter sounded out far and wide.

Duan Ling Tian was able to hear happiness from Ke Zheng's laughter, and he naturally guessed why Ke Zheng would be so happy.

Finally, Ke Zheng restrained his laughter.

Now Ke Zheng had no doubts in his heart towards the ability Duan Ling Tian had executed earlier.

Innate Ability!

"Big Brother Duan, what's a Variant? Why is Elder Ke so excited after hearing about it?" Ye Xuan lay on Duan Ling Tian's back and asked curiously.

"A Variant is a type of unusual existence... You can understand them as existence that can't be described with convention." Duan Ling Tian explained with a smile.

Ye Xuan nodded without fully understanding what Duan Ling Tian said.

"Let's go!" After the wave of loud laughter earlier, Ke Zheng seemed to have completely wiped away the unhappiness he felt previously, and he seemed to be radiating joy.

"Duan Ling Tian, thank you." Suddenly, Chen Wei arrived by Duan Ling Tian's side and thanked Duan Ling Tian from the bottom of his heart.

"What're you thanking me for?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

"Thank you for making Master be so happy." Chen Wei sighed. "Since the day I became Master's disciple, he placed great hopes on me because of the situation of the Wood Peak at that time... Even though he didn't say anything up until now, yet I know he's disappointed."

"Chen Wei, there's something I don't understand." Duan Ling Tian frowned.

"Hmm?" Chen Wei looked at Duan Ling Tian with a perplexed expression and asked. "What?"

"I keep having the feeling that Elder Ke seems to have an extremely unusual feeling towards the Wood Peak... His concern towards the Wood Peak is completely unlike the concern a Wood Peak elder ought to have." Duan Ling Tian said with a low voice, "If it was another person, then perhaps the person would think that Elder Ke is the Peak Master of Wood Peak and not an elder."

"You noticed?" Chen Wei was slightly surprised when he heard Duan Ling Tian, and then he said, "Actually, it isn't a secret... Master is the foster son the Wood Peak's last Peak Master took in, and he'd grown up in the Wood Peak, causing him to completely take the Wood Peak as his home."

"To him, the Wood Peak's decline is similar to the decline of his home." Chen Wei laughed bitterly.

"So that's how it is." Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding. Never had he imagined that Elder Ke would have such a relationship with the Wood Peak, and since it was like this, everything seemed to fall into place.

At dusk, Duan Ling Tian saw a city situated on the plains below, and it was like a colossus in a green and picturesque illusory realm.

"That's Settlement City," said Chen Wei.

"Mmm." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and then he looked straight at the city ahead.

Even though the Settlement City was inferior to the Ancient Desert City, yet it wasn't smaller than the Capitals of the Darkhan Dynasty and Darming Dynasty.

Duan Ling Tian's group of three followed Ke Zheng to enter the city, and they quickly walked into a vast estate.

"Elder Ke!" Everywhere Elder Ke passed, the people that were bustling about all around the estate would bow respectfully towards him.

Chapter 861: Spies

In the depths of this estate was a standalone practice grounds, and on both its sides stood an entire row of pavilions.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Under Ke Zheng's lead, Duan Ling Tian had just approached the practice grounds when he heard a wave of enormous bangs that were like thunderclaps sounding out from within.

When he looked carefully, he saw two young men around the ages of 35 sparring with each other.

Both of them were equally matched, and it was difficult to decide a victor.

"Two second level Void Interpretation Stage martial artists?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed slightly as he focused his gaze on the two young men in the distance, and his Spiritual Force stretched out in the first possible moment to detect their cultivations.

"They're the two Void Interpretation Stage disciples our Wood Peak has recruited lately." Ke Zheng said to Duan Ling Tian, "You're the third."

"Okay." DLT nodded. Actually, even if Ke Zheng didn't say anything, he'd roughly guessed the identities of those two people.

"Ke Zheng!" Right at this moment, an aged figure flashed out from a pavilion at the side of the practice grounds, and it seemed to have transformed into a gust of wind that arrived before Duan Ling Tian and the others. It was a one armed old man.

The old man's eyes glowed with bright lights as he faintly emitted an unfathomable aura, and he was obviously an existence with extraordinary strength.

"Another Void Transformation Stage expert!" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised and was shocked in his heart.

"Senior Brother!" Ke Zheng bowed respectfully when facing this one armed old man, and he didn't dare be disrespectful.

"Martial Uncle!" Chen Wei bowed along with Ke Zheng.

"How're your results this time?" The one armed old man asked with slight anticipation.

From the beginning until the end, he didn't spare a glance to the nearby Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan. Perhaps, as far as her was concerned, it was impossible for these two people to fulfil the requirements of the Five Element Sect when recruiting disciples far and wide this time.

Even though there were only two requirements when the Five Element Sect recruited disciples this time, these two requirements were nothing if they were split apart and there were crowds of people that could satisfy it.

However, when combined together, it could be considered to be harsh.

Below the age of 40!

A martial artist at the Void Interpretation Stage!

Even if it was within the Five Element Sect, there were only around 100 disciples at the Void Interpretation Stage who were below the age of 40, and even if it was divided equally amongst the five peaks, every peak only had 20 people.

"Senior Brother, he's Duan Ling Tian, and I recruited him for the Wood Peak. Besides that, this little girl by his side will be a disciple of our Wood Peak in the future as well." Ke Zheng smiled lightly as he introduced Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan to the one armed old man.

"Them?" The one armed old man frowned as he sized up Duan

Ling Tian and Ye Xuan from top to bottom, and he thought that Ke Zheng had recruited them into the Wood Peak because their natural talent was great.

"Martial Uncle, don't look down on Brother Ling Tian just because of his age... With his strength, it's sufficient to defeat the joint forces of those two Junior Brothers with a single move." Chen Wei spoke as he looked at the two young men that had just stopped fighting, and his words were intentionally spoken loudly and clearly entered into their ears.

As expected, as soon as Chen Wei finished speaking, the two young men walked over with gloomy expressions.

The one armed old man glanced at Duan Ling Tian with astonishment when he heard Chen Wei, yet he didn't say anything further and instead awaited the arrival of the two young men with interest.

"Senior Brother Chen, we know we're inferior to you, but you can't humiliate us like this!" The two disciples that had just entered the Five Element Sect not long ago walked over in a short moment, and they looked at Duan Ling Tian with dark expressions. "He can defeat our joint forces with a single move?"

"Him!? On what basis?" The two Wood Peak disciples were extremely furious as they looked at Duan Ling Tian with provocative expressions.

"Hmph! My Big Brother Duan is much more formidable than the two of you." Ye Xuan grunted and spoke without holding back in the slightest.

"We have to try before we know if he's more formidable than the both of us... Elders, what do the both of you think?" As one of the Wood Peak disciples finished speaking, he used a requesting gaze to look at Ke Zheng and the one armed old man, and when he saw the two old men nod lightly, an evil smile suffused his face.

Subsequently, he looked at Duan Ling Tian and ridicule. "Kid, there's no need for the both of us to join forces... Just I alone am enough to defeat you with a single hand!"

"Is that so?" Duan Ling Tian started laughing indifferently.

He was able to discern that Chen Wei had stirred up this matter and Ke Zheng tacitly approved of this matter undoubtedly because they wanted to allow the one armed old man to witness his strength.

So he cooperated with them.

"Speak after you're capable of defeating my Big Brother Duan... Otherwise, you're just boasting!" Ye Xuan made faces at the Wood Peak disciple that provoked Duan Ling Tian, and she spoke childishly.

"Little girl, then I'll let you see how I use a single hand to..." The Wood Peak disciple revealed an evil smile as he raised his hand and spoke.

But he hadn't finished speaking when he felt a vast energy assaulting his face, and he hadn't reacted to what had happened when the vast energy had already descended onto him.

Bang!

In the next moment, he felt intense pain before his chest, causing his vital energy and blood to roil, and his entire body flew out like an arrow that left the bow and plunged fiercely to the ground after flying a distance.

"Good!" The one armed old man's eyes emitted a bright light as he stared at Duan Ling Tian as Duan Ling Tian had struck so swiftly earlier that even he couldn't help but be surprised. "Little Fellow, your strength is probably stronger than Chen Wei, right?"

"It's alright... I can blast him flying with a single strike." Duan Ling Tian spoke indifferently. He still remembered that it was Chen Wei who'd intentionally entrapped him earlier, so when he

answered the one armed old man now, he didn't hold back in the slightest.

The one armed old man was stunned, and then he looked at Chen Wei. When he saw Chen Wei nod with a bitter smile, he couldn't help but laugh loudly. "Good, good!"

"Senior Brother, I'll leave Duan Ling Tian to you... Besides that, I've already promised Duan Ling Tian that I'll allow this little girl to join our Wood Peak." Ke Zheng spoke respectfully to the one armed old man before bidding farewell to Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan, and then he left with Chen Wei.

His entire movement was smooth like flowing water and extremely natural.

"You're called Duan Ling Tian?" The one armed old man looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked, and he completely didn't look down on Duan Ling Tian like he did before.

"Elder, what's your name?" Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"You can call me Elder Yang... Let's go, I'll arrange a place for the both of you to stay." The one armed old man warmly brought Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan towards the row of pavilions at the side of the practice grounds and arranged a residence for them.

"You weren't able to react in the slightest when he attacked earlier?" The other Wood Peak disciple supported the other disciple that was easily blasted flying by Duan Ling Tian and asked with astonishment.

"Yes." The latter gritted his teeth as he stood up, and besides a bitter smile, there was a trace of seriousness on his face. "We must report to Elder Tang as soon as possible that such a young expert has appeared in the Wood Peak!"

"You've suffered an injury, so return and rest first. I'll personally notify Elder Tang of this matter... I truly never imagined that a peak as weak as the Wood Peak would still be able to find such an

outstanding young expert." The former took a deep breath and had an extremely serious expression.

"Alright." Subsequently, the injured Wood Peak disciple returned to the pavilion he resided in to rest, whereas, the other Wood Peak disciple walked out and left the Wood Peak's point of operation in Settlement City.

"Hmph!" All of this was noticed by the one armed old man, and he grunted coldly. "Sure enough, it's as I expected... Elder Tang? The Earth Peak is going slightly too far!" As he finished muttering to himself, the old man's eyes emitted two rays of cold lights, and his robe fluttered without the wind as a vast and boundless aura was emitted from his body.

"Interesting." Duan Ling Tian stood on the balcony on the pavilion as he looked at the one armed old man that descended from the sky, and the corners of his mouth were suffused with a smile.

He'd noticed the movements of those two Wood Peak disciples as well.

But never had he imagined that the two of them were actually spies.

"If Elder Ke knows that the two Wood Peak disciples he found are spies, I wonder what sort of expression he will have?" Unknowingly, a deep smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face.

As for the origins of those two spies, he was able to guess extremely easily that they were surely from the Water Peak, Fire Peak, or Earth Peak of the Five Element Sect.

"It's becoming more and more interesting." After Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, he returned to his room to cultivate while comprehending Concept.

On another side of Settlement City.

A swift figure flew in through the wall of an enormous estate,

and it arrived in the depths of the estate after a short while before finally stopping at a rear garden that was verdant with flowers and plants.

There was a pergola in the rear garden, and an old man was sitting within it while playing go.

The old man's left hand held the white pieces while his right held the black pieces, and he played by himself with extreme delight.

"Elder Tang." The unexpected guest revealed himself and arrived at the pergola before bowing respectfully to the old man.

The old man seemed to be not surprised in the slightest by the person's sudden appearance, and he continued playing as he asked indifferently. "Is there a situation?"

"Yes." The person replied before he said, "Ke Zheng brought a person back today."

"Oh? Ke Zheng really found a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist below the age of 40 from outside?" The old man was slightly surprised, yet he still continued playing, and his mood seemed to have not fluctuate in the slightest.

"Yes. That person is a young man that looks to be at the age of around 25 at most..." The person answered once more before speaking with a serious tone.

"25 years old?" The old man finally put down the pieces in his hand and looked at the person that had arrived, and he asked with a deep voice. "Are you sure he's a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist? Even in the Gold Peak of our Five Element Sect, a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist around the age of 25 is a genius in the Martial Dao that's difficult to come by in a hundred years!"

The person that arrived earlier nodded before saying with slight terror. "Chai Kun made a move against him yet wasn't able to react before being blasted flying by him... Besides that, Chen Wei said his strength is inferior to him."

"What?!" Finally, the old man's expression was covered in shock as he suddenly stood up, and he stared at the person before him with a fierce gaze. "He fought Chen Wei?"

"No." The person shook his head and said while the old man heaved a sigh of relief, "But when he told 'Yang Ling' that he'd blasted Chen Wei flying with a single strike, Chen Wei's expression seemed like...it was true."

"He blasted Chen Wei flying with a single strike?" The old man's pupils constricted as he muttered. "Then wouldn't his strength be at the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage or above? Are you sure he looks like a young man around the age of 25?"

Chapter 862: Xue Nai Is Deceived

Fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage at around the age of 25?

In the thousand over years of history of our Five Element Sect, a monster like this seems to have never appeared, right?

"He does indeed look to be only around the age of 25... But if he usually pays attention to taking care of his appearance and coupled with him being a Void Interpretation Stage martial artist, his true age is probably around 30." The person that arrived before the old man continued.

"In the younger generation of our Five Element Sect, an existence possessing a cultivation at the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage while around the age of 30 can still be considered to be at the top." The old man's eyes flashed with a bright light as a wisp of an evil smile suffused the corners of his mouth. "Ke Zheng, I truly never imagined that you just took a trip out and found a disciple with such extraordinary natural talent for your Wood Peak..."

"But unfortunately, you're bound to have the benefits reaped by our Earth Peak!" The old man looked at the person that just arrived and instructed. "Go meet that person privately and say that so long as he's willing to join our Earth Peak, the Earth Peak will bestow upon him a grade two spirit weapon and a seventh level Concept Fragment that's suitable to him."

"Grade two spirit weapon? Seventh level Concept Fragment?" The person's pupils couldn't help but constrict when he heard the old man, and he asked with slight astonishment. "Elder Tang, is it worth it?"

"Of course!" A bright light flashed in the old man's eyes, and he muttered in a low voice that only he himself could hear. "The worth a young expert like this can create at that place isn't just this little bit."

"Go on!" The old man waved his hand to dismiss the person that had arrived.

Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged on the bed in the spacious room, and he let out a long breath of air.

"My Spiritual Force maintained itself at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage since the beginning, and it hasn't changed in the slightest up until now... Looks like this is 100% the side effect left behind by the strength the Devilseal Tablet bestowed upon me." Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly.

Even though he'd already seen past it earlier, when he experienced the fight with the bandit today, he couldn't help but start scrutinizing his Spiritual Force once again.

If his Spiritual Force was at the seventh level of the Void Interpretation Stage when he encountered the group of bandits today, then he would utterly not require Ke Zheng to make a move, as he alone would be sufficient to completely annihilate them!

"Even though the Devilseal Tablet is capable of bestowing the strength to kill Void Transformation Stage experts upon me, yet the side effect it left behind is great... Just a single time caused my mood to become difficult to control and easily causing me to become restless. Besides that, it even suppressed the advancement of my Spiritual Force." With a raise of his hand, Duan Ling Tian withdrew the Devilseal Tablet and looked at it as he muttered in a low voice. "What exactly are you? Even though you saved my life, yet you seized many things from me..."

Even though he was unwilling to admit it, yet Duan Ling Tian had to admit it.

If he didn't have the energy of the Devilseal Tablet that gushed into his body, it would be utterly impossible for him to survive the siege of the six elders of Skywolf Fort.

Compared to his own life, no matter if it was his mood

fluctuating easily or his Spiritual Force becoming stagnant, all of them seemed to be insignificant.

In the southern area of the northern desert, the Ancient Desert City.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Two beautiful figures practically appeared in the sky at the same time, and they looked down at the city beneath their feet.

These were two young women, one wore yellow clothes, the other wore green clothes.

It was Han Xue Nai and Mu Xue Yi that came from the Darkhan Dynasty.

"Xue Nai, this is the Ancient Desert City?" Mu Xue Yi sized up the city beneath her curiously as she asked Han Xue Nai.

"It is!" Han Xue Nai nodded, and then her eyes lit up as she plunged down. "Let's go! We'll go ask people where the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was held."

"Xue Nai, wait for me!" When she saw Han Xue Nai vanish like a wisp of smoke, Mu Xue Yi lightly stomped her elegant leg before hurriedly following up to Xue Nai.

After they walked into a restaurant, Han Xue Nai and Mu Xue Yi sat down before calling over the attendant.

"Do you know about the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties?" Han Xue Nai asked.

"Of course I do!" The attendant hurriedly nodded, and then he said, "Young Miss, you just arrived at our Ancient Desert City, right?"

"Yes." Han Xue Nai nodded.

"No wonder. But, Young Miss, if you came for the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, then I'm afraid you're late... It ended over a month ago." The attendant smiled. "But, Young Miss,

even if you arrived on time, you wouldn't be able to watch it with your own two eyes and would only be able to wait for news from the outside."

"Why?" Han Xue Nai frowned as she asked.

"Because the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was held by the Skywolf Fort and was held in the outer fort, so it prohibited any outsider from watching." The attendant continued. "At that time, even though many people came to join in the fun, yet all of them stayed outside and waited for the news."

"Skywolf Fort?" Mu Xue Yi was stunned, and then she asked the attendant. "What's the relationship with this Skywolf Fort and the Skydog Fort? Why're their names so alike?"

"Skydog Fort?" The attendant was stunned. "What's that?"

"Doesn't your Ancient Desert City have a Skydog Fort?" Mu Xue Yi asked with a bewildered expression as she remembered that this was what Han Xue Nai told her.

"Xue Yi, you've got it wrong... The Skydog Fort I spoke of is the Skywolf Fort he spoke of. I truly never imagined that the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties was actually held by the Skydog Fort." Han Xue Nai said to Mu Xue Yi, "Xue Yu, let's go. We'll go ask the Skydog Fort if they know where Big Brother Ling Tian went after the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties ended."

The two young women stood up in unison and headed out of the restaurant.

"Skydog Fort?" The attendant's expression had gone grim since early on when he heard Han Xue Nai call the Skywolf Fort as Skydog Fort.

There's actually someone in Ancient Desert City that dares address the Skywolf Fort like this?

Does she not want to live?!

The attendant couldn't help but be stunned when Han Xue Nai finished speaking.

Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties? Big Brother Ling Tian?

Ling Tian?

Instantly, the attendant's eyes lit up abruptly. "Could it be that the Big Brother Ling Tian she spoke of is Duan Ling Tian that obtained the first in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties? The assailant that killed the eldest grandson of our clan, Young Master Han?"

This restaurant he worked in now was a business under the Dongguo Clan.

In the Dongguo Clan, he was only a tiny figure on the border with a low status, yet it didn't represent that he was willing to be lowly forever.

He had a heart that wanted to rise high in the world!

Because of this, he paid close attention of many things in the Dongguo Clan just for the sake of waiting for a chance to turn around his fate.

He knew clearly of the incident of the Dongguo Clan's Young Master Han being killed over a month ago.

The Dongguo Clan's Young Master Han was killed by a young man called Duan Ling Tian.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian was a young expert that obtained first place in the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, and he'd left with the members of the Blade Sect after the martial competition came to an end.

Never had he imagined that he would encounter someone that knew Duan Ling Tian today. Moreover, it seemed to be someone that had an extremely intimate relationship with Duan Ling Tian.

He vaguely realized that his chance had arrived.

"I'm going to turn around my fate!" As he shouted in his heart, the attendant chased up to Han Xue Nai and Han Xue Yi that had just walked out from the inn. "Young Misses, is the person you want to find called Duan Ling Tian?"

Duan Ling Tian!

The attendant's words caused Han Xue Nai to stop moving and turn around, and then she asked with glowing eyes. "Attendant, you know my Big Brother Ling Tian?"

"Of course." The attendant said with a smile, "Young Miss, to be frank, this restaurant before you belongs to the Dongguo Clan."

"The Dongguo Clan?" Han Xue Nai's beautiful brows frowned. "What's that got to do with my Big Brother Ling Tian?"

"What if the person Young Miss wants to find is a guest at the Dongguo Clan now?" The attendant's eyes narrowed as he asked with a smile.

"Big Brother Ling Tian is a guest at the Dongguo Clan you spoke of? Quickly tell this Young Miss where that Dongguo Clan is!" Han Xue Nai asked excitedly.

"Young Misses, may I know what's the relationship between the two of you and Young Master Ling Tian? According to my knowledge, since Young Master Ling Tian obtained the honor of the first in the martial competition, there were many people that wanted to pay a visit to him, yet he doesn't just see anyone." The attendant spoke with slight difficulty.

He naturally did this because he wanted to understand the relationship of these two young women with Duan Ling Tian a step further.

If they didn't have an intimate relationship with Duan Ling Tian, then even if he deceived them into the Dongguo Clan, he wouldn't be able to obtain any benefit.

"Hmph! How can those people compare to me? You go to the Dongguo Clan now and find my Big Brother Ling Tian, tell him Xue Nai is waiting here for him... Believe it or not, Big Brother Ling Tian will appear before this Young Miss in the time of ten breaths?" Han Xue Nai was instantly enraged when she heard the attendant.

The attendant completely confirmed it when he heard Han Xue Nai.

The yellow clothed young woman before him surely possessed an extraordinary relationship with Duan Ling Tian. Otherwise, how could she dare boast like this?

"Young Miss, calm your anger. I was worried that someone would disturb Young Master Ling Tian's peace, so I asked this question. Since Young Miss has an extraordinary relationship with Young Master Ling Tian, then I'll bring you to the Dongguo Clan to see Young Master Ling Tian right now." The attendant spoke as he led the way. "Young Misses, the Dongguo Clan is just over there."

"Xue Yi, let's go! We'll go look for Big Brother Ling Tian." Han Xue Nai called out to Mu Xue Yi, and then both of them followed the attendant to head towards the Dongguo Clan.

In next to no time, the three of them arrived outside the Dongguo Clan Estate.

A few Dongguo Clan disciples guarded outside the entrance to the Dongguo Clan Estate, and they instantly frowned when they saw three people walking towards them.

Right at this moment, a voice transmission entered into their ears, causing their frowned brows to ease up.

"Don't act rashly and alert the enemy! The two young women behind me are the younger sisters of the assailant that murdered Young Master Han over one month ago, Duan Ling Tian... I've deceived them by saying Duan Ling Tian is a guest in the Dongguo

Clan, so all of you cooperate with me! Otherwise, once the Patriarch hands out punishment, all of you will be unable to bear the responsibility."

This was naturally the voice transmission of the attendant.

"Hey! These two Young Misses are the younger sisters of Young Master Ling Tian and have come to see Young Master Ling Tian, quickly go report their arrival!" The attendant stood at the entrance of the Dongguo Clan Estate and raised his chest before speaking to the Dongguo Clan disciples.

"So it's the younger sisters of Young Master Ling Tian, quickly come in." The Dongguo Clan disciples that received the attendant's voice transmission and had been warned by him didn't dare be disrespectful in the slightest, and one of them hurriedly welcomed Han Xue Nai and Mu Xue Yi into the Dongguo Clan Estate.

"I'll go notify Young Master Ling Tian!" Another disciple walked into the Dongguo Clan Estate alone, and he flashed swiftly towards the residence of the Dongguo Clan's Patriarch, Dongguo Lei.

Chapter 863: The Berserk Dongguo Lei

On the vast lake in the Dongguo Clan Estate, the pergola at the center of the lake that was just destroyed over a month ago had already been rebuilt.

At the side of the pergola, an old man sat quietly with a fishing rod in his hand, and he was angling for fish.

Even though he was angling for fish, his eyes were closed tightly, and his face carried a slight sense of loneliness.

This old man looked to be no different than an ordinary old man.

After a long time.

"Alas." The old man opened his eyes and let out a long sigh, and then he raised the fishing rod to look at the straight hook and muttered. "I've been unable to calm my heart down ever since Han left..."

"Han, do you know that since grandfather found out the news about your departure, I've never been able to catch a single fish." The old man took a deep breath, and the sheen of tears filled and flickered within his eyes.

"Patriarch!" Suddenly and urgent voice sounded out from afar, and it shocked the old man to the point his eyes squinted, and then the tears in his eyes were completely evaporated.

"What is it?" The old man stood up, and his face sank slightly as he looked at the Dongguo Clan disciple that stood at the side of the lake. "Could it be that you don't know I hate it the most when people disturbing me while I'm fishing?"

"Patriarch, it's... It's Duan Ling Tian..." The Dongguo Clan disciple had just spoke and hadn't finished speaking when he felt a violet wind assault his face.

Subsequently, an aged figure appeared before him, and it was

precisely the old man that was standing at the side of the pergola a moment ago, the Dongguo Clan's Patriarch, Dongguo Lei.

"What did you say about Duan Ling Tian?!" Dongguo Lei's eyes emitted cold lights as he stared fixedly at the Dongguo Clan disciple before him and asked with a low voice.

The Dongguo Clan disciple was pressured to the point he was slightly unable to catch his breath, and after a short moment, he said with difficulty, "Duan... Duan... It's Duan Ling Tian's younger sisters. Duan Ling Tian's younger sisters have arrived."

"Duan Ling Tian's younger sister?!" The cold light in Dongguo Lei's eyes grew colder as he asked with a low voice. "Where?"

"The... The Audience Hall." The Dongguo Clan disciple spoke with difficulty.

Whoosh!

As soon as the Dongguo Clan disciple finished speaking, a wave of violent winds arose before him, and it blew on him to the point his hair and clothes fluttered.

As for the Dongguo Clan's Patriarch, Dongguo Lei, he'd vanished without a trace.

"Duan Ling Tian's younger sisters?!" Dongguo Lei's eyes revealed a gloomy and cold sheen as he flashed towards the Audience Hall. "Duan Ling Tian, you've joined the Blade Sect, so I can't touch you. Then I'll kill your younger sisters to take revenge for my grandson!"

"You made me suffer the pain of losing my grandson, so I'll let you try the pain of losing your sisters!!" At this moment, the hatred that was buried deeply in the bottom of his heart had gushed into appearance once more, and it was like an erupting volcano that couldn't be restrained.

After the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties came to an end that day, he'd stayed outside the Skywolf Fort with the

intention of finding an opportunity to kill Duan Ling Tian and take revenge for his grandson.

But who would have known, Duan Ling Tian had left along with the members of the Blade Sect, causing him to have no way to make a move.

After he found out that Duan Ling Tian had joined the Blade Sect, he realized that it would be extremely difficult for him to take revenge for his grandson.

For a time, he could only bury his deep hatred for Duan Ling Tian deep in the bottom of his heart.

Yet now, when he found out Duan Ling Tian's younger sisters had come to his Dongguo Clan Estate, he only had a single thought – KILL Duan Ling Tian's younger sisters and take revenge for his grandson!

Kill!

Kill! Kill! Kill!

...

Only this thought remained in Dongguo Lei's mind.

Presently, he was like a god of slaughter.

The two young women stood there gracefully in the Dongguo Clan's Audience Hall.

Mu Xue Yi frowned lightly as she looked at the restaurant's attendant that stood at the entrance, and she said to Han Xue Nai in a low voice, "Xue Nai, I keep having the feeling that something is slightly off in this matter."

Han Xue Nai looked at the attendant and asked when she heard this. "Why hasn't my Big Brother Ling Tian come?"

"Young Misses, please wait a moment, Young Master Ling Tian will be right here." The attendant appeased Han Xue Nai and Mu Xue Yi, yet his gaze was staring towards the outside since the

beginning until the end, and it was as if he was waiting for something.

Whoosh!

Finally, a violent wind blew over and caused the attendant to be unable to help but close his eyes.

When he opened his eyes once more, he noticed a figure had appeared before him. It was an aged figure, a figure that was extremely familiar to him.

"Greetings, Patriarch." The attendant took a deep breath before bowing respectfully and reverently to the old man with an excited expression.

"It was you who brought Duan Ling Tian's younger sisters over?" Dongguo Lei nodded and asked.

"Yes." The attendant replied respectfully.

"Very good! Wait here. I'll surely reward you heavily once I deal with this matter!" As soon as Dongguo Lei finished speaking, he seemed to transform into a bolt of lightning that instantly shot into the Audience Hall, and he stood before Han Xue Nai and Mu Xue Yi.

"Who're you?" Han Xue Nai frowned as she looked at Dongguo Lei and asked.

Mu Xue Yi stared fixedly at Dongguo Lei, and her beautiful face was slightly serious as if she was facing a formidable enemy.

"Both of you are the younger sisters of Duan Ling Tian?" Dongguo Lei looked at the two blossoming young girls before him that were around 15 or 16 years of age and asked with a low voice.

At this moment, his eyes had slightly narrowed as a cold light flashed within it.

"Geezer, you know my Big Brother Ling Tian as well? Do you know where he is?" Han Xue Nai asked once more, and she seemed

as if she didn't notice in the slightest that the atmosphere of the scene was amiss.

"Duan Ling Tian isn't here," said Dongguo Lei indifferently.

"Not here?" Han Xue Nai's lively eyes were suffused with coldness when she heard this, and an icy cold aura swept out from her.

At the same time, Han Xue Nai looked at the attendant that stood at the entrance, and her tone revealed extreme coldness. "You dare deceive me?"

"Young Miss, I'm sorry... For the sake of my future, I can only sacrifice the two of you." The attendant took a deep breath and spoke frankly.

"Die!" Han Xue Nai's eyes were instantly covered with a layer of ice, and she casually raised her hand to cause an extremely icy cold aura to sweep out and envelop the attendant.

A wave of cold winds blew past, causing the attendant to transform into an ice statue, and through the ice status, the attendant's eyes that were filled with shock could be faintly noticed.

In the sky, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth weren't able to condense into form before dispersing.

"Ice Concept?!" Dongguo Lei exclaimed with a low voice. He entirely never imagined that Duan Ling Tian's younger sister had actually comprehended Ice Concept. Moreover, its might seemed to be extremely outstanding.

But he wasn't afraid of it.

He was an existence at the sixth level of the Void Transformation Stage. So could it be that he would be unable to defeat a fledgling little girl at the mere age of 15 or 16?

Wait!

15 or 16 years old?

Suddenly, Dongguo Lei realized a problem.

The yellow clothed young woman before him that was only 15 or 16 had actually comprehended Ice Concept.

Moreover, the level of the Ice Concept seemed to not be low.

"You're a Demon?" Dongguo Lei looked at Han Xue Nai and asked with a low voice.

As far as he was concerned, there was only one possibility why the yellow clothed young woman before him was capable of possessing such a terrifying cultivation at such a young age, she was a Demon!

A Demon was a Void Transformation Stage demon beast.

Because a Void Transformation Stage demon beast could take human form upon breaking through, so the word beast was removed when addressing them.

Besides possessing intelligence that weren't inferior to humans, Demons were capable of taking human form.

After taking human form, they were even not much different from humans.

"Demon?" Han Xue Nai's beautiful brows frowned when she heard Dongguo Lei. "So what about Demons? Based on your tone, you seem to disdain upon Demons?"

In the past, Qing Nu who never left Han Xue Nai's side was a Demon, and she was a formidable Demon.

So in the heart of Han Xue Nai, there wasn't a big difference between Demons and humans.

"Looks like you really are a Demon!" Dongguo Lei's heart sank as he never imagined that Duan Ling Tian had actually taken a Demon as his younger sister, and he felt slight disbelief.

"Hmph! Since Big Brother Ling Tian isn't here, then I ought to leave. Geezer, you don't have to send me out." Han Xue Nai

grunted as she took Mu Xue Yi's fine and delicate hand, and then she walked towards the outside. "Xue Yi, we'll go to Sky..."

Han Xue Nai hadn't finished speaking when a gust of violent winds had already blown before her, and an aged figure appeared to block their path.

"Geezer, why are you blocking my way?" Han Xue Nai's voice had an extra chilly feeling.

"Xue Yi, don't you understand? This old fellow probably has enmity with your Big Brother Ling Tian." Han Xue Yi laughed bitterly.

She felt this playmate of hers since a young age was truly too naïve to actually not know how wicked the hearts of people were.

"You have enmity with my Big Brother Ling Tian?" Han Xue Nai glanced vigilantly at Dongguo Lei when she heard Mu Xue Yi.

"Exactly!" Dongguo Lei didn't deny it and spoke frankly. "Duan Ling Tian killed my grandson and ended my family line, causing me to suffer the pain of losing my grandson... The enmity between us is absolutely irreconcilable!" As he finished speaking, Dongguo Lei roared as his eyes were suffused with a scarlet red color.

Meanwhile, Dongguo Lei seemed to have transformed into a bloodthirsty wild beast that glared fiercely at Han Xue Nai and Mu Xue Yi.

"Hmph!" Han Xue Nai grunted indifferently, and she said with a calm voice, "Since my Big Brother Duan killed that useless grandson of yours, then it's naturally because your grandson deserved death! What're you talking nonsense before me for?"

"You wouldn't be afraid of my Big Brother Ling Tian and want to vent your anger on me, right?" Han Xue Nai's beautiful face was suffused with a wisp of ridicule.

"Me, afraid of Duan Ling Tian?" Dongguo Lei was first stunned when he heard Han Xue Nai, and then he couldn't help but burst

into laughter as he heard an extremely great joke.

"What're you laughing about?" Han Xue Nai's face was covered in a layer of frost as an icy cold and bone piercing cold energy started to accumulate within her body and was ready to whistle out at any moment.

"If it wasn't for Duan Ling Tian joining the Blade Sect, do you think he would be able to live until now? But killing you two little girls today is the same." Origin Energy whistled out from Dongguo Lei's body to transform into a wave of vast strong winds in the blink of an eye, and it caused all the decorations in the Audience Hall to shake.

"He made me suffer the pain of losing my grandson, so I'll make him properly enjoy the pain of losing his younger sisters! When both of you little girls are reborn in your next lifetimes, remember to not become acquainted with Duan Ling Tian again!" As soon as Dongguo Lei finished speaking, the strong winds on his body swept out while accompanied by numerous material blades of wind, and they covered the heavens and the earth as they enveloped towards Han Xue Nai and Mu Xue Yi.

Chapter 864: Little Devil

Dongguo Lei struck out with extreme rage, and besides his spirit weapon, he'd exerted his full strength without holding back in the slightest.

Whoosh!

Instantly, 800 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared in the sky first before another 700 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared.

The 800 ancient horned dragon silhouettes were precisely condensed from Dongguo Lei's Origin Energy that exploded out completely.

Sixth level of the Void Transformation Stage!

The 700 ancient horned dragon silhouettes were condensed from his sixth level Void Transformation Concept.

Sixth level Advanced Wind Concept!

Void Initiation Concept which was also Elementary Concept was the last level of Concept.

First level Void Initiation Concept was equivalent to the strength of one ancient horned dragon.

Second level Void Initiation Concept was equivalent to the strength of two ancient horned dragons.

So on and so forth.

Ninth level Void Initiation Concept was equivalent to the strength of nine ancient horned dragons.

Once one broke through and comprehended Void Interpretation Concept which was Intermediate Concept.

First level Void Interpretation Concept was equivalent to the strength of 20 ancient horned dragons.

Second level Void Interpretation Concept was equivalent to the strength of 30 ancient horned dragons.

So on and so forth.

Ninth level Void Interpretation Concept was equivalent to the strength of 100 ancient horned dragons.

Once one broke through once more and comprehended Void Transformation Concept which was called Advanced Concept, it was the highest level of Concept and allowed one to condense a precious Concept Fragment within one's body.

First level Void Transformation Concept was equivalent to the strength of 200 ancient horned dragons.

Second level Void Transformation Concept was equivalent to the strength of 300 ancient horned dragons.

So on and so forth.

Ninth level Void Transformation Concept was equivalent to the strength of 1,000 ancient horned dragons.

Bang!

Om! Om! Om!

...

The vast Origin Energy that gushed out from Dongguo Lei's body combined with his sixth level Advanced Wind Concept to transform into vast violent winds that were accompanied by wind blades that covered the heavens and the earth as they swept towards Han Xue Nai and Mu Xue Yi.

The strength of 1,500 ancient horned dragons exploded out completely!

"Die!" Dongguo Lei stared at the two young women as his eyes emitted insanity, and he seemed to have already seen the scene of the two young women perishing.

But his eyes that contained insane happiness couldn't help but constrict instantly.

Heavens!

What have I seen?!

"Hmph!" Han Xue Nai grunted lightly as the cold energy that were accumulating force within her body since long ago whistled out, and they blew out a gust of extremely icy cold wind.

The terrifying cold wind was like an icy colossus blowing at Dongguo Lei, and it instantly collided with the violent wind and wind blades that swept out from Dongguo Lei's body and emitted a wave of terrifying explosions.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

The sounds of explosions were like thunderclap that shook the entire Dongguo Clan Audience Hall to the point of trembling intensely as if an earthquake had occurred.

At the point the energies collided, the ground cracked apart as numerous rifts stretched out in all directions, and it seemed to have formed into an enormous spider web.

The air seemed as if it was frozen, causing the entire Audience Hall to seem as if it had fallen into severe winter, and it emitted a bone piercing coldness.

All of this occurred in the blink of an eye.

After the two energies collided, the cold winds that came from Han Xue Nai completely crushed the violet winds and wind blades that swept out from Dongguo Lei's body, and then it didn't lose momentum in the slightest as it charged towards Dongguo Lei.

"No!!" When he noticed his own attacks were crushed, Dongguo Lei's face went grim as his pupils dilated, and he intended to flee as soon as he recovered from his shock.

But unfortunately, Dongguo Lei had only just turned around and soared up when he was drowned by the cold winds.

In the next moment, Dongguo Lei, who was in midair, became an ice sculpture.

In the ice sculpture, Dongguo Lei's pupils were filled with extreme terror.

Never in his dreams had he imagined that Duan Ling Tian's younger sister would be so terrifying and would easily crush his full forced strike.

"No, I don't want to die! I still want to take revenge for Han! No... No!!" Dongguo Lei who was within the ice sculpture shouted ceaselessly in his heart.

At this moment, he felt an energy that was icy cold to the extreme piercing into his body from every single pore on his body, and it completely extinguished his Origin Energy.

It wasn't just that, the meridians, internal organs, flesh, blood, bones, and everything within his body was quickly being frozen by the extremely icy cold energy.

When his heart was frozen, and his soul dispersed, Dongguo Lei's consciousness vanished along with it.

Bang!

Dongguo Lei who'd transformed into an ice sculpture stopped in midair before plunging heavily to the ground, and he fell onto the ground to become a pile of ice shards.

The coldness in the Audience Hall gradually dispersed as the icy cold energy on Han Xue Nai's body was gradually restrained, and the frost on her immature yet beautiful face dispersed along with this.

"Hmph! Hmph! You have just this little bit of strength, yet you dare go against this Young Miss, you overestimate your ability."

Han Xue Nai looked at the pile of ice shards on the floor and grunted coldly.

At the same time, the ancient horned silhouettes that covered the sky above her gradually vanished, causing the entire Audience Hall to return to calm.

"Xue Nai, what're you doing?" Mu Xue Yi looked at Han Xue Nai who was looking for something in the pile of ice shads, and she asked curiously.

"I found it!" Meanwhile, a piece of ice appeared in Han Xue Nai's hand, and along with a shapeless force gushing out from her hand, the ice melted to reveal a completely azure colored fragment.

Sixth level Wind Concept Fragment!

It was precisely the crystal condensed from Dongguo Lei's comprehension of Wind Concept in his entire lifetime, the sixth level Advanced Wind Concept Fragment, and it could assist others to swiftly comprehend Wind Concept.

Once he died, this Concept Fragment in his body was bound to benefit another.

"Xue Nai, what do you want this low level thing for?" Mu Xue Yi frowned when she saw Han Xue Nai sizing up the Concept Fragment in her hand with a delighted expression, and she was slightly puzzled.

"Hehe... You don't understand. This thing is useless to us, yet it's useful to Big Brother Ling Tian and his friends and family. I'll give it to him once I meet him." Han Xue Nai smiled happily.

"I want to meet that Duan Ling Tian more and more now... I presume he isn't a simple figure since he's capable of make our Little Devil, Han Xue Nai, be so concerned about him." A curious expression suffused Mu Xue Yi's beautiful eyes as she smiled with ridicule.

"Ptooeey!" Han Xue Nai was instantly unhappy when she heard

Mu Xue Yi, and she spat with a straight face. "You're a Little Devil! I'm clearly a Little Lady, alright?"

Little Lady?

Mu Xue Yi couldn't help but glance at the pile of shattered ice on the ground when she heard Han Xue Nai, and she felt a wave of speechlessness in her heart.

Is this something a Lady is capable of?

"Xue Nai, I noticed that you're becoming more and more thick skinned since the last time you came out... Has that fellow called Duan Ling Tian led you astray?" Mu Xue Yi said with all seriousness, "If it is, then I'll surely tell Uncle Han once we return and let him properly teach that Duan Ling Tian a lesson!"

"Xue Yi, don't blame me for warning you... If you dare inform on me, then not only will I burn off Uncle Mu's hair, I'll burn off your hair as well." Han Xue Nai placed her hands on her waist as she glared at Mu Xue Yi.

Mu Xue Yi couldn't help but shiver.

As the playmate that grew up with Han Xue Nai, she knew this Little Devil extremely well, and she was absolutely someone that would do what she said.

"I'm just kidding." Mu Xue Yi had no choice but to compromise for the sake of her soft, smooth, and beautiful hair.

"That's how it should be." Han Xue Nai's tensed up beautiful face eased up and bloomed into a smile that could overthrow the world as she held Mu Xue Yi's hand and walked out. "Let's go! We'll go to the Skydog Fort and ask that fellow if he knows where Big Brother Ling Tian has gone."

After both of them walked out of the Dongguo Clan, Han Xue Nai casually raised her hand to cause a gust of wind to sweep by, and it pushed down the ice sculpture that the attendant of the restaurant was frozen into.

Bang!

The human shaped ice sculpture fell down and shattered into pieces.

"Hmph! Hmph! You actually dared deceive this Young Miss." Han Xue Nai glared angrily at the pile of ice shards before soaring into the sky with Mu Xue Yi, and they left the Dongguo Clan Estate.

After they left, the entire Dongguo Clan was in chaos.

Their Dongguo Clan's Patriarch was dead!

For a time, the higher-ups of the Dongguo Clan started to compete for authority, and then it went out of hand.

After this day, the Dongguo Clan was ceaselessly plagued with internal and external troubles, and it wasn't a few years later before it completely declined and reduced to become an inconspicuous small clan in the Ancient Desert City.

At the eastern area of the northern desert, Settlement City.

"It's too slow." Duan Ling Tian who sat cross-legged on the bed couldn't help but sigh as he looked at the Wind Concept Fragment in his hand.

Presently, in terms of cultivation, he'd already broken through to the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

In terms of Concept, he'd comprehended third level Intermediate Wind Concept, and if he wanted to comprehend an even higher level of Wind Concept, even if he had the assistance of Concept Fragments, it would still require a period of time.

But if he concentrated on the comprehension of Wind Concept, it would undoubtedly cause the other Concepts to fall behind.

Besides Wind Concept, Duan Ling Tian had also comprehended Lightning Concept, Earth Concept, and Sword Concept.

However, compared to his Wind Concept, the other three Concepts Duan Ling Tian had comprehended were at a level that

weren't worth mentioning.

"How nice would it be if I'm capable of using four types of Concept Fragments to comprehend four types of Concepts at the same time..." Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself, and at the same time that he was having a sweet dream, another three Concept Fragments appeared in his hand.

It was precisely a Lightning Concept Fragment, Earth Concept Fragment, and Sword Concept Fragment.

Duan Ling Tian had already tried it a long time ago as he wanted to rely on two types of Concept Fragments to comprehend two types of Concepts at the same time.

The outcome was naturally a failure!

One mind couldn't be used on two things, this was common knowledge.

This time, Duan Ling Tian held four Concept Fragments and coincidentally wanted to try again if he was capable of comprehending two Concepts from two Concept Fragments at the same time.

Wind!

Lightning!

Duan Ling Tian closed his eyes and wanted to split his attention and comprehend Wind Concept and Lightning Concept at the same time.

He originally thought it would end in failure, yet Duan Ling Tian who'd been mentally prepared since long ago noticed to his astonishment that his consciousness had actually split apart since an unknown time in the past, allowing him to comprehend both Wind Concept and Lightning Concept!

At the beginning, Duan Ling Tian thought that it was a misconception of his, but after a while of confirming, he

completely and utterly confirmed it.

This wasn't a misconception but reality!

"At the same time, I'm relying on two different Concept Fragments to comprehend two types of Concept, I'm using my mind for two things at once... Even if it's within the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, this is practically impossible."

"Yet now... I've succeeded in doing it?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but gasp.

Chapter 865: Where There Is Loss, There's Surely Gain

Relying on two Concept Fragments to comprehend two types of Concepts at the same time, splitting his mind into two.

Duan Ling Tian's expression went serious as his breathing became heavy as well.

"Earlier, when I tried to comprehend Wind Concept and Lightning Concept via their respective fragments... My consciousness split into two and comprehended two types of Concept at the same time!"

"Moreover, my consciousness that had split apart comprehended Wind Concept at a speed that wasn't any different to before." Duan Ling Tian gasped. "What exactly is going on? I was utterly incapable of this in the past... Yet now, I've achieved it instead."

Under his curiosity, Duan Ling Tian searched the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor as he wanted to obtain an answer from it.

However, even the Rebirth Martial Emperor who'd experienced two lifetimes and countless aspects of the world had never heard of anyone who could split their consciousness into two and comprehend two Concepts at the same time.

"But according to the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor... Consciousness comes from the soul. I'd once tried to comprehend two Concepts at once yet failed, and it proved that my consciousness was incapable of splitting into two at that time."

"Yet now, my consciousness is capable of splitting into two and allowing me to comprehend two types of Concepts with their respective fragments."

Since the consciousness came from the soul, then a change in consciousness was naturally related to the soul.

For a time, Duan Ling Tian started pondering, and in the end, he only thought of a single possibility.

"Devilseal Tablet!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and muttered to himself. Besides the Devilseal Tablet, he was truly unable to think of another reason.

At that time, when the Devilseal Tablet's strength gushed into his body and soul to cause him to become 'devilified,' and it allowed him to possess the strength to instantly annihilate Void Transformation Stage experts while his consciousness was in a state of drifting about in his mind.

After that time, the Devilseal Tablet had left behind two great side effects in him.

The first was his mood very easily became restless and was difficult to control.

The second was his Spiritual Force was suppressed, and it didn't improve along with his cultivation.

"Now it would seem like it ought to be the incident from that day that affected my soul, and it caused a change to occur in my consciousness, allowing it to split into two." The more Duan Ling Tian thought about it in his heart, the surer he was.

Besides this, there seemed to be no other reason.

"My consciousness can split into two to comprehend two types of Concept at the same time... In other words, I have a greater advantage from ordinary martial artists in terms of the comprehension of Concept!"

"An ordinary martial artist was only capable of concentrating their attention to comprehend a single Concept at a time, and they had to spend twice the time to comprehend two types of Concepts to the same level. On the other hand, I don't have to spend so much time because I can comprehend two types of Concepts at the same time." When he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian was slightly

excited.

He who would split his consciousness into two was capable of comprehending Wind Concept and another Concept at the same time in the future, allowing the second Concept to swiftly improve.

"Right!" Duan Ling Tian's whose eyes unintentionally glanced at the four Concept Fragments in his hand shuddered, and he seemed to have thought of something. "Since my consciousness is capable of splitting into two and comprehending two types of Concepts at the same time... I wonder if I'm capable of splitting it into four and comprehending four Concepts at the same time?"

Needless to say, Duan Ling Tian had great ambition.

But unfortunately, after some testing, he noticed with extreme helplessness that his consciousness was at most capable of splitting into two.

In other words, he was only capable of comprehending two types of Concepts at the same time, and he was unable to comprehend three or even four different Concepts at the same time.

"What a pity... If I was really capable of comprehending four Concepts at the same time, then it would be so great." Duan Ling Tian sighed, yet wasn't dejected.

As far as he was concerned, being capable of comprehending two types of Concepts at the same time was already much better than ordinary martial artists.

"Comprehending two types of different Concepts..." Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto the four Concept Fragments in his hand once more, and he put away the Earth Concept Fragment and Sword Concept Fragment in the end.

The stronger Concept he'd comprehended now was the Wind Concept, and he'd already comprehended third level Intermediate Wind Concept.

Second to it was Lightning Concept.

"Once I successfully comprehend Intermediate Lightning Concept, my strength will obtain a completely new leap, and it would be like Su Li."

During the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties, Su Li had executed two types of Intermediate Concepts at the same time, and it could be said to have shocked many people.

At that time, amongst all the young geniuses from the ten Dynasties, only Su Li had comprehended two types of Intermediate Concepts.

"Lightning Concept!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as he held the Wind Concept Fragment in one hand and the Lightning Concept Fragment in the other, and he comprehended two types of Concepts as he cultivated.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Sword Dragon Form!

Duan Ling Tian's consciousness that had split into two fell into a sea of wind to comprehend Wind Concept while also falling into a cloud of lightning to comprehend Lightning Concept.

His cultivation and two Concepts swiftly improved at the same time.

Since breaking through to the Void Interpretation Stage, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the overbearing medicinal strength of the Rebirth Pill rejected the spirit energy of the heaven and earth he absorbed from the outside world and even from Origin Stones.

If one really had to give an example, then the Rebirth Pill's medicinal strength had an extremely strong desire to monopolize the Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body, and it didn't allow the spirit energy of the heavens and the earth to take a share through any methods.

Unknowingly, three days passed by, and Duan Ling Tian awoke from his cultivation and let out a breath of air.

He cultivation didn't break through, nor did his Concept.

But Duan Ling Tian was still extremely happy because he noticed he was capable of comprehending two types of Concepts at the same time.

So long as he was given the time, the Concept he comprehended would be better than anyone!

"As the saying goes, where there is loss, there's surely gain. These words aren't mistaken in the slightest... My Spiritual Force was suppressed, yet I unexpectedly possessed the ability to comprehend two types of Concepts at the same time." After he shook his head and smiled, Duan Ling Tian opened his room door that he hadn't opened for three days and walked out.

After he noticed there was no movement coming from Ye Xuan's room, he couldn't help but shake his head and smile.

"That little girl is truly working hard." Duan Ling Tian naturally knew that Ye Xuan was cultivating in her room.

As he stood before the pavilion's balcony, Duan Ling Tian looked at the vast practice grounds before him, and it was utterly devoid of people, causing it to seem slightly lonely.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Suddenly, a voice sounded out by Duan Ling Tian's ears.

When he turned around to look, he noticed that a young man was soaring into the sky from the nearby pavilion's balcony while greeting him.

He had an impression of this young man, he was precisely one of the two Wood Peak disciples he'd met when he just arrived, the Wood Peak disciple that had better luck and wasn't blasted flying by him.

"Is there something you need?" Duan Ling Tian glanced at this Wood Peak disciple and asked indifferently.

"Duan Ling Tian, what did you come to the Wood Peak for?" The Wood Peak disciple asked Duan Ling Tian.

For what?

Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at the Wood Peak disciple and replied with a question. "What did you come for?"

"I naturally came for the sake of obtaining even better cultivation resources, especially high level Concept Fragments and grade two spirit weapons." The Wood Peak disciple spoke as a matter of course.

"Then I'm the same." Duan Ling Tian shrugged.

The Wood Peak disciple's eyes lit up when he heard this, and a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

"What? Is there something you want to tell me?" Duan Ling Tian spoke out with an expression of 'anticipation' when he saw the Wood Peak disciple's expression, and he didn't use voice transmissions to speak with the disciple any longer.

The Wood Peak disciple didn't mind and nodded, and then he continued via voice transmission. "Since we're people that're alike, I'll point out a way for you... Elder Tang of the Earth Peak is extremely interested in you and wants to ask you to join the Earth Peak."

"Earth Peak? Elder Tang?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised, and then he asked. "If I'm not wrong, you ought to be a Wood Peak disciple, right? Why're you helping the Earth Peak drag people to their side?"

"I'm only a Wood Peak disciple on the surface, but my true identity is an Earth Peak disciple. Besides that, that person that was defeated by you a few days ago was an Earth Peak disciple as well." The 'Earth Peak disciple' that was hiding in the Wood Peak continued speaking to Duan Ling Tian via voice transmission.

"So that's how it is... I wonder what benefits the Earth Peak can give me?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"A grade two spirit weapon and a seventh level Concept

Fragment." The Earth Peak disciple was probably influenced by Duan Ling Tian's straightforwardness, and he actually didn't utilize a voice transmission to communicate with Duan Ling Tian this time.

Perhaps as far as he was concerned, there was no one in the surroundings, so it was fine even if he spoke it out.

"So stingy?!" Duan Ling Tian frowned when he heard the Earth Peak disciple.

Stingy?

The Earth Peak disciple couldn't help but be stunned when he heard Duan Ling Tian. Can this be called stingy?

That's a grade two spirit weapon and a seventh level Concept Fragment!

Of course, if he knew that Duan Ling Tian possessed a grade one spirit weapon and even a Quasi Royal Grade Spirit Weapon that surpassed a grade one spirit weapon, then perhaps he wouldn't think in this way.

As for Concept Fragments, Duan Ling Tian was even more indifferent.

As far as he was concerned, the Concept Fragments he possessed up until now was already sufficient to allow him to directly utilize them until the Void Transformation Stage.

After his cultivation broke through to the Void Transformation Stage, he would possess a certain amount of strength to wander about in the Foreign Lands.

At that time, he would go take the 'great treasure' left behind by the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

So long as he took that great treasure, then not to mention various ninth level Concept Fragments would be abundant in supply, he wouldn't even lack Profundity Fragments.

So he really didn't take a fancy to a seventh level Concept Fragment.

"Duan Ling Tian, aren't you too greedy?" The Earth Peak disciple asked with a low voice.

As far as he was concerned, the reason Duan Ling Tian felt the price the Earth Peak gave was too low was undoubtedly because Duan Ling Tian wanted to raise the price arbitrarily.

"Just this is called being greedy? Your Earth Peak is truly stingy." Duan Ling Tian sighed.

"So what you mean is you're unwilling to join our Earth Peak?" The Earth Peak disciple's eyes flashed with a cold light as he asked with a low voice.

Chapter 866: The Anxious Fort Masters

"What? Your Earth Peak wants to use force?" Duan Ling Tian sized up the Earth Peak disciple with interest, and then he smiled with disdain. "You seem to not have the strength to be forceful with me, right?"

"You!!" The Earth Peak disciple's face went grim as he said with a grim expression, "Duan Ling Tian, our Elder Tang asked you to join the Earth Peak because he thinks highly of you... Don't make us force you to submit instead of being persuaded properly!"

"Force him to submit? Good, very good!" Duan Ling Tian hadn't spoken yet when a cold and indifferent voice sounded out, and not only did the Earth Peak disciple's face go pale, even Duan Ling Tian was shocked.

As he looked at the one-armed old man that appeared out of thin air, Duan Ling Tian felt a slight chill run down his spine.

When did this Elder Yang conceal himself nearby?

He was actually not aware of it in the slightest.

He could imagine that if Elder Yang wanted to make a move against him, then perhaps he wouldn't have even reacted to what had happened before perishing.

The one-armed old man was precisely the Wood Peak's Elder Yang Ling.

After Yang Ling made an appearance, he smiled lightly to Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, you're not bad... You still weren't moved even when facing the temptation of a grade two spirit weapon and seventh level Concept Fragment, it's truly difficult to come by."

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be slightly guilty in his heart when he heard Yang Ling's praise.

It wasn't that he wasn't moved, but he utterly didn't fancy a grade two spirit weapon and seventh level Concept Fragment, because they were worthless to him.

If it was a Profundity Fragment or Royal Grade Spirit Weapon, then even if he didn't join the Earth Peak, he would surely think of a way to obtain it.

Swoosh!

When the Earth Peak disciple saw Yang Ling make an appearance, his face went completely pale, and his body started trembling intensely from fear.

When he saw the Yang Ling didn't pay any attention to him after making an appearance and had instead spoken to Duan Ling Tian, his face instantly revealed an overjoyed expression.

Flee!

Without the slightest hesitation, the Earth Peak disciple flashed out towards the distance, and he obviously intended to flee.

But would it be possible for a mere second level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist like him to flee from Yang Ling?

A wisp of disdain appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth when he saw the Earth Peak disciple fleeing.

Even though he didn't know Yang Ling's exact strength, Yang Ling was undoubtedly at the Void Transformation Stage.

Moreover, even Elder Ke had to address Yang Lang as Senior Brother, so Yang Ling's strength was obviously not inferior to Ke Zheng.

"Hmph!" Yang Ling's eyes narrowed when he saw the Earth Peak disciple intending to flee, and then his arm raised before fiercely swinging it in a circle, and it revolved swiftly.

At the same time, a vast strong wind gushed out from Yang Ling's arm that revolved ceaselessly, and it formed a wind vortex.

As soon as the vortex appeared, it emitted a terrifying suction force that struck directly towards the Earth Peak disciple.

In practically an instant, the body of the Earth Peak disciple that fled swiftly froze abruptly, then it flew backwards like an arrow that left the bow, and he completely lost control of his body.

Swoosh!

The Earth Peak disciple that was enveloped by the suction force of the vortex transformed into a bolt of lightning that didn't stop in the slightest as it charged into the vortex.

"No!!" This was the final shrill cry let out by the Earth Peak disciple before his entire body was sucked into the vortex and transformed into a rain of blood that covered the sky, and he completely vanished in the heavens and the earth.

Dead!

At the same time, Yang Ling struck out like a bolt of lightning, and the vortex that was formed by his strength and arm vanished along with this.

Because only a blink of an eye had passed since Yang Ling made a move and stopped, the phenomenon of the heavens and earth in the sky hadn't had the time to condense into form completely before dispersing.

Hiss!

Duan Ling Tian gasped as he looked at the one-armed old man that wasn't tainted with a trace of blood, and his heart was filled with shock. "The strength of this Elder Yang is actually stronger than Elder Ke who has broken through!"

Ke Zheng was at the seventh level of the Void Transformation Stage after breaking through, and he'd once launched an attack before Duan Ling Tian to instantly annihilate the seventh level Void Interpretation Stage bandit.

Now, Yang Ling had launched an attack before Duan Ling Tian as well, and he'd even executed an extremely formidable Heaven Rank martial skill.

Duan Ling Tian who'd fused with the two lifetimes worth of memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor and inherited the Rebirth Martial Emperor's discerning gaze was easily able to discern that Yang Ling was stronger than Ke Zheng.

Swoosh!

Howls of the wind sounded out from afar, and it drew Duan Ling Tian's gaze.

In the distant sky, the Wood Peak disciple, or precisely speaking the Earth Peak disciple hiding in the Wood Peak that was injured by Duan Ling Tian a few days ago, seemed to have noticed that his identity was exposed, and he was fleeing towards the distance.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

He knew that it was impossible for that Earth Peak disciple to flee.

Reality was exactly as Duan Ling Tian had thought.

Along with the one-armed old man vanishing before his eyes, the Earth Peak disciple in the distance exploded in practically the exact same moment, and he transformed into a rain of blood that covered the sky.

Blood sprayed through the sky as the one-armed old man's figure appeared along with it.

Subsequently, he vanished once more.

"Perhaps there're no experts in the younger generation of the Wood Peak, but the experts of the senior generation are numerous like the clouds!" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh.

After all, the Wood Peak was the strongest peak beneath the Gold Peak in the Five Element Sect over 20 years ago.

At that time, the reason the Wood Peak was strong was undoubtedly because it was supported by the current batch of experts of the older generation.

"Big Brother Duan." A voice that was moving like the cry of an oriole caused Duan Ling Tian to return to his senses and turn around to look at the source of the voice.

A pretty young woman was standing there.

The young woman was around the age of 16 or 17 and looked to be rather graceful.

"Eh." Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian noticed that something was off, and he obtained an answer after his Spiritual Force stretched out.

"Little Xuan, you've broken through?" Duan Ling Tian asked with slight surprise.

"Yes." The young woman was precisely Ye Xuan, and she nodded excitedly before she said with a confident expression, "I'm confident in breaking through to the ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage in another month!"

Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised and only slightly sighed with emotion when he heard this.

He knew that besides the medicinal pills of high purity that he'd refined for her, the reason Ye Xuan improved so swiftly was mostly because she possessed Origin Stones to supplement her cultivating.

Coupled with Ye Xuan's current natural talent, she naturally improved by leaps and bounds.

"Then you should continue working hard... Perhaps the Wood Peak will rely on you to support them up in the future." Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly.

"Big Brother Duan, stop kidding." Ye Xuan playfully spat out her tongue and said with a smile, "The future of the Wood Peak will surely be borne by Big Brother Duan... As for me, I only have a tiny

presence."

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and didn't explain further.

What could he say?

Could he say that it was impossible for him to stay in the Five Element Sect forever?

Could he say that he'd joined the Five Element Sect only for the sake of reuniting with his friends?

As for what he said earlier, Duan Ling Tian was naturally not speaking without thinking.

Perhaps Ye Xuan's current strength was nothing.

But he believed that so long as Ye Xuan had a cultivation environment and sufficient resources, then she would surely be able to become the most outstanding disciple in the Wood Peak after another ten or twenty years.

At the southern area of the northern desert, Ancient Desert City.
Skywolf Fort, Inner Fort.

At the center of the luxurious Audience Hall sat a yellow clothed young woman at the head seat. Her beautiful brows were knit slightly, and she had a displeased expression.

A green clothed young woman sat silently at the seat below the yellow clothed young woman, and after a short moment, she asked. "Xue Nai, it has already been three days... Until when do you intend to wait?"

These two young women were precisely Han Xue Nai and Mu Xue Yi that had come to the Skywolf Fort three days ago.

"Hmph!" Han Xue Nai grunted, and then she stood up as her lively eyes flickered with a bright light. "I don't care anymore! If that fellow still doesn't come to see me... Then I'll freeze those five fellows into popsicles!" As soon as she finished speaking, a frightful coldness arose from Han Xue Nai's body.

Whoosh!

Along with this frightful coldness sweeping out, Han Xue Nai's figure vanished on the spot.

"Someone is going to be struck with misfortune again." Mu Xue Yi shook her head and chased up.

In a spacious courtyard in the inner fort, four old men and a middle aged man sat in a circle.

At this moment, all five of them had a similarity, their brows were knit tightly as if they'd encountered something troublesome.

If the disciples of the Skywolf Fort were here, they would surely be able to recognize them with a single glance.

These five people that sat in a circle were the five Vice Fort Masters of their Skywolf Fort!

"Master, what should we do now? It has been three days and that Young Miss still hasn't left. Looks like she's going to waste time with you..." Feng Wei looked at the old man that sat before him and laughed bitterly.

The old man was precisely one of the two ninth level Void Transformation Stage Vice Fort Masters of the Skywolf Fort, Luo Fu, and he was also Feng Wei's master.

"There's nothing we can do, you've seen it as well... Even the Fort Master was terrified to the point of going into hiding when he heard that Young Miss arrived." Luo Fu laughed bitterly.

Even though he was the leader of the five great Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort, the strongest existence beneath the Skywolf Fort's Master, but he was helpless against that yellow clothed young woman.

That yellow clothed young woman wasn't someone he could afford to offend.

He still remembered that when he saw the yellow clothed young

woman for the first time, an old woman was following by the yellow clothed young woman's side.

Even when their Skywolf Fort's Master met that old woman, he had to bow and grovel before respectfully addressing her as Senior.

Their Skywolf Fort's Master was an existence at the peak of the Void Transformation Stage, and he was only half a step away from becoming a Martial Monarch.

Thus, the old woman's strength was obvious.

She was surely an existence at the Martial Monarch Stage or above!

The thing that shocked him the most wasn't this.

He remembered that even an existence as strong as that old woman had to respectfully address the yellow clothed young woman as Young Miss, and she seemed more like a servant by the young woman's side.

Even her servant was an existence at the Martial Monarch Stage, so it was obvious how terrifying the background of the young woman was.

"The reason the Fort Master went into closed door cultivation the last time seemed to be because of her... After the Fort Master came out from within closer doors, his beard was gone, and it felt as if it was pulled out by someone." Yu Tang gasped and had a terrified expression.

"How about we tell her about Duan Ling Tian's whereabouts? Perhaps she would leave our Skywolf Fort because of being anxious to look for Duan Ling Tian." Ning Can suggested.

"Have you gone mad?!" Meng Li's face went grim. "Don't you forget that she addresses Duan Ling Tian as Big Brother, and her relationship with Duan Ling Tian is obviously deep... If she's allowed to go to the Blade Sect and find Duan Ling Tian, and he tells her about the matter of us sending people to kill him, then do

you think she'll let us off?

"At that time, our Skywolf Fort will probably perish under her rage!"

Chapter 867: Elder Ghost's Terror

Right when the five great Vice Fort Masters of the Skywolf Fort were at a loss for what to do, two figures had appeared high above in the sky of the Skywolf Fort.

"Sh*t! It's that Young Miss!" As the leader of the five Vice Fort Masters, Luo Fu, noticed the two young women at the first possible moment, and his face went grim.

"That Young Miss looks to be extremely furious... She wouldn't destroy our Skywolf Fort, right?" Meng Li gasped.

"What should we do now?" Feng Wei laughed bitterly.

Even though it was the first time he'd met those two young women three days ago, after he found out about the background of the yellow clothed young woman from his Master, he was terrified to the point of being helpless.

What a joke!

Could his Skywolf Fort afford to offend an existence that could take a Martial Monarch Stage expert as a servant?

"I think we should go appease her... Otherwise, the Skywolf Fort might really be destroyed by her." Ning Can laughed bitterly.

"Let's go...together." Luo Fu deeply agreed, and then he called out to the other four before all of them soared into the sky to arrive nearby the two young women in a short moment.

Presently, strands of cold energy were sweeping out in all directions from the yellow clothed young woman.

The cold energy covered the heavens and the earth as it descended, and it wasn't long before it caused the entire Skywolf Fort's inner fort to seem as if it had fallen into extreme winter.

"How cold!" Many elders of disciples flew out from everywhere in the inner fort.

When they saw the two young women and five Vice Fort Masters that were facing each other high above in the sky, all of them stopped and watched the show from afar.

"So it's this Young Miss that's putting on a show of force!"

"I heard even the Fort Master went into hiding because of her."

"I'm really curious about who she is. She's actually capable of making our Skywolf Fort's Master be so afraid of her... After all, our Fort Master is an existence at the peak of the Void Stage, and he's only half a step away from the Martial Monarch Stage!"

"I'm sure that her identity and background isn't simple."

"It's not just her background that isn't simple, even her strength is obviously extraordinary."

...

Numerous elders and disciples of the Skywolf Fort discussed animatedly, and their faces were filled with helpless bitter smiles.

Their Skywolf Fort was one of the four great powers of the southern area of the northern desert at any rate, and it wasn't the slightest bit afraid of the Blade Sect, Emyrean Temple, and Emotion Severing Sect that were similarly one of the four great powers.

Yet now, it had cowered before a young woman around the age of 15 or 16.

Moreover, the strongest in the Skywolf Fort, the Fort Master, had even specially gone into hiding and taken the young woman as a dreadful monster when he heard the young woman had arrived.

High above in the sky, the five great Vice Fort Masters of the Skywolf Fort were filled with fear and a perturbed feeling when facing the yellow clothed young woman.

"Young Miss Xue Nai." Luo Fu who was in the led braced himself and greeted her.

"Young Miss Xue Nai."

"Young Miss Xue Nai."

...

The other four Vice Fort Masters squeezed out a smile with difficulty and greeted her in succession.

"I've already waited for three days yet your Skydog Fort's big dog hasn't come out..." Han Xue Nai looked at Luo Fu's group of five, and her beautiful face held oppressive coldness as she said in a chilly voice, "If he still doesn't come out today... Then I'll freeze you five little dogs into popsicles!"

Freeze into popsicles?

At the same time that Luo Fu's group of five laughed bitterly when they heard this, they were indifferent to it in their hearts.

Even though the young woman had comprehended Ice Concept and possessed extraordinary strength, but as far as he was concerned, the young woman ought to be unable to do anything to them.

"Young Miss Xue Nai, our Fort Master has really gone out on a long journey." Luo Fu laughed bitterly.

"Yeah." Ning Can and the others nodded successively.

"I'll know if he really gone out for a long journey in a moment." As soon as Han Xue Nai finished speaking, she took a stride forward. Instantly, the icy cold aura that was accumulating force in her body since long ago swept out.

The bone piercing coldness swept through the sky and caused even the airflow in the sky to be frozen.

The five great Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort didn't even have the time to reach when the cold energy that was icy cold to the extreme had already enveloped them.

The terrifying cold energy was like numerous dreadful monsters

that collided fiercely onto them.

In next to no time, Feng Wei's face went grim.

Because he noticed that after the cold energy enveloped his entire body, his body started to become stiff.

In the next moment, the cold energy was like cancer that piercer into every single pore on his body and charged into his meridians, and it froze his meridians and Origin Energy.

It wasn't just that, the flesh, blood, internal organs, tendons, and bones in his body were frozen as well, and no matter how he urged his Origin Energy, he was unable to suppress the bone piercing cold energy.

"Sh*t!" At this instant, Feng Wei's face went pale.

He realized a terrifying problem, and it was that all of them had underestimated this little girl.

Originally, he was afraid of this little girl because of the enormous force behind the little girl and not the little girl's strength.

Yet now, he noticed that the little girl's strength even surpassed him.

In the blink of an eye, a dignified seventh level Void Transformation Stage expert like him was frozen into an ice sculpture. What level of strength was this?

Feng Wei's heart was filled with bitterness as he sensed the coldness that came from all over his body and the Origin Energy he was utterly unable to mobilize.

He even noticed that the current state within his body was because the little girl who in his eyes possessed a strength that wasn't worth mentioning had showed mercy.

Otherwise, he'd have been frozen to death long ago.

Feng Wei stood in midair and transformed into an ice sculpture,

and the Origin Energy on his body was completely extinguished.

The reason he didn't plunge down was because a shapeless force was holding him, causing him to not plunge down and transform into pieces.

At the same time, Ning Can and Yu Tang, the two existences at the eighth level of the Void Transformation Stage had successively transformed into ice sculptures.

Through the ice sculptures, one could see the extremely unsightly expressions they had.

Just like Feng Wei, they'd never imagined that Han Xue Nai's strength was so terrifying to actually restrain them in a single move.

When they were barely able to move their eyes and saw that Meng Li and Luo Fu who stood before them had transformed into ice sculptures as well, they were completely helpless.

Even the two great ninth level Void Transformation Stage Vice Fort Masters of their Skywolf Fort couldn't escape the fate of becoming an ice sculpture, let alone them?

Five ice sculptures stood in midair, and if it wasn't for a shapeless force holding them up, they'd have plunged down and been smashed into pieces, causing them to perish without leaving a corpse behind.

The hearts of the five people that were sealed within the five ice sculptures were filled with terror because they realized how dangerous their situation was.

A single thought of the yellow clothed young woman would cause them to die without a doubt!

"Fort Master, quickly come out!"

"Fort Master, save us!"

...

Presently, only this single thought remained in their hearts.

Due to the Origin Energy in their hearts being completely sealed in ice, they were incapable of sending a voice transmission to beg for mercy from the young woman before them.

Otherwise, they would surely put down their pride and pitifully beg for mercy.

"Big dog!" Han Xue Nai who controlled the fate of the five great Vice Fort Masters of the Skywolf Fort suddenly spoke out, and her voice contained Origin Energy, causing it to spread throughout the entire inner fort and pervade all corners of it.

"Five breaths of time... If you don't come out within five breaths of time, then I'll crush all these five little dogs of your Skydog Fort!" Han Xue Nai's voice swept through the sky and entered clearly into the ears of every single person in the inner fort, and her voice was filled with an indisputable tone.

Whoosh!

The entire inner fort went into an uproar.

"Who exactly is she? She was actually capable of freezing our Skywolf Fort's five great Vice Fort Masters into ice sculptures by herself."

"The Ice Concept of legend is really so terrifying?"

"When did our Skywolf Fort become the Skydog Fort? The Fort Master is a big dog, the five Vice Fort Masters are little dogs, then what are we?"

"Perhaps, in her eyes, we're only a group of puppies."

...

The group of elders and disciples of the Skywolf Fort laughed bitterly as they looked at the yellow clothed young woman high above in the sky.

At this moment, in their eyes, the yellow clothed young woman

was utterly a Little Devil that couldn't be offended, and anyone who offended her would be struck with misfortune.

"Elder Ghost, who exactly is she? She's only around the age of 15 or 16 yet possesses such a terrifying strength... Could it be that she's a Demon?" At a corner of the inner fort, Zi Shang stood there as he looked at the yellow clothed young woman from afar, and he asked with a fearful expression.

"She isn't a Demon." A ghastly and hoarse voice reverberated in Zi Shang's mind. "She's like you, a human..."

"What?!" Zi Shang's pupils constricted, and he couldn't help but gasp. "Elder Ghost, you aren't joking, right? She... How old is she? How could a human possibly possess such a terrifying strength at this age?"

"Her strength is probably not inferior to that elusive Fort Master of the Skywolf Fort, right?" Zi Shang asked.

"Unless that Skywolf Fort's Master is at the Martial Monarch Stage of this continent of yours, perhaps he would still be able to go against her... Otherwise, it's impossible for him to be a match for her." Elder Ghost's voice continued. "Besides that, I sensed a trace of a familiar aura when she attacked... If she really cultivated that cultivation method, then the power behind her..." As he finished speaking, Elder Ghost's voice started trembling, and he seemed to have recalled something terrifying.

"What about the power behind her?" Zi Shang perceived the terror in Elder Ghost's tone and couldn't help but ask curiously as he really wanted to know what power could cause Elder Ghost to be so terrified.

"Extremely formidable! Formidable to the point you're unable to imagine it!" Elder Ghost's voice seemed to become extremely solemn as he spoke word by word. "No matter what happens in the future, you must not offend this Young Miss... Even if I was at my prime, I was only an existence that was like an ant in the eyes of

the group of weakest people in that power she belongs to."

"What?!" Eldest Ghost's words utterly shocked Zi Shang.

A person as formidable as Elder Ghost in his prime was only an existence that was like an ant in the eyes of the group of weakest people in the power the yellow clothed young woman belongs to?

Exactly how formidable would that power be?

If the past, Zi Shang had heard Elder Ghost boast numerous times about how formidable he was at his prime... Now was the first time that Zi Shang found out that even Eldest Ghost would have a moment of terror.

"Who exactly is she?" Zi Shang looked at the young woman that stood high above in the sky with a scorching gaze. "If I'm able to strike up a relationship with her, then wouldn't I be able to soar into the sky with a single leap?"

"There's still another two breaths of time... Looks like the big dog doesn't want to care about the fate of these five little dogs!" Han Xue Nai spoke out once more, and at the same time, the shapeless force she stretched out showed signs of withdrawing.

"Young Miss Xue Nai, show mercy." Right at this moment, an aged voice that was filled with helplessness resounded in the air.

Chapter 868: Peak of the Void Stage

At the same time, an aged figure appeared in the sky.

This was an old man in azure clothes with grey hair and brows, his appearance seemed to look slightly fierce and savage, and he had a tuft of a short goatee on his chin.

Terror that came from the heart suffused the old man's eyes as looked at the nearby yellow clothed young woman, and at the same time, he couldn't help but protect the goatee on his chin.

He would forever be unable to forget the scene from a few years ago!

The beard he'd kept for many years was pulled off hair by hair by this young woman before him, and the deep grief from it was a sorrowful moment in his lifetime that was impossible to erase.

"Big dog, you've finally come out! I was thinking how could it be such a coincidence that you went on a long journey as soon as I arrived... Looks like I wasn't wrong, and you were intentionally avoiding me." Han Xue Nai's eyes lit up when she saw the azure clothed old man make an appearance, and she seemed as if she'd seen something that was novel and fun.

"Young Miss Xue Nai, you haven't changed in the slightest after so many years." The azure clothed old man laughed bitterly, and at the same time, he was shocked by the young woman's appearance that hadn't changed in the slightest after experiencing a few years of time.

He still remembered that when he met the young woman for the first time all those years ago, she had the exact same appearance as the appearance she had now, and the young woman actually didn't grow up after a few years had passed.

But when the young woman's harmless and pure smile entered into his eyes, it was no different than the smile of a devil.

He knew that this young woman was a little devil, a complete and utter devil!

Her outward appearance was only there to confuse others.

"Big dog, don't change the topic... Quickly, tell me why you were avoiding me? If you don't tell me today, then I'll make these five little dogs transform into shards of ice!" Han Xue Nai glared at the azure clothed old man and spoke.

The azure clothed old man was the elusive Fort Master of the Skywolf Fort, Qing Lang, and he was an existence that had stepped into the peak of the Void Stage.

The Void Stage was divided into the Void Prying, Void Initiation, Void Interpretation, and Void Transformation Stage.

The highest level was the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage.

However, even amongst martial artists that were similarly at the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage, there was a difference in strength.

For example, Feng Wei's master, Luo Fu, who led the five great Vice Fort Masters of the Skywolf Fort had a strength that surpassed the other ninth level Void Transformation Stage Vice Fort Master, Meng Li.

If the two of them were to battle each other, then Luo Fu would be able to defeat Meng Li within 10 moves.

At the bottom of it all, it was because the strongest Concept Meng Li had comprehended was only an eighth level Void Transformation Concept, and his other Concepts were Void Interpretation Concepts at most.

On the other hand, not only had Luo Fu comprehended a ninth level Void Transformation Concept, he'd also comprehended another low level Void Transformation Concept.

When the two were compared, the difference was like a chasm.

However, before the Fort Master of Skywolf Fort, Qing Lang, Luo Fu wouldn't even be able to receive a single strike.

Because Qing Lang was a ninth level Void Transformation Stage expert that had comprehended two types of ninth level Void Transformation Concepts, and this type of ninth level Void Transformation Stage experts were also said to be at the peak of the Void Stage!

They were only half a step away before being able to step into the Martial Monarch Stage.

It was common knowledge that so long as a martial artist on Cloud Continent stepped into the Void Initiation Stage, they would start comprehending Concept.

Force at the Void Prying Stage, Elementary Concept at the Void Initiation Stage, Intermediate Concept at the Void Interpretation Stage, and Advanced Concept at the Void Transformation Stage.

However, if a ninth level Void Transformation Stage expert wanted to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage, then the expert must comprehend Profundity.

Only a ninth level Void Transformation Stage expert that had comprehended profundity was capable of becoming a Martial Monarch Stage expert!

The precondition to comprehend Profundity was to first comprehend at least two types of ninth level Advanced Concepts.

If one was unable to even achieve this, then it would be impossible to comprehend Profundity.

For example, if a ninth level Void Transformation Stage expert comprehended a ninth level Advanced Fire Concept, then if the expert wanted to comprehend it a step further and comprehend Fire Profundity, then the expert must exert pressure onto his Advanced Fire Concept, whereas only another ninth level

Advanced Concept was capable of exerting pressure on a Concept of similar level, and it might not succeed.

It was common knowledge that water countered fire.

If a ninth level Void Transformation Stage expert who comprehended ninth level Advanced Fire Concept was capable of comprehending ninth level Advanced Water Concept, then the expert would most probably be able to smoothly break through to the Martial Monarch Stage.

However, because water countered fire, unless one obtained a fortuitous encounter, otherwise, it would practically be impossible to comprehend these two Concepts to become ninth level Advanced Concepts at the same time.

On the other hand, if a ninth level Void Transformation Stage expert comprehended ninth level Advanced Fire Concept comprehended another type of ninth level Advanced Concept instead of ninth level Advanced Water Concept would find that the effect was reduced greatly.

There were many martial artists on Cloud Continent that had comprehended two types of ninth level Advanced Concepts yet were unable to take the last step to become a Martial Monarch Stage expert in their entire lifetimes!

There was a difference in strength amongst experts at the peak of the Void Stage as well.

There were some experts at the peak of the Void Stage that had comprehended three or more types of ninth level Advanced Concepts on Cloud Continent.

The possibility for these experts to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage was much greater than experts that had only comprehended two types of ninth level Advanced Concepts.

All in all, if one wanted to become a Martial Monarch Stage expert, one would at least have to comprehend two types of ninth

level Advanced Concepts because that was the lowest threshold.

"Young Miss Xue Nai, I was in closed door cultivation lately, and I told them before going into closed door cultivation that they should say I went on a long journey if someone came looking for me. So I didn't intentionally avoid Young Miss Xue Nai." Qing Lang laughed bitterly when faced with Han Xue Nai's aggressiveness, and he utterly didn't dare admit that he was intentionally avoiding her.

Han Xue Nai's expression eased up slightly when she heard Qing Lang.

"Young Miss Xue Nai, since I've come out now... I hope you can be magnanimous and spare them." Qing Lang submitted before Han Xue Nai.

"Hmph!" Han Xue Nai grunted in a low voice, and with a wave of her hand, the shapeless energy that held the five human shaped ice sculptures dispersed.

At the same time, the icy cold energy on the bodies of the five Vice Fort Masters were withdrawn by her, causing the coldness that was both on the surface and within the bodies of the five Vice Fort Master to vanish, and their Origin Energy that was sealed in ice recovered.

After plunging down for a while, the five figures mobilized their Origin Energy to stabilize themselves.

At this moment, the gazes they shot at Han Xue Nai were filled with terror, and it was as if they were looking at a dreadful monster.

This young woman that looked to be only at the age of 15 or 16 had a strength that wasn't inferior to their Fort Master!

"I truly never imagined that we've only not seen each other for a few years, yet not only has Young Miss Xue Nai ninth level Advanced Ice Concept, you've even comprehended ninth level

Advanced Wind Concept... Moreover, Young Miss Xue Nai is already capable of ingeniously combining these two Concept, so you're probably extremely close to the Martial Monarch Stage, right?" Qing Lang gasped and couldn't help but ask.

A few years ago, when he met the young woman for the first time, the young woman's strength was nothing worth mentioning before him, and he was afraid of the young woman because of the expert by the young woman's side.

Today, when he met the young woman for the second time, he faintly noticed something.

The young woman's strength had already surpassed him, and she was even closer to the Martial Monarch Stage than him.

He had a feeling that it would probably not be long before the young woman would smoothly break through to the Martial Monarch Stage!

"Big dog, you have good eyesight... Now that I think of it, I haven't ridden you for a good few years. The reason I came looking for you this time is mainly because I want to make you my mount for a period of time, and I want you to carry me and Xue Yi around to look for my Big Brother Ling Tian." Han Xue Nai's eyes narrowed as she spoke slowly to Qing Lang.

Qing Lang's face went grim when he heard this.

On the other hand, the other five Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort were dumbstruck as well.

Isn't this Young Miss's request going too far?

She's asking our Fort Master to be her mount?

Their Skywolf Fort's Master was a formidable Demon, and this was something that they had knowledge of.

But even they had only heard that the Fort Master's true form was a wolf demon, yet they'd never seen how the Fort Master's

true form looked exactly.

"Young Miss Xue Nai, why don't I arrange for another Demon to be your mount? How about a ninth level Void Transformation Stage Demon? Its speed won't be much inferior to me." Qing Lang laughed bitterly.

"No, I want you! Big dog, you're becoming more and more disobedient now... Do you want me to call Qing Nu over before you'll be willing to listen to me?" Han Xue Nai's brows knit together as she spoke with slight displeasure.

Qing Nu!

Qing Lang's face went pale when he heard Han Xue Nai, and he said hurriedly, "Young Miss Xue Nai, you don't have to trouble Ancestor for this small matter... Since you've taken a fancy of Little Qing being your mount, then it's Little Qing's honor, it's Little Qing's honor!" As he finished speaking, Qing Lang looked at the five dumbstruck Vice Fort Masters, then looked at the group of elders and disciples that were standing in the sky below him, and he had a slightly embarrassed expression.

"Young Miss Xue Nai, you... See, I'm the Fort Master of Skywolf Fort at any rate. How about we go to a different place?" Asking him, the dignified Fort Master of Skywolf Fort, to transform into his true form before so many people and become the mount for two young women was something he really couldn't do out of embarrassment.

The scene before their eyes caused the five Vice Fort Masters to be petrified completely.

They were able to perceive that their supreme Fort Master had obviously agreed to this Young Miss's request to temporarily act as her mount.

Ancestor?

Most importantly, they discerned a slight inkling from what the

Fort Master had said earlier.

"Master, do you know who the Qing Nu this Young Miss spoke of is? Why did the Fort Master address that person as Ancestor?" Feng Wei couldn't help but ask Luo Fu via voice transmission.

"I remember from few years ago, the expert by this Young Miss's side that seemed to be an expert at the Martial Monarch Stage or above was called Qing Nu by her." Luo Fu replied via voice transmission. "But, I never imagined that expert had such a relationship with our Fort Master."

"Hmph! This Young Miss doesn't have the time to go somewhere else with you, I impatiently want to go look for my Big Brother Ling Tian... Quickly!" Han Xue Nai grunted and urged.

At this moment, those elders and disciples of Skywolf Fort in the sky below them were quite far away from them and were unable to hear the conversation between Han Xue Nai and their Vice Fort Master, otherwise, their jaws would surely be shocked off.

Chapter 869: Moonhowl Celestial Wolf

The fierce and savage face of the Skywolf Fort's Master, Qing Lang, was covered in a helpless and bitter smile.

After taking a deep breath, Qing Lang raised his hands and pressed them downwards.

Whoosh!

Instantly, vast flames sprayed out from his palms and swept through the sky above the inner fort in the blink of an eye, and then it formed into a fiery red colored barrier.

This fiery red colored barrier was like an expanse of burning clouds that blocked off the line of sight of the Skywolf Fort elders and disciples in the sky below, causing them to be unable to see what was happening high above in the sky.

At this moment, Qing Lang couldn't help but sigh with emotion about his wit.

Under the dumbstruck expressions of the five great Vice Fort Masters, the body of the old man in azure clothes expanded as numerous strands of azure colored fur grew out from him.

After a short moment, his azure clothes were torn apart, and the azure clothed old man ceased to exist. Replacing him was a demon wolf that was completely covered in azure colored fur.

The size of the demon wolf remained at the size of an ordinary steed.

When the azure furred wolf appeared, the five great Vice Fort Masters of Skywolf Fort couldn't help but glance at the badge on their chest. The wolf head on the badged was actually exactly similar to the head of their Fort Master's true form.

"Looks like the identity badges of our Skywolf Fort was made from the Fort Master's own true form as the model." The five Vice

Fort Masters thought in their heart.

The demon wolf that was completely covered in azure colored fur stood in midair, and a crescent moon shaped brand was faintly visible between his brows. The brand was a completely green colored, green moon brand.

"Moonhowl Celestial Wolf?!" Mu Xue Yi who'd always been standing silently by Han Xue Nai's side couldn't help but exclaim in surprise when she saw Qing Lang's true form.

The Moonhowl Celestial Wolf was a formidable demon beast, and a Moonhowl Celestial Wolf that possessed a violet moon brand between its brows was even a Saint Beast of that possessed a noble bloodline.

In the Moonhowl Celestial Wolf race, their natural talents were divided into seven levels, and it could be discerned from the color of the crescent moon shaped brands between their brows.

The seven levels of their natural talents corresponded to the seven colors of the rainbow, and they were respectively crimson, orange, yellow, green, azure, blue, violet.

A Moonhowl Celestial Wolf that possessed a crimson moon brand between its brows was an existence with the lowest natural talent in the Moonhowl Celestial Wolf race, and after they reached adulthood, they would at most be barely able to break through to the Void Interpretation Stage.

A Moonhowl Celestial Wolf that possessed an orange moon brand between its brows had a slightly higher natural talent. After reaching adulthood, so long as it cultivated diligently, then it wouldn't be a problem for it to break through to the ninth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

A Moonhowl Celestial Wolf that possessed a yellow moon brand between its brows had an even higher natural talent, and it would usually be able to smoothly break through to the Void

Transformation Stage.

As for a Moonhowl Celestial Wolf that possessed a green moon brand like the Skywolf Fort's Fort Master Qing Lang, they would normally be able to break through to the ninth level of the Void Transformation Stage once they cultivated to their limits, and it was extremely difficult for them to break through to the Martial Monarch Stage unless they obtained a fortuitous encounter.

After that were Moonhowl Celestial Wolves that possessed an azure moon brand, blue moon brand, and violet moon brand.

Amongst them, a Moonhowl Celestial Wolf that possessed a violet moon brand was a true Saint Beast.

As for the Moonhowl Celestial Wolves that possessed an azure moon brand and blue moon brand, they were instead considered to be descendants of Saint Beasts, and their natural talents were extremely extraordinary as well.

Whoosh!

When she saw Qing Lang transform into his true form, Han Xue Nai's body floated like cotton to firmly descend onto his back, and she mounted him.

"Xue Yi, come!" Subsequently, Han Xue Nai called out to Mu Xue Yi, and the two young women rode on Qing Lang's back.

"Big dog, let's go!" Han Xue Nai let out a delicate shout to urge Qing Lang to fly off, and they vanished before the eyes of the five Vice Fort Masters in the blink of an eye.

"I'll leave the matter of the treasure vault left behind by the Martial Emperor to all of you... So long as I'm able to obtain a Fire Profundity Fragment or Lighting Profundity Fragment, then I'll be able to step into the Monarch Stage in one go!" At the same time, Qing Lang's voice transmission entered clearly into the ears of Luo Fu and the others, and it caused them to nod hurriedly.

The Monarch Stage was the Martial Monarch Stage and the

Demon Monarch Stage's common name.

Human martial artists that stepped into the Monarch Stage were Martial Monarch Stage experts, whereas, demon beasts that stepped into the Monarch Stage were Demon Monarch Stage experts.

Qing Lang was a Demon that took human form, and when he advanced a step further, he would attain the Demon Monarch Stage.

"So long as we're able to obtain a Profundity Fragment needed by the Fort Master from the Martial Emperor's treasure vault, then the Fort Master will become a Demon Monarch Stage expert! At that time, our Skywolf Fort will rise a level to become a second-rate power in the Foreign Lands!" The five Vice Fort Masters glanced at each other, and all of them could see the excitement in each other's eyes.

"Right!" Suddenly, Ning Can thought of something and said with slight fear, "We haven't had the time to tell the Fort Master about Duan Ling Tian... How should we treat him in the future?"

"Duan Ling Tian obviously possesses an extraordinary relationship with Young Miss Xue Nai... Even that Saint Weapon in his possession is likely to have been given to him by Young Miss Xue Nai." Meng Yi's eyes flickered with fear.

If they knew since long ago about the relationship between Duan Ling Tian and Han Xue Nai, then they would absolutely not pursue after Duan Ling Tian and seek to seize the Saint Weapon in Duan Ling Tian's possession.

"Don't offend Duan Ling Tian in the future!" A trace of fear flashed in Luo Fu's eyes. "All of you have seen how formidable Young Miss Xue Nai is. Even the Fort Master is probably not a match for her... Moreover, there's a mysterious and unfathomable enormous power behind her, and coupled with the Fort Master's Ancestor is her servant. She isn't someone our Skywolf Fort can

afford to offend!"

"Exactly." Yu Tang nodded with deep agreement.

"I truly never imagined that Duan Ling Tian was capable of becoming related to that Young Miss... Hmph!" Feng Wei took a deep breath. Even though he was unwilling in his heart, yet he knew that he couldn't afford to offend Han Xue Nai, so he could only grunt in depression.

"Ning Can, since that personal disciple of yours shared the matter of Duan Ling Tian possessing a Saint Weapon with us, I presume he possesses an irreconcilable enmity with Duan Ling Tian... If it's possible, advise him not to go against Duan Ling Tian anymore so as to avoid implicating our Skywolf Fort!" Meng Li looked at Ning Can as he spoke.

"Okay." Ning Can nodded.

"No! Don't tell Zi Shang about this for now." Luo Fu shook his head, and after he successfully drew the gazes of the other four Vice Fort Masters, he continued. "Presently, we still don't know the exact enmity between Zi Shang and Duan Ling Tian... If it's really that type of irreconcilable enmity, then if Junior Brother Ning asks him to give up on it, he would instead feel resentment and even betray our Skywolf Fort."

"The Martial Emperor's treasure vault is about to be opened. Zi Shang is the main force of our Skywolf Fort, and no mishap can be allowed to occur." As he finished speaking, Luo Fu had a solemn expression.

"Master is correct... We'll let Zi Shang and Duan Ling Tian settle the enmity between them by themselves! Even if he really does anything to Duan Ling Tian and Young Miss Xue Nai comes here looking for him, it wouldn't be late for us to expel him from the Skywolf Fort." Feng Wei agreed.

Meng Li, Ning Can, and Yu Tang agreed with Luo Fu's

suggestion.

Zi Shang, who was the person concerned, was kept in the dark at this moment, and he frowned as he looked at the flaming clouds that gradually dispersed in the horizon and the five figures there.

"The Fort Master and those two young women are gone!" said Zi Shang with surprise.

When Zi Shang saw the five Vice Fort Masters high above in the air dispersing successively, he took a deep breath and soared up into the sky to greet Ning Can and bow respectfully. "Master!"

"Is there something you need?" Ning Can smiled lightly as he looked at Zi Shang as he was still extremely satisfied with this personal disciple of his.

"Master, who was that yellow clothed young woman?" Zi Shang asked with a gaze of yearning.

The smile of Ning Can's face froze completely when he heard Zi Shang mention Han Xue Nai, and then he revealed a fearful expression as he said, "I'm not too sure who she is exactly. I only know that she's called Young Miss Xue Nai... But her background seemed to be extremely terrifying, and she isn't someone our Skywolf Fort can afford to offend."

"Remember, no matter where you encounter her in the future, you must maintain great respect and must not be disrespectful!" As he finished speaking, Ning Can had an extremely serious expression.

"Understood." Zi Shang nodded as a flowing light spun in his eyes, and a wicked idea arose in his heart. "If I'm able to conquer her and obtain the support of the power behind her, then wouldn't I be able to move unhindered in the future?"

Needless to say, Zi Shang's dreams were extremely glorious, yet reality was an entirely different matter.

As the saying goes, dreams are glorious, but reality is brutal.

These words weren't spoken at random.

Time silently passed by.

In the blink of an eye, almost 10 days passed by.

Settlement City.

At the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak's point of operations, the estate that occupied a vast area.

There was a beautiful figure flashing ceaselessly in the practice ground right at the depths of the estate, and her movements were graceful like a butterfly.

Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish! Swish!

...

Every time the sword in the beautiful figure's hand flashed, it would draw out a streak in the sky that looked extremely gorgeous.

Suddenly, the ancient mammoth silhouettes in the sky above the young woman underwent a change and another few tens of ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared out of thin air yet were unstable.

"Force Seed?" The eyes of Duan Ling Tian who stood at the side of the practice ground lit up abruptly, and he was slightly surprised.

Whoosh!

The beautiful figure in the practice grounds struck out successively with a few more sword strikes before stopping, and then she put away her sword and moved towards Duan Ling Tian.

"Big Brother Duan, I seemed to have a slightly different feeling when I cultivated my sword skill earlier... Moreover, its might seemed to have become even greater. What was that?" It was precisely Ye Xuan, the daughter of the Driftcloud Town's Ye Clan's Patriarch, that had arrived by Duan Ling Tian's side.

"Silly girl, that's a Force seed... More precisely speaking, it was a Sword Force Seed. With this Sword Force Seed's presence, you'll be

able to quickly comprehend Sword Force once you step into the Void Prying Stage." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

"That's Sword Force?" Ye Xuan's eyes lit up. As the Young Miss of the Driftcloud Town's Ye Clan, she naturally knew what Force was, but she just never imagined that she would be able to comprehend it so quickly.

"I'm able to help you improve your constitution and natural talent, yet I'm unable to help you with your comprehension ability... So I was still worried earlier. But not it would seem like I've worried for nothing, and your comprehension ability has already exceeded my expectations." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Suddenly, a sonorous voice sounded out, and it caused Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan to look over in unison.

Chapter 870: Huang Danin

"Chen Wei!" Duan Ling Tian noticed Chen Wei and Ke Zheng with a single glance.

Beside them was another robust young man that was almost two meters in height and a little bit over 30 in age. He seemed to be rough and broad, and his eyes were brimming with vigor.

"You're Duan Ling Tian?" The three of them had just approached Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan when the robust young man's gaze locked onto Duan Ling Tian, and his eyes were filled with dense battle intent. "I heard that you once defeated Chen Wei with a single strike?"

"Yes." After Duan Ling Tian greeted Ke Zheng, he met the robust young man's gaze and nodded.

"I'm able to defeat Chen Wei with a single strike as well! Come, fight me!" As soon as the robust young man finished speaking, his entire body seemed to have transformed into a bolt of lightning that arrived at the center of the practice grounds in a short moment, and his robust body didn't seem to be a burden or cumbersome in the slightest.

"Hmm?" Needless to say, Duan Ling Tian was shocked by the robust young man's words.

He knew of Chen Wei's strength.

Fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage!

Third level Intermediate Fire Concept!

This robust young man that looks to be a little over 30 is capable of defeating Chen Wei with a single move as well?

Duan Ling Tian didn't detect the robust young man's cultivation at the first possible moment, and he looked at Chen Wei instead with a gaze that contained slight curiosity as he was curious if

what the robust young man said was true.

Chen Wei nodded with a bitter smile, and he squeeze out a few words after a short moment. "Both of you are the same, freaks!"

Freaks?

Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed, and he was slightly surprised.

He'd long since been accustomed to being called a freak.

Now, Chen Wei had called the robust young man a freak as well, so the robust young man presumably possessed some strength.

"Duan Ling Tian, you wouldn't be afraid of fighting me, right?" The robust young man who stood at the center of the practice ground and waited for Duan Ling Tian's arrival for a long time grunted coldly with a tone filled with disdain.

"Big guy, what're you saying? How could my Big Brother Duan be afraid of you?" Duan Ling Tian hadn't even spoken when Ye Xuan was already unable to bear the sight of this. She admired Duan Ling Tian the most, so she was naturally unable to tolerate someone ridiculing her idol.

"Go on, Duan Ling Tian." Chen Wei smiled to Duan Ling Tian, and then he said via voice transmission, "I only told him that you defeated me with a single move. I didn't tell him that about the incident where you dealt with eight bandits and the strongest three amongst them were even at the sixth level of the Void Interpretation Stage." As he finished speaking, Chen Wei had an evil smile on his face as if he was taking revenge maliciously.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head. This Chen Wei wouldn't be thinking that I have to utilize my soul skill, Thousand Illusions, before I can deal with this robust young man, right?

Ke Zheng didn't say anything, and he stood at the side while waiting to see the show.

Even though he hadn't known Duan Ling Tian for too long, based

on his understanding of Duan Ling Tian, Duan Ling Tian would absolutely not refuse the challenge of the robust young man.

The facts proved that Ke Zheng was right.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's figure flashed out to transform into a gust of wind that instantly arrive before the robust young man and stood in confrontation with him. "What's your name?"

"Want to know my name? You'll have to defeat me first!" The robust young man stared at Duan Ling Tian with a burning gaze, and his voice was like a thunderclap that rumbled out.

"Oh? Interesting." Duan Ling Tian started laughing.

"Hey! Big guy, you better not cry when you lose to my Big Brother Duan." Ye Xuan cried out from the side while laughing, and she desired to stir up trouble.

"Me, lose to him?" The robust young man was infuriated when he heard Ye Xuan, and he roared. "Little girl, open your eyes wide and watch... See how I, Huang Daniu, defeat him!"

"So you're called Huang Daniu?" Ye Xuan playfully spat out her tongue and said with a smile, "What an unfashionable name, it's much inferior to my Big Brother Duan."

"You!!" Only now did Huang Daniu realize that he'd accidentally let his name slip, and he instantly felt slightly angry from his embarrassment.

But he naturally wouldn't vent his anger on Ye Xuan, who was a harmless little girl, and he stared at Duan Ling Tian as he said with a low voice, "Duan Ling Tian, I'll let that little girl know today that having a nice name doesn't mean anything!"

Duan Ling Tian felt a wave of speechlessness when he heard Huang Daniu.

Huang Daniu's temper was really no different than a child.

"Please go ahead." Duan Ling Tian looked at Huang Daniu and smiled lightly, and then he indicated that he was already prepared.

Huang Daniu didn't dally when he heard Duan Ling Tian, and his legs stomped on the ground as two strands of earthen yellow energy gushed out to push him to flash directly towards Duan Ling Tian.

The earthen yellow energy was precisely the combination of his Origin Energy and Earth Concept, and it transformed into material energy of the earth.

In the sky, the energy of the heavens and the earth roiled to finally converge into 160 ancient horned dragon silhouettes that charged menacingly towards Duan Ling Tian along with Huang Daniu.

Duan Ling Tian's expression finally turned to shock when he saw these 160 ancient horned dragon silhouettes.

Never had he imagined that Huang Daniu was actually so formidable!

It had completely exceeded his expectations.

Huang Daniu's speed was so swift that Duan Ling Tian's eyes were slightly unable to catch up, and he hurriedly pierced his Spiritual Force into the soul brand in the depths of his soul to execute his soul skill.

Thousand Illusions!

Along with a dim light flashing in the depths of Duan Ling Tian's eyes, an illusory space appeared out of thin air, and it enveloped down with Duan Ling Tian at its center and practically enveloped half of the practice grounds.

Huang Daniu just happened to be within this area.

Huang Daniu had arrived nearby Duan Ling Tian, and the first he raised up was almost about to smash down, but in the next

moment, his figure swiftly stopped moving.

Subsequently, Huang Daniu turned around to charge towards the side, and his fist that moved menacingly along with him smashed out, causing vast earthen yellow energy to sweep out and give rise to waves of ear piercing explosions of the air.

The airflow in the air was suppressed and flashed about before spreading out to form waves of piercingly cold gales.

"Fifth level Void Interpretation Stage, when his Origin Energy explodes out completely, it's comparable to the strength of 70 ancient horned dragons... Fifth level Intermediate Earth Concept is comparable to the strength of 60 ancient horned dragons. Coupled with him fighting on the ground, he's able to obtain assistance from the energy of the earth which is half the strength of his fifth level Earth Concept, and it's comparable to the strength of 30 ancient horned dragons."

"Even if he doesn't use a spirit weapon, he's capable of exerting a strength comparable to the strength of 160 ancient horned dragons on the ground... Even if it's a fifth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist that has similarly comprehended fifth level Intermediate Concept, the martial artist would probably be unable to withstand a single strike of his!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath, and he was shocked by Huang Daniu's strength as well.

Even if it was amongst the younger generation of the entire Five Element Sect, Huang Daniu would probably be able to be ranked at the top with his strength.

If Duan Ling Tian didn't utilize his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, he would really not be a match for Huang Daniu.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Every single punch of Huang Daniu's that smashed out contained a vast earthen yellow energy that swept out like numerous furious

and roaring earth dragons.

But unfortunately, they struck the air every single time.

"An illusory realm?" Suddenly, a surprised voice sounded out.

Subsequently, an aged figure appeared outside the practice grounds. It was a one-armed old man, and it was precisely the Wood Peak's elder, Yang Ling.

"Senior Brother." Ke Zheng looked respectfully at Yang Ling.

"Martial Uncle." Chen Wei bowed respectfully and reverently.

"Both of you knew since long ago?" Yang Ling's eyes flashed as he glanced at Duan Ling Tian who stood in the practice grounds with a composed expression, and then he looked at Ke Zheng and Chen Wei.

He was able to discern that Ke Zheng and Chen Wei weren't the slightest bit surprised by this scene before them, and they obviously knew of it since a long time ago.

"Senior Brother." Ke Zheng nodded, and then he said, "That's an illusory realm constructed by Duan Ling Tian's Innate Ability!"

"Innate Ability?" Yang Ling was stunned, and then he seemed to have thought of something, causing his eyes to light up abruptly as his breathing became slightly hurried. "What you mean is... He's a Variant?"

Yang Ling had heard of Variants and knew that they were existences that were richly endowed by nature and possessed unique Innate Abilities.

"Yes." Ke Zheng nodded.

"Haha... Good! Ke Zheng, I never imagined that you actually found two young disciples that are so outstanding this time. With their addition, the Wood Peak will surely be able to be ranked second in the Battle of the Five Peaks this time!" Yang Ling laughed heartily and seemed to be extremely delighted.

The reason he said 'second' was because Yang Ling knew that even if Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu's strengths were not bad, they weren't a match for the outstanding disciples of the Gold Peak.

The Gold Peak was the number one peak in the Five Element Sect, and its status remained eternally unchanged.

"Moreover, with their strengths, they'll surely be able to fight for the biggest benefit for our Wood Peak at that place... If they're able to obtain the thing the Peak Master requires, then our Peak Master will become the first Martial Monarch Stage expert in the history of our Five Element Sect!" Yang Ling's eyes glowed, and he seemed to have already seen the scene of the Wood Peak rising once more in the Five Element Sect.

"Martial Uncle, where are those two fellows?" Chen Wei looked at the surroundings and asked slightly curiously.

"Them? They've already been killed by me!" said Yang Ling indifferently.

"Hmm?" Ke Zheng and Chen Wei were shocked.

"They were spies the Earth Peak's Tang Lin placed in our Wood Peak... They wanted draw Duan Ling Tian over to the Earth Peak a few days ago, and they even promised him a grade two spirit weapon and a seventh level Concept Fragment." Yang Ling's eyes flickered with cold lights as he explained.

"What?!" Ke Zheng and Chen Wei were greatly shocked when they heard this.

Spies?

"I truly never imagined that I misjudged them... But Tang Lin is really going too far! Not only did he place spies in our Wood Peak, he even wanted to draw over a disciple of our Wood Peak to his Earth Peak." Ke Zheng's expression was extremely gloomy, and his eyes flickered with cold lights that seemed ready to swallow his

enemies at any moment.

"It isn't the first time they've done this... But Duan Ling Tian is not bad indeed. If it was me, then perhaps I would have been moved by the grade two spirit weapon and seventh level Concept Fragment, but he wasn't." As he finished speaking, Yang Ling revealed a smile.

Grade two spirit weapon!

Seventh level Concept Fragment!

"Our Wood Peak will absolutely not treat him shabbily." Ke Zheng looked at Duan Ling Tian, and the cold lights in his eyes vanished gradually to be replaced by a gratified expression.

"I was already pleasantly surprised when you found Duan Ling Tian for the Wood Peak... Yet I never imagined that you'd find another young expert... Huang Daniu's strength isn't bad. I was inferior to him all those years ago when I was his age." As he looked at Huang Daniu that flashed about ceaselessly in the practice grounds while attacking the air, the smile on Yang Ling's face grew wider.

Chapter 871: The Battle of the Five Peaks

"I ought to end it already." Duan Ling Tian glanced at Huang Daniu who was still rampaging about like a headless fly, and then he smiled indifferently before flying out.

After a short moment, he arrived by Huang Daniu's side.

On the other hand, Huang Daniu seemed to have not noticed it in the slightest. He was still punching the air with might that could crumble mountains, and strands of energy that were like earth dragons leaving their lair gushed out from his fist to sweep out.

Bang!

Duan Ling Tian casually slapped out with his palm to descend onto Huang Daniu's back, and it blasted him flying.

At the same time that Huang Daniu flew out, his face flushed red and couldn't help but spit out a mouthful of blood, and then he looked behind him and cried out. "Who?! Who's helping Duan Ling Tian?!"

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled when he looked at Huang Daniu who was looking at him.

In the illusory realm that Huang Daniu was in earlier, there was no one where he was standing now.

When he saw Huang Daniu looking left and right while seeming to be looking for who launched a sneak attack against him, Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled before retracting his soul skill, Thousand Illusion, causing the illusory space to vanish along with this.

At the same time, his entire body appeared before Huang Daniu's eyes.

"You... How could you be over here?" Huang Daniu seemed as if he'd seen a ghost when he saw Duan Ling Tian.

Subsequently, he hurriedly turned around to look behind, yet he noticed there was no one there.

"Impossible! How could your speed possibly be so swift?! Unless you're a Void Transformation Stage. Expert, otherwise, it's impossible for your speed to be so swift!" Huang Daniu shook his head ceaselessly and didn't dare believe everything before his eyes was real.

"Haha... Daniu, are you convinced now?" Meanwhile, Chen Wei walked into the practice grounds with large strides to stand by Duan Ling Tian's side, and then he grinned as he said to Huang Daniu, "Needless to say, your strength is not bad indeed..."

"But you have to be aware that Duan Ling Tian had once killed eight bandits of outstanding strength all by himself! Amongst those eight bandits were even three existences at the sixth level of Void Interpretation Stage." Chen Wei spoke of Duan Ling Tian's exploits in combat.

"What?!" Huang Daniu's pupils constricted and had an astonished expression, and then he looked at Duan Ling Tian and gasped. "You... Could it be that you're really a Void Transformation Stage expert?"

"Do you think you would have lasted a move if I'm a Void Transformation Stage expert?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and felt Huang Daniu was truly too naïve.

Or if said in a more displeasing way, Huang Daniu was too simple-minded!

"Daniu, Duan Ling Tian is a fifth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist like you." Chen Wei smiled.

"Impossible!" Huang Daniu shook his head resolutely. "It's impossible for him to be a fifth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist! Unless a fifth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist had comprehended Intermediate Earth Concept at the sixth

level or above, or comprehended another ninth level Intermediate Concept, otherwise, it would be impossible for a fifth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist to defeat me on the ground."

Huang Daniu was extremely confident of his strength.

"Moreover, the speed he used to arrive from there to here was extremely swift, swift to the point I was completely unable to react to it... Only a Void Transformation Stage martial artist is capable of doing that before me." Huang Daniu spoke with extremely certainty.

Chen Wei was slightly speechless from Huang Daniu's one-track mind.

But he still spoke the truth. "Then what if I told you that Duan Ling Tian utilized an illusory realm to confuse you before injuring you earlier?"

"In other words, the Duan Ling Tian you were attacking all along wasn't the real Duan Ling Tian, and it was instead constructed from the illusory realm... In the world in our eyes, you'd always been hitting the air." Chen Wei finished speaking in one go.

"An illusory realm?" Huang Daniu frowned, and then looked at Chen Wei at an appearance that said 'don't even think of deceiving me' before he said, "I didn't sense any fluctuation of an Inscription or an Inscription Formation earlier... It's impossible that it was an illusory realm!"

"Unless this Duan Ling Tian is a Demon that had taken human form, so he was able to utilize his Spiritual Force to construct an illusory realm." Huang Daniu added.

"I've already said that Duan Ling Tian's true cultivation is only at the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage... I wonder if you've heard of Variants?" Chen Wei shook his head, and then he finally spoke of Duan Ling Tian's identity.

"A Variant?!" Huang Daniu frowned as he muttered to himself. "I

seemed to have heard someone mention it in the past... Wait, let me think about it."

Huang Daniu spoke as he fell into deep thought.

"You're really a big oaf!" Ye Xuan stuck out her tongue playfully and couldn't help but grunt.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head before walking out of the practice ground, and he noticed that Yang Ling had arrived since an unknown time and instantly smiled as he greeted Yang Ling. "Elder Yang."

"Duan Ling Tian, your cultivation is at the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, yet you're actually capable of affecting a sixth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist with the illusory realm constructed by your Innate Ability?" Yang Ling asked with a stunned expression as he'd obviously heard what Chen Wei said earlier.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a light smile. "Even though my cultivation is at the fifth level of the Void Interpretation Stage, because I've consumed a spirit fruit that increases the level of the soul, my Spiritual Force is higher than my cultivation."

"Haha..." Yang Ling smiled. "Looks like there'll be a good show to see in the Battle of the Five Peaks this time."

"Battle of the Five Peaks?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned when he heard Yang Ling. "What's that?"

"The Battle of the Five Peaks is a martial competition between the five peaks that our Five Element Sect is about to hold for the disciples of the younger generation, but it's different from ordinary martial competitions... Besides deciding on a rank of individual strength, every single peak will send out three of their strongest young geniuses during the Battle of the Five Peaks to carry out a team competition with the other peaks."

"In the end, the specific rankings of the five peaks will be re-

ordered according to the individual strength rankings and team strength rankings!" Yang Ling explained with a smile.

As far as he was concerned, the Battle of the Five Peaks was an opportunity for the Wood Peak to reclaim its glory.

"I've decided to follow all of you back to the sec to watch the show," said Yang Ling.

At the same time, his eyes stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian, and it faintly flickered with anticipation as he anticipated that Duan Ling Tian would be able to obtain a good ranking in the Battle of the Five Peaks this time.

"I remember now!" Suddenly, a voice that was like muffled sounded out.

Huang Daniu that stood in the practice grounds had returned to his senses, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian as if he was looking at a monster as he cried out with surprise. "So you're a Variant! So your ability of constructing an illusory realm to affect me earlier was your Innate Ability?"

Innate Ability?

Duan Ling Tian smiled yet didn't admit it nor deny it.

Allowing others to misunderstand somethings wasn't necessarily a bad thing.

However, when Duan Ling Tian's smile entered into Huang Daniu's eyes, it was undoubtedly a form of tacit admission.

"How old are you?" Suddenly, Huang Daniu arrived by Duan Ling Tian's side and stared at Duan Ling Tian with a burning gaze. "Based on your appearance, you're only around the age of 25... Your true age ought to be over 30, right?"

"28." Duan Ling Tian shrugged.

"What?!" Huang Daniu was instantly shocked when he heard this. "You... You're actually younger than me? I'm already 31.

Freak! You're the real freak!" As he finished speaking, Huang Daniu cursed.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled.

He'd become accustomed to this since long ago.

But even though Duan Ling Tian was accustomed to it, it didn't mean that Ye Xuan was accustomed to it, and she was instantly displeased when she heard Huang Daniu curse Duan Ling Tian.

"You're the freak! Your whole family is full of freaks!" Presently, Ye Xuan was completely and utterly like a mother leopard that was protecting her cub.

Yang Ling and Ke Zheng laughed joyfully when he saw this scene, and they were both amused by Ye Xuan.

Duan Ling Tian and Chen Wei couldn't help but laugh as well, and then they looked at Huang Daniu at the same time as they wanted to see how he would deal with it.

Huang Daniu felt a wave of speechlessness instead, and he was at a loss for words.

As far as he was concerned, his cursing of Duan Ling Tian seemed like a different method of praise.

After all, every single time someone called him a freak in the past, he would feel extremely happy because it indicated that he was outstanding and out of the ordinary.

"When do you intend to leave?" Yang Ling looked at Ke Zheng and asked.

"Tomorrow," said Ke Zheng.

At dawn the next day, their group departed from Settlement City and headed towards the Five Element Sect.

The five of them had just left the city when a middle aged man appeared from the shadows before returning to Settlement City, and then he headed straight towards an estate that occupied a vast

area and entered into its rear garden.

"Elder Tang." The middle aged man stood outside the pergola at the rear garden and bowed respectfully towards the old man within it.

"Have you discovered their whereabouts?" The Earth Peak's Tang Lin who was playing go with himself slowly raised his head and asked with a low voice.

"No." The middle aged man shook his head, and then he said, "But Ke Zheng led a group back to the sect... They weren't following along with Ke Zheng, so they've probably met with calamity."

Whoosh!

Tang Lin stood up abruptly from his seat, and his eyes flickered with cold lights as he said with a low voice, "Wood Peak, how audacious! You actually dare lay a hand on the disciples of my Earth Peak."

The middle aged man was speechless in his heart when he saw Tang Lin losing his temper.

You've already sent people to be spies in the Wood Peak, yet you don't allow them to exterminate these spies?

Of course, he only dared think like this in his heart, but didn't dare speak of it.

"Besides Chen Wei, was there a young man that looks to be around the age of 25 that departed with Ke Zheng?" Tang Lin took a deep breath, and he stared at the middle aged man with a burning gaze as he asked.

"I didn't dare go too close, so I didn't see his appearance clearly... Besides that, it wasn't just a single person following along with Ke Zheng and Chen Wei, and it was four people instead." The middle aged man continued.

"Four people?" Tang Lin frowned. "Who else?"

"One of them was the person in charge of the Wood Peak's point of operations in Settlement City, Elder Yang... As for the other three, they were unfamiliar faces, and one of them was comparatively robust." The middle aged man spoke of everything he's seen.

"That fellow Yang Ling?" Tang Lin's face sank. "That old fellow has actually left Settlement City and returned to the sect with Ke Zheng? Could it be that he thinks that the Wood Peak would be able to rise up in the Battle of the Five Peaks this time by relying on Duan Ling Tian?"

"Hmph! Yang Ling, Ke Zheng... I'll let both of you know that even though your Wood Peak has worked for so long, the benefits will be reaped by my Earth Peak in the end!" Tang Lin grunted coldly, and as he finished mattering, his figure flashed to vanish into thin air.

"I'll be returning to the sect... Manage the matters here in Settlement City for me." At the same time, Tang Lin's voice entered into the middle aged man's ears.

Chapter 872: Conflict

The Five Element Sect was situated atop an enormous mountain.

It was an enormous mountain that seemed like an enormous beast that was lying there in hibernation, and the peak of the mountain was flat and spacious.

On this flat and spacious peak of the mountain were another five precipitous peaks that were joined together.

When looked at from afar, the five peaks were like the fingers of a human, both high and low and pierced into the sky.

"Five Finger Mountain!" After he saw the five precipitous mountains before him, a thought like this emerged in Duan Ling Tian's mind at the first possible moment.

"These five precipitous mountains are the place our Five Element Sect resides... The highest peak at the center is our Five Element Sect's Gold Peak." Chen Wei introduced to Duan Ling Tian, Huang Daniu, and Ye Xuan.

"That's the Water Peak, the Fire Peak, and the lowest is the Earth Peak... That's our Wood Peak." After he introduced the third and fourth highest peaks and the lowest peak, Chen Wei pointed towards the second highest peak and spoke to Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

Duan Ling Tian's group of three shot their gazes onto Wood Peak when they heard this.

The Wood Peak shot into the layer of clouds, and its entire appearance couldn't be seen clearly.

When they saw Chen Wei had introduced the Wood Peak to Duan Ling Tian's group of three, Ke Zheng and Yang Ling flashed out to fly towards the Wood Peak first.

After a short moment, the two of them became small black dots

before the eyes of Duan Ling Tian and the others.

"Let's go over as well." Chen Wei called out to Duan Ling Tian and the others before chasing after Ke Zheng and Yang Ling.

Duan Ling Tian and the others followed close behind Chen Wei.

Of course, Ye Xuan was brought along by Duan Ling Tian.

Not to mention Ye Xuan hadn't stepped into the Void Prying Stage now and was incapable of flying, even if Ye Xuan had stepped into the Void Prying Stage and was capable of flying, Duan Ling Tian would still not allow her to fly herself.

The flying speed of a Void Prying Stage martial artist was no different than the speed of a walking ant when compared with them who were at least existences at the fourth level of the Void Interpretation Stage.

Under Chen Wei's lead, Duan Ling Tian's group of three descended onto the vast platform at the mountainside of the Wood Peak.

"Chen Wei, arrange a place for them to stay first... I and your Martial Uncle will go see the Peak Master first. We'll help them register themselves as official disciples tomorrow." Ke Zheng left with Yang Ling after instructing Chen Wei.

"All of you follow me," said Chen Wei to Duan Ling Tian's group of three before he brought them along to stand in midair above a nearby building complex that stretched out continuously into the distance.

The buildings that formed this building complex were mostly pavilions, and there were also a few buildings that were like palaces.

"The pavilions over there are empty, and they're cleaned regularly... All of you can stay there for now. If you feel it's uncomfortable, then I'll give you a different place to stay later on." Chen Wei led Duan Ling Tian's group of three to fly towards a row

of pavilions ahead, and they arrived in the sky above a pavilion in the blink of an eye.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian noticed there were many young men and women who flew out from some nearby pavilions, and they sized up Duan Ling Tian, Ye Xuan, and Huang Daniu curiously.

Three unfamiliar faces appearing in the Wood Peak obviously caused these Wood Peak disciples to be rather surprised.

Right when Chen Wei led Duan Ling Tian and the others to descend from the sky and intended to enter the pavilion.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Two ear piercing howls of the wind sounded out at the exact same moment, and the howls grew closer and closer.

After a short moment, two figures appeared in the path of Duan Ling Tian and the others, and they blocked their path.

These were two young men around the age of 35. One wore blue clothes, the other wore green clothes, and their ages were similar to Chen Wei. But, from the ridiculing smiles on their faces, they obviously had come with ill intent.

"Luo Chen, what's the meaning of this?" Chen Wei's face sank as he looked at the blue clothed young man and shouted out in a low voice.

Obviously, Chen Wei knew this blue clothed young man.

Moreover, from Chen Wei's extremely unsightly expression and the cold lights that flickered in his eyes, it could be discerned that Chen Wei had great conflict with this blue clothed young man.

For a time, Duan Ling Tian realized that this blue clothed young man had come because of Chen Wei.

"Chen Wei, what's this attitude of yours? I've just come to see what sort of figures the Wood Peak disciples you and Elder Ke have brought back..." Luo Chen who wore blue clothes smiled

indifferently, and then his eyes narrowed as he scanned Duan Ling Tian, Ye Xuan, and Huang Daniu from top to bottom.

"HAHAHAHA..." Suddenly, Luo Chen started laughing loudly without reason nor rhyme, and he laughed to the point tears almost dripped out from his eyes in the end.

"What're you laughing at?!" Chen Wei's eyes flickered with a cold light.

Duan Ling Tian and the others couldn't help but frown.

If it wasn't because he had scruples as this was the Wood Peak and he'd just arrived, Duan Ling Tian would have been unable to restrain himself from slapping Luo Chen since long ago.

"What am I laughing at?" Luo Chen's laughter stopped when he heard Chen Wei, and then his gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan. "Chen Wei, you better not tell me that these two are Wood Peak disciples that you and Elder Ke found from outside the sect this time."

"So what if they are?" Chen Wei replied with a cold voice, and the cold lights in his eyes grew colder.

"I remember that our Wood Peak elders received orders to go out and recruit Void Interpretation Stage martial artists below the age of 40, right? You and Elder Ke bringing back two useless pieces of trash seems to have gone against the Peak Master's orders, right?" A wisp of ridicule appeared on the corners of Luo Chen's mouth as he laughed.

"Luo Chen, watch your mouth!" Chen Wei's face darkened, and he shouted out with a grim voice when he heard Luo Chen call Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan trash.

The faces of Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan sank as well.

We seem to have only met this Luo Chen for the first time, right? Yet he called us trash when we just met him?

Slight coldness suffused Duan Ling Tian's eyes as he stared coldly and indifferently at Luo Chen, and the Origin Energy in his body surged.

If this Wood Peak disciple dare call him a piece of trash one more time, he would attack without the slightest hesitation!

At this moment, he was filled with a bad impression of this Wood Peak disciple he'd never met before in the past.

When facing Chen Wei's grim shout, Luo Chen seemed as if he'd not heard it, and he continued ridiculing. "Or perhaps, you and Elder Ke were truly unable to find Void Interpretation Stage young experts below the age of 40 and found these three to fill up the vacancies?" When he spoke up to here, it wasn't only Luo Chen who started laughing, even the green clothed young man by his side couldn't help but start laughing.

"Luo Chen, you'll regret this!" Chen Wei's expression became even more ominous, and the coldness in his eyes seemed ready to shoot out as he shouted with a deep voice.

The expressions of Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu became extremely unsightly as well.

We're just here to fill up the vacancies?

"Regret?" Luo Chen was first stunned when he heard Chen Wei, and then he couldn't help but laugh. "Chen Wei, don't you forget that our strengths are equal... Don't hope of gaining an advantage against me!"

"Or perhaps you want to rely on them? Forget these two, perhaps they have some natural talent, but they're utterly useless to our Wood Peak now!" Luo Chen's gaze of disdain flashed past Duan Ling Tian and Ye Xuan before locking onto Huang Daniu.

"This big guy seems to be not bad... But, how strong could a person that's a little over thirty be? He's at most a martial artist at the first level of the Void Interpretation Stage." Luo Chen's gaze

that shot at Huang Daniu was still filled with disdain.

Huang Daniu's face darkened and was slightly unable to restrain himself, and the Origin Energy in his body surged as he was about to make a move against Luo Chen.

But when he heard the voice transmission that entered his ear, it caused him to suppress the impulse in his heart, and at the same time, the corners of his mouth curled into a cold smile, a ridiculing cold smile.

"Luo Chen!" Chen Wei took a deep breath as coldness appeared on the corners of his mouth. "You're continuously deriding these Wood Peak disciples my Master and I brought back, yet I wonder how strong the Wood Peak disciple you and your master brought back is?"

"The Wood Peak disciple my master and I brought back is naturally stronger than these Wood Peak disciples you brought back! See this person by my side? He's called Hong Xi, he's 36 years old, and his strength isn't inferior to the two of us." Luo Chen spoke as he looked towards the green clothed young man by his side, and his face was covered in a complacent expression.

At this moment, the gaze of the green clothed young man, Hong Xi, flashed past Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu before laughing in disdain. "Two pieces of trash. Even if you join forces, I'll be able to beat each of you down with a single strike!"

As for Ye Xuan, she was completely disregarded by him.

"Luo Chen, he deserves to be a Wood Peak disciple that you and your master brought back... This Hong Xi's mouth is as foul as yours!" Chen Wei's gaze that was icy cold like a blade swept past Hong Xi before descending onto Luo Chen in the end.

"You!!" Luo Chen's face went grim from being ridiculed by Chen Wei, and he was enraged to the point the Origin Energy on his body surged and seemed ready to surge out.

"Luo Chen, this Hong Xi you brought back ought to have not officially registered himself as a disciple of our Wood Peak, right?" Chen Wei's face suddenly became serious as he asked.

"He hasn't." Luo Chen couldn't help but be stunned when he saw the changes in Chen Wei's expression, and he answered slightly unconsciously.

But after replying to Chen Wei, he recovered from his shock, and a wisp of a ridiculing smile appeared on his face. "Chen Wei, why did you ask this?"

"You'll know very soon." This time, Chen Wei utterly didn't spare a glance at Luo Chen, and he only glanced deeply at Hong Xi.

Subsequently, he looked at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu. "Duan Ling Tian, Daniu... The peaks of our Five Element Sect have a rule. Any disciple of a peak that hasn't been registered officially isn't considered to be a member of the sect, so even if they're killed, the Sect won't pursue the matter!"

Chen Wei's words caused the eyes of Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu to be unable to refrain from glowing.

Luo Chen said in disdain when he heard Chen Wei, "Chen Wei, you wouldn't be thinking that these two pieces of trash would be able to kill Hong Xi if they joined forces, right? It's simply a humongous joke!"

Trash?

The smiles on the face of Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu froze completely when they heard Luo Chen.

Their eyes that were filled with coldness locked onto Luo Chen at the first possible moment, and it seemed as if they were waiting for a chance to swallow Luo Chen up.

"It a battle between disciples who've officially entered the sect, so long as one doesn't cripple or kill one's opponent, then the Sect wouldn't pursue the matter." Meanwhile, Chen Wei added.

For a time, the frozen smiles on the faces of Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu bloomed once more, and it was extremely brilliant.

"Daniu, which one do you want?" asked Duan Ling Tian.

"Me? I want both of them!" Huang Daniu was stunned first, and he spoke out decisively after he returned to his senses.

"Daniu, aren't you too greedy? Since it's like this, then we'll see who's faster!" As soon as Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, he'd already flashed out.

Chapter 873: Hong Xi's Death

"You're shameless!" When Huang Daniu saw Duan Ling Tian fly out as soon he finished speaking and utterly didn't give him a chance to prepare himself, Huang Daniu cursed as he hurriedly followed up.

Bang! Bang!

Material earthen yellow energy appeared in the sky beneath his feet, whereas he kicked off from it to flash out swiftly with a speed so swift that it was even faster than Duan Ling Tian.

Even though this wasn't the ground, and he was unable to rely on the assistance of the energy of the earth, he was a fifth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist that had comprehended fifth level Intermediate Earth Concept after all. Even if he didn't rely on the energy of the earth, he was similarly capable of exerting a strength of 130 ancient horned dragons!

As for Duan Ling Tian, even though he was a fifth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist, yet he'd only comprehended third level Intermediate Concept, so even if he utilized the other Elementary Concepts he'd comprehended, he was still inferior to Huang Daniu by the strength of a few ancient horned dragons.

Thus, even though Duan Ling Tian was the first to make a move, Huang Daniu had still caught up to him.

The two of them had tacitly chose the same target.

Luo Chen!

"You two!!" Luo Chen who was stunned by Chen Wei's words saw two figures pouncing at him in the blink of an eye, and he instantly shuddered and recovered from his shock, and he even saw ancient horned dragon silhouettes that shocked him appearing in the sky above the two figures and following the violent clothed young man and robust young man to flash towards him.

110 ancient horned dragon silhouettes!

130 ancient horned dragon silhouettes!

Luo Chen was stunned, utterly stunned.

How could the strength of these two people be so strong?

Slap!

Slap!

Two clear slapping sounds resounded out at practically the exact same moment.

Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu had arrived before Luo Chen in the blink of an eye, and they slapped him from both left and right.

Instantly, Luo Zhen's face that could be considered to be handsome became swollen, and his head bulged up like the head of a pig.

"You... You two... AH!!" The eyes of Luo Chen who was slapped to the point his face became swollen went gloomy, and he was about to speak harsh words.

But he hadn't had the chance to finish speaking when his belly was struck by Huang Daniu's fist, causing him to be blasted flying and emit a miserable shrill cry that was like a pig being slaughtered.

Luo Chen was barely able to stop his figure, and he was struck to the point of completely sobering up now.

He felt strands of coldness arise on his back as he looked at the 130 ancient horned dragon silhouettes above Huang Daniu. "This big guy is actually so strong!"

Without utilizing a spirit weapon, Huang Daniu was capable of drawing upon the energy of the heavens and the earth to condense 130 ancient horned dragon silhouettes.

If it was a fourth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist,

then only one that had comprehended sixth level Intermediate Concept would be capable of achieving that.

A fifth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist that had comprehended fifth level Intermediate Concept was capable of achieving it as well.

A sixth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist only had to comprehend fourth level Intermediate Concept to be capable of achieving it.

However, no matter which type it was, it wasn't an existence that he could afford to offend.

Besides that, there was also the violet clothed young man.

Luo Chen's gaze descended onto the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth in the sky above Duan Ling Tian.

There were 110 lifelike ancient horned dragon silhouettes coiling down from the sky there, and they possessed an imposing aura that shot into the sky like a rainbow.

"He drew upon the energy of the heavens and the earth to condense 110 ancient horned dragon silhouettes... Even he is stronger than me!" Luo Chen's expression was as unsightly as unsightly could be as he looked with concentration at this violet clothed young man that he'd looked down on earlier.

"How strong!" Meanwhile, the Wood Peak disciples that were spectating emitted shocked exclamations in succession.

For a time, they were shocked by the strengths of these two unfamiliar people, Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu.

"They're the Wood Peak disciples Chen Wei and Elder Ke brought back this time?"

"Aren't they too strong? Especially that big guy, he looks to be a little over 30, yet as soon as he made a move, it was like an earth shaking strike, and he drew upon the energy of the heavens and

the earth to condense 130 ancient horned dragon silhouettes!"

"That violet clothed young man isn't weak as well. He looked to be around the age of 25, yet his strength has already surpassed Chen Wei and Luo Chen."

...

The group of Wood Peak disciples looked at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu with gazes that contained excitement.

"So long as that big guy isn't poached away by the other three peaks, then our Wood Peak will surely not be at the bottom in the Battle of the Five Peaks this time."

"Exactly! The big guy's strength is already strong and coupled with the Concept he'd comprehended is the Earth Concept. Once he fights on the ground, he'll be able to rely on the extremely terrifying energy of the earth."

"The big guy's strength on the ground is sufficient to crush all the young disciples of the Water Peak, Fire Peak, and Earth Peak!"

...

The gazes of most Wood Peak disciples locked on tightly onto Huang Daniu.

At this moment, at the same time that they revealed excited expressions, their eyes faintly contained a slight perturbed expression, and they were perturbed about whether Huang Daniu would be poached off by the other three peaks.

After all, similar incidents had occurred on numerous occasions, and it caused them to feel rather powerless.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh loudly when he noticed the gazes of the surrounding crowd of spectating Wood Peak disciples, and he looked at Huang Daniu as he said, "Haha... Daniu, all of them are extremely afraid that you'd be poached away by the other three peaks."

"Hmph!" Huang Daniu grunted and said with a voice that rumbled like thunder, "All of you think too little of me, Huang Daniu! How could I, Huang Daniu, be a fence sitter that falls over according to how the wind blows...?"

When Huang Daniu spoke up to here, the surrounding crowd of Wood Peak disciples revealed friendly expressions as they felt that their Wood Peak would obtain a young expert that was like a pillar that held up the sky.

But the next words Huang Daniu spoke caused them to be dumbstruck.

"Of course, if anyone is willing to give me around 10 grade two spirit weapons and another 10 plus or 20 Concept Fragments at the seventh level or above, then I think I would be willing to leave the Wood Peak and join their peak." Huang Daniu laughed slyly.

For a time, the crowd of Wood Peak disciples reacted to what he meant and emitted friendly laughter.

Around 10 grades two spirit weapons?

Even if the grade two spirit weapons of the Peak Master and elders were added together, none of the five peaks seemed to possess so many grade two spirit weapons, right?

10 plus or 20 Concept Fragments at the seventh level or above was even more absurd.

Perhaps Huang Daniu's strength wasn't bad and could be considered to be an outstanding talent amongst all the disciples of the younger generation in the Five Element Sect, yet it was still insufficient to make the other three peaks pay such a great price.

"Chen Wei, I truly never imagined that you and Elder Ke actually found two freaks like this... Hong Xi, let's go!" Luo Chen who realized he would be unable to gain an advantage over Chen Wei today glared fiercely at Chen Wei as he rubbed his swollen face, and then he called out to the green clothed young man and

intended to leave.

Since the moment he witnessed the strength that Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu revealed, Hong Xi's expression had turned extremely unsightly.

Even though his strength wasn't bad, it was only equal to Luo Chen.

If he exerted his full strength while not utilizing a spirit weapon, he would at most possess the strength of 100 ancient horned dragons. Not to mention it was inferior to the big guy, it was even inferior to the violet clothed young man.

Presently, when he heard Luo Chen call out to him, Hong Xi's eyes lit up abruptly, and he flashed towards Luo Chen as if a heavy burden was taken off his shoulders.

He didn't want to stay in this place for another moment.

But would he be able to leave just because he wanted to?

Swoosh! Swoosh!

An azure bolt of lightning that was accompanied by an earthen yellow bolt of lightning flashed through the sky to appear on Hong Xi's path and stopped him.

A violet clothed young man that was completely enveloped in an azure colored gale and a robust young man who was enveloped in an earthen yellow light barrier firmly blocked Hong Xi's path.

"What're you two doing?!" Luo Chen's face darkened.

Hong Xi's face darkened as well when he saw the two people that appeared before him, and then he took a deep breath and squeezed out a trace of a smile with great effort. "I... I didn't..."

"Didn't my ass!" Hong Xi hadn't finished speaking when Huang Daniu had already shouted out explosively to interrupt Hong Xi, and at the same time, he struck out swiftly like a bolt of lightning.

Bang!

Huang Daniu struck out with a punch that seemed like a collapsing mountain and vast earthen yellow energy gushed out to transform into an earthen yellow colored divine dragon that collided fiercely with Hong Xi's chest.

Bang!

The vast energy collided with Hong Xi's chest and smashed Hong Xi flying like an arrow that left the bow.

"AH!" At the instant Hong Xi flew out, his face flushed red as he spat out a large mouthful of blood, and within this blood was blood red chunks. Obviously, his internal organs had been shattered by Huang Daniu's punch.

Bang! Bang!

When he saw Hong Xi's being blasted flying, Huang Daniu obviously didn't intend to let him off just like this, and he stomped on the ground, causing an enormous earthen yellow rock that appeared out of thin air beneath his feet to collapse while he used this counterforce to fly out.

Swoosh!

Huang Daniu's speed was like a swift bolt of lightning, and he caught up to Hong Xi in a short moment.

Bang!

He struck out with another punch that hit precisely on Hong Xi's Dantian, causing his Dantian to be destroyed completely and the Origin Energy within it gushed out uncontrollably.

"AH!!" Hong Xi emitted a miserably shrill cry that sounded like a pig being slaughtered, and then the Origin Energy on his body was extinguished, causing his body to lose the support of his Origin Energy and plunge down.

Without his Origin Energy, even if Hong Xi was capable of sensing the Concept in the heavens and the earth, yet without

Origin Energy to be its host, he was unable to fuse the Concept into his body to support him.

"Luo... Luo Chen! Save... Save me!" Hong Xi's body accelerated as it dropped down, and he opened his mouth with great difficulty to seek for help from Luo Chen. If Luo Chen didn't save him, then he would surely fall to his death.

When Hong Xi's Dantian was destroyed by Huang Daniu, the way Luo Chen looked at Hong Xi had changed completely.

Now, when he heard Hong Xi seeking for help, he grunted coldly. "Hmph! Useless trash."

After that, he flew off to leave without turning back, and he left Hong Xi to continue plunging down before falling onto a cliff with a bang and transforming into a pile of mush.

"Hong Xi is pitiable." Duan Ling Tian withdrew his gaze from Hong Xi and glanced at Luo Chen's figure that was disappearing into the distance, and then he shook his head.

"Luo Chen is really trash! I, Big Brother Daniu, showed great mercy and only crippled his companion's Dantian, yet didn't intend to kill his companion... But he actually disregarded his companion and fled directly." Huang Daniu smacked his lips as he cursed.

Showed great mercy?

The surrounding crowd of Wood Peak disciples were speechless when they heard Huang Daniu.

You f*cking crippled his Dantian, yet it's showing great mercy?

If you didn't cripple his Dantian, then would he fall to his death?

"Let's go." Chen Wei seemed to be accustomed to Huang Daniu's violent nature, and he called out to Duan Ling Tian's group of three before continuing to descend towards the pavilion below.

"Hmph! Hmph! Luo Chen was really let off lightly." Ye Xuan who

was brought down from the sky by Duan Ling Tian clenched her small fists tightly as she spoke hatefully.

Chapter 874: Slander

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but shiver when he heard Ye Xuan.

If this little girl were to become formidable in the future, I'm afraid she'd be another 'Little Devil.'

When he thought of the Little Devil, Duan Ling Tian's gaze became dreamy as the figure of a yellow clothed young woman appeared in his mind.

The yellow clothed young woman was precisely Han Xue Nai.

"I wonder what Xue Nai is doing at this moment... Besides that, I wonder if Little Gold, Little Black, and Little White have left that place?" Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart, and when he returned to his senses, he'd already descended behind Chen Wei onto a pavilion with three floors.

"Every single floor of this pavilion has a main bedroom, you three arrange it amongst yourselves." Chen Wei said to Duan Ling Tian's group of three, "All of you can come look for me if there's anything lacking... I'm living in that pavilion." As he spoke, Chen Wei pointed towards a pavilion with two floors in the distance.

"Okay." Duan Ling Tian's group of three nodded and then entered the pavilion.

Huang Daniu took the lowest floor, Ye Xuan took the second floor, and Duan Ling Tian moved into the top floor.

Once one left the main bedroom on the top floor, a boundless blue sky and white clouds would appear before one's eyes.

While Duan Ling Tian's group of three entered the pavilion, the spectating Wood Peak disciples that were watching the show dispersed successively, but their faces were filled with indescribable excitement.

"I truly never imagined that Senior Brother Chen and Elder Ke

would bring such outstanding young experts back."

"Our Wood Peak can hold our heads up high this time... The Battle of the Five Peaks is only the beginning."

"There're another three days more before the Battle of the Five Peaks... It's truly a cause for anticipation."

...

Smiles appeared on the faces of the Wood Peak disciples.

They were Wood Peak disciples and shared both the honor and disgrace of the Wood Peak, so the Wood Peak being the existence at the bottom amongst the five peaks caused them to be treated with disdain by the disciples of the other four peaks and be unable to walk with their heads held high.

They were sick of days like this since long ago.

This time, when they saw a chance to free themselves from this, they were naturally excited to the extreme.

Not long after, most of the Wood Peak disciples knew what had happened earlier.

For a time, the Wood Peak disciples that found out about this matter were seething with excitement.

Right when most Wood Peak disciples were seething with excitement, there were some Wood Peak disciples that were exceptions...

Luo Chen was one of them.

After he consumed a healing medicinal pill, Luo Chen's swollen face recovered to normal and no trace of his having suffered an injury could be discerned from his face.

But his expression was extremely unsightly at this moment, and he stood in the air with a slightly perturbed expression.

A pavilion with three floors stood near the peak of the Wood

Peak. This pavilion stood alone by the side of a precipitous cliff, and it looked to be extremely dangerous, causing one to be unable to help but feel terrified.

Luo Chen's face was filled with conflicting emotions as he looked at the pavilion before him, and then he gritted his teeth in the end before flying out to descend onto the pavilion.

"You've returned?" Right at this moment, a red clothed old man walked out of the room on the third floor of the pavilion. The old man had a robust figure, a curly beard, and looked to be a crude and careless person.

"Master." Luo Chen was respectful and reverent when facing the old man, yet his expression was slightly unsightly. His mouth twitched but he didn't speak a word in the end, and he seemed as if it was difficult for him to open his mouth.

"What?" The curly bearded old man discerned that something was amiss and asked with a bewildered expression.

"Master." Luo Chen took a deep breath. He knew clearly in his heart that even if he didn't tell his master about Hong Xi, it wouldn't be long before his Master would find out.

So, he chose to make a confession.

"Hong Xi, he..." Luo Chen looked at the curly bearded old man, his master, with a slightly perturbed expression, and after he slowly spat out three words, he hesitated once more as if he was unable to continue.

A while back, his Master could be said to have paid a great price in order to pull Hong Xi into the Five Element Sect, into the Wood Peak.

Besides all the time he'd wasted, he'd also spent many grade three spirit weapons and Concept Fragments on the power that Hong Xi was from.

Yet now, Hong Xi had died, and died in the Wood Peak!

"What happened to Hong Xi?" The curly bearded old man's face went grim.

"Master, Hong Xi... Was killed!" Luo Chen took a deep breath and finally mustered up the courage to speak out.

"What?!" The old man's pupils constricted as cold lights flashed within, and then he asked with a grim voice. "Was it the members of the Water Peak, Fire Peak, or Earth Peak that did it?"

"None of them." Luo Chen shook his head.

"None of them?" The old man frowned. "Then how did he die? Could it be that the members of the Gold Peak did it?"

When he mentioned the gold peak, the old man's eyes emitted a trace of fear.

"No." Luo Chen shook his head once more and laughed bitterly. "It was someone from our own Wood Peak."

"Our Wood Peak?" The old man was shocked, and then he frowned as he asked. "Could it be that he offended an elder or perhaps offended a middle aged disciple?"

As far as he was concerned, with Hong Xi's strength, unless it was an elder of the Wood Peak or a disciple of the middle aged generation, practically no one was capable of killing Hong Xi in the Wood Peak.

Hong Xi's strength was equal to the most outstanding experts of the Wood Peak's younger generation, Chen Wei and Luo Chen, and even if Chen Wei or Luo Chen made a move against Hong Xi, it would be impossible for them to kill him.

"No!" Luo Chen shook his head once more.

"No?" The corners of the old man's mouth twitched slightly as he revealed astonishment from his eyes. "Could it be... It was the young disciples brought back by the other elders that did it?"

"Yes." Hong Xi nodded as two fierce lights shot out from his eyes.

"It was the young disciples that Chen Wei and Elder Ke brought back... They killed Hong Xi as soon as they arrived!"

The old man's eyes flashed with a bright light, and then he went silent.

Meanwhile, Luo Chen looked at the old man and urged him anxiously. "Master, the reason they dared kill Hong Xi was none other than because Hong Xi hadn't officially registered himself as a disciple of the Five Element Sect and firmly believed the sect wouldn't interfere..."

"Presently, those two fellows haven't registered themselves as well. So even if they die, the sect won't pursue the matter! Master, you must take revenge for Hong Xi and kill those two fellows." As he finished speaking, Luo Chen's eyes emitted piercingly cold lights that seemed ready to swallow his enemies up.

He originally wanted to provoke and suppress Chen Wei today, yet never had he imagined that not only had he failed in suppressing Chen Wei, even the companion by his side was killed by the people by Chen Wei's side.

At the instant Hong Xi was killed, he noticed the gazes of ridicule the surrounding crowd of Wood Peak disciples looked at him with.

It was the first time in his life that he'd suffered such a great humiliation!

Now, he only wanted to cause the death of those two fellows that caused him to suffer such humiliation, and his heart would forever be ill at ease until they died.

"Two?" The old man that fell into silence couldn't help but frown when he heard Luo Chen. "What you mean is the two of them joined forces to kill Hong Xi?"

"Yes!" Luo Chen nodded.

He knew clearly in his heart that if he said Huang Daniu had killed Hong Xi by himself, then his Master might not do anything

to Huang Daniu for the sake of the Wood Peak's future.

Yet now, when he said that the two of them had joined forces to kill Hong Xi, everything was completely different.

Before the old man could reply, Luo Chen grunted. "How could they possibly be a match for Hong Xi if they didn't join forces? Besides that, this is also Chen Wei's fault. It was he who stopped me and didn't allow me to save Hong Xi... It was precisely because of this that Hong Xi was killed by those two fellows." As he finished speaking, Luo Chen had an expression of grief and indignation, and it seemed as if everything he said was the truth.

At least, the curly bearded old man believed it.

"Hmph!" The old man grunted coldly when he heard what Luo Chen said. "If they killed Hong Xi under the circumstances of it being a one on one battle, then it's fine... Even if the Wood Peak doesn't have Hong Xi, it wouldn't be affected!"

"But they actually dared join forces and annihilated a would-be Wood Peak disciple that was more outstanding than them... Two people that are inferior to Hong Xi are utterly useless to our Wood Peak." As he finished speaking, the old man's face was covered in a layer of ice.

"Since they acted audaciously and recklessly and killed Hong Xi because Hong Xi was a would-be Wood Peak disciple... Then I similarly can kill them since they're only two tiny would-be Wood Peak disciples." The old man's words were filled with coldness.

A would-be Wood Peak disciple was a disciple that the Wood Peak was willing to accept, and the disciple was willing to join the Wood Peak, yet had not officially become a member of the Five Element Sect.

A person like this wasn't protected by the Five Element Sect.

"Master, if you want to kill them, then let's hurry over and kill them now before Chen Wei brings them along to register

themselves and become official disciples!" A trace of complacency flashed within the eyes of Luo Chen who clearly sensed the rage of his master, and he couldn't help but urge the old man.

"Lead the way!" The old man nodded, and he obviously felt that Luo Chen was right.

"Yes!" Luo Chen flew out with delight, and he led the way and plunged down the mountain.

As for the old man, he followed neither swiftly nor slowly behind Luo Chen from the beginning until the end, and he arrived at a pavilion on the mountainside with Luo Chen.

"It's Luo Chen!"

"His master, Elder He, has come as well."

...

Instantly, many people stuck their heads out from the nearby pavilions, and they recognized Luo Chen and the curly bearded old man.

"What have they come for?"

"They wouldn't have come to deal with the two young disciples that Chen Wei and Elder Ke brought back, right?"

"It isn't likely... Perhaps Luo Chen would do such a thing, but Elder He would surely not do it."

"Elder He thinks wholeheartedly for the Wood Peak, and he surely wouldn't do something that's harmful to the Wood Peak."

...

Because of the appearance of the curly bearded of man, the Wood Peak disciples in the numerous pavilions didn't dare approach to watch what was happening as they were afraid they would accidentally offend Elder He.

Elder He's temper was renowned in the Wood Peak for being

irritable, and few people dared offend him.

"They're inside?" The old man, the Wood Peak's Elder He Gang looked at the pavilion with three floors beneath him, and a strand of cold light flashed in his eyes as he asked with a low voice.

"Yes, Master." Luo Chen replied respectfully, before using his Origin Energy to supplement his voice as he flashed towards the pavilions.

His voice was concentrated, so even though it spread throughout the pavilion, it wasn't heard by the other Wood Peak disciples in the other pavilions that were watching from nearby.

"Duan Ling Tian, Huang Daniu, come out and die!" These were Luo Chen's words.

In the pavilion, the expressions of Duan Ling Tian, Huang Daniu, and Ye Xuan sank when they heard Luo Chen.

Chapter 875: The Frenzied Wood Peak Disciples

Ye Xuan walked out of her room and looked towards Luo Chen who was high above in the sky, and for a time, her eyes flickered with rage.

Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu soared up into the sky successfully, and in the blink of an eye, they arrived in the sky to stand in confrontation with Luo Chen from afar.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu hadn't even had the chance to speak when they saw a red clothed bearded old man descending down to Luo Chen's side, and he stared at them with an icy cold gaze.

"A Void Transformation Stage expert?!" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted, and an expression of shock suffused his face.

Huang Daniu revealed a slightly fearful expression as well as he said to Duan Ling Tian who was beside him in a low voice, "Duan Ling Tian, looks like Luo Chen has called over his master."

Luo Chen's master was precisely the Wood Peak's elder, He Gang.

When Chen Wei and Luo Chen were in confrontation earlier, Duan Ling Tian had found out about this from the whispered discussions of some Wood Peak disciples.

But never had he imagined that Luo Chen would actually call his master over.

"Master, it's the two of them that killed Hong Xi!" Luo Chen looked at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu as he spoke to He Gang with a low voice, and his eyes contained strands of frightful cold lights that seemed ready to swallow Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu up.

"Hong Xi was killed by the two of you?" He Gang's piercingly cold

gaze stared at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu as furious rage appeared on his face.

At the same time, his red clothes fluttered without the wind.

Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu hadn't even had the time to speak when Luo Chen had already stretched out his hand to point towards the distance. "Master, look... That's Hong Xi's corpse! After they crippled Hong Xi's cultivation, they allowed him to fall to his death." The directions Luo Chen pointed towards was precisely the side of the cliff that Hong Xi fell to his death on.

At that place was a terrifying pool of blood and a corpse that had been smashed into mush.

He Gang glanced over, and his pupils couldn't help but constrict.

Suddenly, vast and material milky white Origin Energy gushed out from him, and it was like liquid that flowed around his body.

Within the vast and material Origin Energy that seemed to be in liquid form was strands of violent energy leaping about, and it seemed as if it would shoot out at any moment.

"Killing him was only a thought away... Yet the two of you actually used such a cruel method to kill Hong Xi! Both of you don't have the qualifications to become disciples of my Wood Peak." He Gang seethed with fury as he stared coldly at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu, and his voice was extremely chilly. "It isn't just that, both of you must pay the price for Hong Xi's death!"

We don't have the qualifications to become Wood Peak disciples?

We have to pay the price for Hong Xi's death?

Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu couldn't help but glance at each other when they heard He Gang, and they saw extreme rage from the eyes of each other.

Suddenly, a wisp of a cold smile suffused the corners of both their mouths.

"You're the Wood Peak's elder, He Gang?" Duan Ling Tian took a step forward and looked He Gang in the eye without the slightest fear, and he asked with a cold voice.

"Presumptuous!" He Gang hadn't spoken when Luo Chen had already shouted out. "Duan Ling Tian, how can a would-be Wood Peak disciple like you speak my master's name? Not to mention you're only a would-be Wood Peak disciple, even if you've become an official disciple of our Wood Peak, my master's name isn't something you can address directly."

But Duan Ling Tian disregarded Luo Chen and looked at He Gang as he asked with a cold voice. "Elder He, you've said that we have to pay the price for Hong Xi's death... Could it be that you think we killed Hong Xi for no reason? Or perhaps you think Hong Xi wasn't in the wrong?"

He Gang's expression was extremely unsightly from being questioned to his face by Duan Ling Tian.

Who was he?

The dignified elder of the Five Element Sect's Wood Peak, an existence at the sixth level of the Void Transformation Stage.

A would-be Wood Peak disciple dared be so presumptuous before him?

But when Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, his brows couldn't help but frown as he realized he'd overlooked something that was the most important.

How did Hong Xi offend these two people before him?

"Then I want to hear, exactly what faults does Hong Xi have?" He Gang asked with a cold voice.

"I'm afraid you have to ask your good disciple." Duan Ling Tian's eyes were suffused with coldness as he looked at Luo Chen and spoke word by word.

"Hmm?" He Gang instantly looked at Luo Chen when he heard this. "Luo Chen, speak."

"Yes, Master." Luo Chen replied respectfully, and then he said, "I admit that I was in the wrong first in the incident today! When I saw Chen Wei bring them to the Wood Peak, the desire to excel emerged in my heart and I obstructed their path..." Luo Chen spoke as he stretched his hand out to point at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu.

"Mmm." He Gang nodded and revealed a gratified smile.

He naturally understood this disciple of his.

His disciple always sought to excel over others, so doing this wasn't surprising to him. But, since Luo Chen could recognize his own mistakes, then it was a good beginning, and it was excusable.

After Luo Chen indicated the reason of the conflict, when Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu saw that not only did He Gang not have any intention of blaming Luo Chen, he instead revealed a smile, their expressions instantly became slightly unsightly.

"Duan Ling Tian, looks like this old fellow is a brainless person that sides with those who are wrong." Huang Daniu's enraged voice transmission entered clearly into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

"I noticed." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and then his eyes narrowed slightly as he said via voice transmission. "Like Master like disciple! Perhaps we were wrong since the beginning. The reason the Wood Peak has declined isn't entirely because the other three peaks are acting against the Wood Peak."

"Hmph! This old fellow actually dares say this Big Brother Daniu doesn't have the qualifications to become a Wood Peak disciple... Does he really think I'm desperate to become their Wood Peak's disciple? With my natural talent, even the Gold Peak wouldn't refuse my entrance." Huang Daniu's vice transmission was filled with disdain.

"After that, I and Hong Xi had only spoken improperly and slightly offended them... But they didn't say anything and exploded out to cripple Hong Xi's cultivation before causing him to fall to his death!" Luo Chen continued.

As he finished speaking, he looked at He Gang, and his face was suffused with extreme rage as he said angrily, "Master, you must take revenge for Hong Xi... Even if Hong Xi was at fault, his fault didn't warrant death!"

He Gang nodded before looked at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu with a gaze that was filled with icy cold killing intent. "Do the two of you have anything to say now?"

"Hmph!" Huang Daniu grunted and revealed an expression of disdain as he said, "Will anything I say now be of any f*cking use? No wonder this Luo Chen is so arrogant and dares to cause trouble for no reason. It turns out that he had such a 'good master' like you to support him!"

"With a woodworm like you here, it's no wonder that the Wood Peak would fall into decline." As he finished speaking, Huang Daniu spoke bluntly.

"You're courting death!!" He Gang's face went grim when he heard Huang Daniu.

Subsequently, the Origin Energy on his body that was practically liquid shook, and then it transformed into numerous thick violet colored bolts of lightning that faintly emitted heavy rumbling sounds of thunder within.

Whoosh!

In the sky above He Gang, over a thousand ancient horned dragon silhouettes converged together in a formidable array that seemed like a black cloud that covered the sky, and it brought an extremely oppressive feeling to everyone present.

"Sixth level of the Void Transformation Stage! Sixth level

Advanced Lightning Force!" Duan Ling Tian's face sank slightly. Even though he knew since long ago that He Gang was an elder of the Wood Peak, yet he never imagined that He Gang's strength would be so strong.

A sixth level Void Transformation Stage elder surely possessed an extraordinary status in the Wood Peak.

For a time, coldness arose in Duan Ling Tian's heart.

He suddenly felt that the words Huang Daniu spoke early was so true.

Perhaps that Wood Peak's decline was really not solely because there were no outstanding disciples left in the Wood Peak's younger generation, and it was also because this Wood Peak elder's failure to distinguish between right and wrong!

As the saying goes, a pitiable person surely had something detestable about him. The Wood Peak was just like that.

"Sh*t!"

"My god! Elder He actually wants to make a move against them."

"They're the future of our Wood Peak! This won't do, we must absolutely not allow anything to happen to them, otherwise, we'll be unable to walk with our heads held high when facing the disciples of the other four peaks like before!"

"Brothers, Sister, if you don't want to suffer humiliation anymore in the future, then follow me! No matter what, we mustn't allow Elder He to injure the future hope of our Wood Peak!"

"Let's go!"

"I'll go notify Senior Brother Chen Wei!"

...

Right when He Gang raised his hand with the intention of making a move against Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu, and when a 'talisman' appeared in the hand of Duan Ling Tian as his

gaze locked onto He Gang tightly while being ready to toss out the talisman and annihilate He Gang at any moment.

"Stay your hand!"

"Elder He, you can't kill them! You can't destroy the future of our Wood Peak!"

"Elder Ke, if they're killed by you, then you'll become condemned as a traitor of our Wood Peak for eternity!"

"He Gang, I don't f*cking care if you're an elder of the Wood Peak or not. If you want to lay a hand on them, then you must step over my dead body!"

...

A wave of seething voices that were like rumbling thunder sounded out from all directions, and it caused He Gang's expression to be unable to help but go grim.

As for Luo Chen, he was completely dumbstruck when he saw a group of Wood Peak disciples charging over in a formidable array, as he never imagined that such an exaggerated thing would occur.

These Wood Peak disciples have come to help Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu who're two outsiders?

At this moment, at the same time that his heart was filled with disbelief, boundless hatred and envy arose in his heart.

Subsequently, he hastily looked towards He Gang and urged. "Master, quickly kill them! Quickly kill them!"

At this moment, there was only a single thought that remained in his heart — Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu must die!

When he heard Luo Chen's words, the expression of Duan Ling Tian who was originally stunned by the Wood Peak disciples that converged over from all directions went grim, and then he hastily moved his attention to He Gang and locked onto He Gang with his gaze.

So long as He Gang made the slightest movement, he wouldn't hesitate in the slightest to toss out the talisman and annihilate He Gang.

But He Gang seemed as if he didn't hear Luo Chen, and he slowly lowered his hand as the violet colored bolts of lightning that coiled around his body dispersed without a trace along with this action.

"They..." He Gang was dumbstruck as he looked at the crowd of Wood Peak disciples that had converged from all over, and a bad premonition faintly arose in his heart.

Two would-be Wood Peak disciples that hadn't officially registered themselves as disciples of the Five Element Sect had caused so many Wood Peak disciples to stand out for them. No matter how slow he was in reacting, he still realized that something was amiss.

Chapter 876: Sudden Change In The Situation

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Numerous figures, both male and female flashed through the sky to arrive shortly before Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu, and then they surrounded Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu like a human wall, protecting the two of them behind them.

These people were all disciples of the Wood Peak.

"This..." Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu glanced at each other and were able to see shock from each other's eyes.

At the same time that the actions of these Wood Peak disciples caused them to be shocked, warmth arose in their hearts.

These Wood Peak disciples were protecting them.

Presently, after the crowds of Wood Peak disciples had protected Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu behind them, they looked at He Gang with a vigilant expression as if He Gang was a dreadful monster.

"Elder He, you can't lay a hand on them!"

"Elder He, if you want to kill them, then first get through us!"

...

The crowd of Wood Peak disciples were united as one, and their faces were filled with rage when they faced He Gang.

"All of you... What're all of you doing?" He Gang took a deep breath, and his face beneath his curly beard was filled with shock.

Never had he imagined that two young men that had just arrived at the Wood Peak and hadn't even officially registered themselves as disciples would actually possessed such ability to draw the Wood

Peak disciples to their side.

Can anyone tell me what the f*ck is going on?

"What're all of you doing?!" Luo Chen stood by He Gang's side, and he swept the crowd of Wood Peak disciples with a cold gaze as he said with a deep voice, "Don't all of you forget that you're disciples of the Wood Peak... Now, my master, an elder of the Wood Peak, wants to punish these two people that have indiscriminately slaughtered an innocent would-be Wood Peak disciple, yet all of you dare interfere? Do all of you want to die?"

As he finished speaking, Luo Chen's eyes were suffused with ghastly killing intent that swept towards the crowd of Wood Peak disciples, and he seemed to want to use this to threaten them.

Unfortunately, the crowd of Wood Peak disciples seemed to have utterly not heard Luo Chen, and their gazes that were filled with vigilance stayed on He Gang from the beginning until the end.

It was as if they were deeply afraid that He Gang would make a move against Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu once more.

For a time, the atmosphere at the scene became extremely heavy.

He Gang stood there in midair without the slightest movement.

Even though that even if the crowd of Wood Peak disciples interfered, he had completely certainty of being able to kill Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu, but he didn't act in this way.

His heart was filled with curiosity at this moment.

What did Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu rely on to make a crowd of Wood Peak disciples be able to act to such an extent for them?

As the saying goes, those the obtain the support of the masses obtain the world.

Even though Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu hadn't officially become Wood Peak disciples, but they'd obtained the support of

everyone in the Wood Peak, and even he, an elder of the Wood Peak, felt embarrassed from his inferiority.

"Duan Ling Tian, Daniu... Are you two alright?" An anxious voice sounded out from afar and approached, and accompanying this voice was a figure that flashed over swiftly, and it arrived before the crowd of Wood Peak disciples that had formed a human wall.

"We're fine." Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu soared up from behind the crowd and stood before the person that had arrived.

This person was precisely Chen Wei!

At this moment, Chen Wei's expression was extremely unsightly as he'd already roughly found out everything that had happened from the Wood Peak disciple that had come looking for him earlier.

Never had he imagined that he'd just returned to his residence and sat cross-legged in cultivation for just awhile when such a great incident had happened outside.

There was actually someone that wanted to kill Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu and annihilate the future of their Wood Peak!

If it was before, Chen Wei would surely greet the Wood Peak's elder, He Gang, first once he made an appearance.

But he didn't do so now, and he bowed to the crowd of Wood Peak disciples instead and said with a serious expression, "Thank you, all of you. All of you have done well! I believe that with all of you here, our Wood Peak's future will surely be bright!"

"Senior Brother Chen Wei, you're too kind."

"Yeah, Senior Brother Chen Wei, this is something that we ought to do."

"Senior Brother Chen Wei, you and Elder Ke have rendered great merit to our Wood Peak!"

"All that we've done is insignificant things."

...

The crowd of Wood Peak disciples replied successively.

"Thank you." Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu bowed to the crowd of Wood Peak disciples as well.

Perhaps the crowd of Wood Peak disciples didn't have strengths that were more formidable than the two of them, but everything these Wood Peak disciples had done earlier caused the two of them to feel heartfelt gratitude.

The crowd of Wood Peak disciples revealed friendly smiles when facing Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu's expression of gratitude.

"Elder He!" Chen Wei turned around, and his face sank as he looked at He Gang who stood in the distance. "May I know how Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu have offended you to actually cause you to intend to kill them?" Chen Wei's voice was filled with a questioning tone.

"Chen Wei, who do you think you are? Are you even worthy to speak like this to my master?" He Gang hadn't spoken when Luo Chen had already sneered with disdain.

"Luo..." He Gang had already noticed that something was amiss. Presently, when he saw his disciples was still so rash, he couldn't help but frown and intended to restrain Luo Chen.

But he'd just opened his mouth when he was interrupted by a cold and indifferent voice that descended from the heavens.

"If he's unworthy, then what about me?!" The cold and indifferent voice sounded out and drew the gazes of everyone.

High above in the sky, two old men descended side by side.

The two old men currently had extremely unsightly expressions. Especially the one-armed old man that had just spoken, his eyes were even flickering with extremely icy coldness.

His gaze was like a venomous snake that lay in ambush and would attack at any moment!

"Elder... Elder Yang, you've returned?" He Gang couldn't help but be stunned when he saw the one-armed old man, as he never imagined that this old man would return to the Wood Peak.

After all, after the old man's personal disciple was poached away by the Fire Peak's Master 10 years ago, the old man left the Five Element Sect in his rage and went to stay at the point of operations of the Wood Peak in Settlement City.

He never expected that after 10 years, the old man would actually return once more.

"Who're you?" Luo Chen obviously didn't recognize the one-armed old man, and he frowned as he asked in a low voice.

"Luo Chen, don't be disrespectful! This is Elder Yang, the number two expert in our Wood Peak... Quickly apologize to Elder Yang!" When he saw his disciple actually daring to offend the old man, cold sweat emerged from He Gang's forehead as he hurriedly shouted out with a grim voice.

The number two expert of the Wood Peak?

Luo Chen's face completely went pale when He Gang said this.

"He... He's Elder Yang Ling?" Suddenly, Luo Chen's gaze descended onto the one-armed old man's severed arm.

Subsequently, his body trembled for no reason as he seemed to have recalled some sort of terrifying incident.

Even though he'd only take Elder He as his master eight years ago and had come to the Five Element Sect seven years ago, but he'd heard his master mention this old man on many occasions.

This old man was called Yang Ling, and he was the most formidable existence in the Wood Peak below the Peak Master.

"Elder... Elder Yang." Luo Chen couldn't help but shiver, and

then he lowered his head in panic and bowed to Yang Ling. "I... I didn't know your identity earlier, Elder Yang Ling, I hope that Elder Yang can forgive me."

"Hmph!" Yang Ling grunted coldly, and he didn't seem to make any movement, yet a bang resounded out.

In the next moment, Luo Chen's entire body flew out like an arrow that left the bow, and he repeatedly spat out a few mouthfuls of blood on the way.

Luo Chen who was barely able to stop his figure in midair had a countenance that was pale as a sheet, and then he looked at Yang Ling. "Elder Yang, I was wrong! I was really wrong!"

From the beginning until the end, he wasn't able to react to exactly when the one-armed old man before him had made a move.

He knew that if the one-armed old man wanted to kill him, then he wouldn't be able to last to breathe another breath.

"Elder Yang, why did you do that?" When he saw Yang Ling strike his disciple even after his disciple had apologized to Yang Ling, He Gang instantly felt embarrassed and asked with a low voice.

"Why?" Yang Ling glanced indifferently at He Gang, and in the next moment, he'd vanished on the spot.

When he appeared once more, he was already at the spot He Gang stood at previously, whereas, He Gang had instead been blasted flying and followed in the footsteps of Luo Chen.

"Duan Ling Tian, Huang Daniu... The Wood Peak will give both of you an explanation for the incident today!" Ke Zheng who came along with Yang Ling spoke to Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu with a solemn expression.

In the distance, He Gang's countenance was pale as he stared angrily at Yang Ling. "Yang Ling, don't think that I'm afraid of you just because you're the number two expert of the Wood Peak... If you don't give me an explanation for the incident today, then I'll

ask the Peak Master to uphold justice for me!"

"The Peak Master?" A wisp of a cold smile arose on the corners of Yang Ling's mouth when he heard He Gang. "If the person standing here at this moment wasn't me but the Peak Master... Do you think that you and your disciple would only suffer this little bit of punishment?"

"Huh?" Needless to say, Yang Ling's words had shocked He Gang.

Subsequently, He Gang's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu as he faintly realized that everything before him was relation to these two young men.

Who exactly are these two young men?

Why would the crowd of Wood Peak disciples willingly protect them?

Why would Yang Ling and Ke Zheng stand up for them?

At this moment, his heart was filled with questions and more questions.

"Chen Wei, when I heard you say He Gang wanted to kill Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu, I rushed over urgently... What exactly is going on?" Right when the atmosphere was slightly strange, Ke Zheng looked at Chen Wei and asked with a low voice.

Chen Wei took a deep breath and didn't conceal anything as he spoke of the matter of his path being obstructed by Luo Chen and Hong Xi while bringing Duan Ling Tian's group of three over.

"Not only did Luo Chen and Hong Xi obstruct our paths, they even repeatedly humiliated Duan Ling Tian and Daniu, and they called the two of them pieces of trash... Many brothers and sisters here can bear witness to all of this." When he spoke up to here, Chen Wei looked around his surroundings and the crowd of Wood Peak disciples that were stood scattered in all directions.

"Exactly! I can bear witness that Luo Chen and Hong Xi had

indeed humiliated Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu like that at that time."

"I can bear witness as well!"

"If it wasn't for them being overbearing, Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu would have surely not made a move."

"Even the calmest person has a temper, let alone Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu... If I was the two of them, I would be unable to endure being humiliated like that as well!"

...

The numerous Wood Peak disciples spoke out in succession.

Martial artists possessed firm and unyielding characters as they stood in the heavens and the earth, and even the might of the heavens and earth would be unable to make them bend down.

They would rather die standing than kneel to live!

If one was capable of remaining indifferent when being humiliated by another like that, then what was the point of cultivating?

If they were even unable to protect themselves, then how could they protect their loved ones?

He Gang's face went completely grim when he heard the crowd of Wood Peak disciples who spoke out in unison.

Chapter 877: Two Demands

Never had He Gang imagined that such an important thing was actually only touched on lightly by his disciple.

If he knew beforehand that Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu had suffered such a humiliation before making a move, then he would absolutely not take action because he was utterly unable to justify his actions.

"Why didn't you tell me all this?" He Gang looked at Luo Chen as he spoke with a low voice, and his expression was unsightly to the extreme.

Luo Chen kept silent.

It was naturally impossible for him to tell He Gang all of this because he knew that once he did, then with his master's character, it would be impossible for his master to make a move against Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu.

But never had he imagined that when Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu were just about to be killed by his master, those Wood Peak disciples came over in a formidable array to cause trouble and stop his master.

In a battle, the winner is always in the right!

This was the picture in Luo Chen's heart.

But Luo Chen wasn't worried either. Even though he'd gone slightly too far in this matter, but the two people concerned, Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu, were fine after all.

As far as he was concerned, it wouldn't come to the extent of having to pay with his life.

Moreover, the Wood Peak needed people the most now.

As an outstanding talent in the younger generation of the Wood Peak, he believed that even Yang Ling and Ke Zheng wouldn't

really do anything to him.

Once something was to happen to him, it would be a loss to the entire Wood Peak.

So he feared nothing.

"After Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu were repeatedly humiliated by Hong Xi and Luo Chen, the both of them couldn't endure it any longer and each of them gave Luo Chen a slap... Subsequently, Hong Xi was heavily injured and had his cultivation crippled." Chen Wei continued speaking of the scene at that time. "At that time, even though Hong Xi's cultivation had been crippled, yet if someone saved him, he wouldn't have fallen to his death... Hong Xi sought for help from Luo Chen, yet Luo Chen didn't even spare him a glance before leaving without saving him." The surrounding crowd of Wood Peak disciples nodded in unison, and they agreed with what Chen Wei said.

Slap!

A clear sound of a slap resounded out, and it drew the gazes of everyone.

He Gang had given Luo Chen a slap under his extreme rage, and he hit so heavily that it caused Luo Chen's head to slant to the side before spitting out a mouthful of shattered teeth.

It wasn't just that, a side of Luo Chen face was completely swollen, causing him to seem very much like he had half a pig's head on him.

"Ma... Master, you..." Luo Chen was stunned, completely stunned.

This was the first time his master had become so enraged before him and the first time his master had struck him so fiercely, causing him to be unable to accept it for a time.

"Little fellows, the truth of this matter had already been revealed now, and He Gang and his disciple have suffered the lesson they

deserved... How about ending the matter like this?" After he found out about the sequence of events, Yang Ling glanced coldly and indifferently at He Gang and Luo Chen, and then he looked at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu before asking their opinion.

"The lesson they deserved?" Duan Ling Tian sneered. Just this little bit of light injury is the lesson they deserved?

"Impossible!" Huang Daniu shook his head, and then he spoke resolutely.

"Hehe... This Elder He was extremely amazing earlier. He said I and Duan Ling Tian don't have the qualifications to become Wood Peak disciples! Since it's like this, then I and Duan Ling Tian have utterly no reason to stay in the Wood Peak." Huang Daniu glanced indifferently at He Gang as he chuckled.

As soon as Huang Daniu said this, it wasn't just the expressions of Yang Ling, Ke Zheng, and Chen Wei that changed, even the expressions of the surrounding crowd of Wood Peak disciples had gone completely grim.

For a time, the crowd of Wood Peak disciples glared angrily at He Gang.

As far as they were concerned, if it wasn't for the words He Gang had said earlier, why would Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu have the intention of leaving the Wood Peak?

"Don't worry elders, even if I and Daniu leave the Wood Peak, we won't go to the Water Peak, Fire Peak, or Earth Peak... We'll go to the Gold Peak. I presume the Gold Peak wouldn't refuse us." Duan Ling Tian glanced at Ke Zheng and Yang Ling before speaking indifferently.

"Hmph!" Meanwhile, He Gang grunted coldly and said in disdain, "You kids overestimate your ability! The incident from before is indeed my disciple's fault, but Elder Yang has already said that the matter can end here. Yet the both of you still dare take a mile when

given an inch?"

"You two were only able to cripple Hong Xi who had a strength equal to Luo Chen while jointly attacking him, how strong do the both of you think you are? Do the both of you really think you're so important to the Wood Peak?" As he finished speaking, He Gang looked at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu with a gaze filled with contempt.

"HAHAHAHA..." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but burst out with laughter when he heard He Gang, and then he looked at Yang Ling and Ke Zheng before shrugging indifferently. "Elder, both of you have seen as well... Since the Wood Peak doesn't welcome me and Daniu, then we'll naturally not stay here shamelessly."

"Duan Ling Tian, we'll go get Little Xuan first before leaving the Wood Peak... I don't want to stay in this place for another moment!" said Huang Daniu.

"Alright!" Duan Ling Tian readily agreed.

The expressions of Yang Ling and Ke Zheng darkened as they glared furiously at He Gang in unison, and their gazes that were fierce like blades wished for nothing more than to slice He Gang apart.

Now they finally understood.

He Gang utterly had no knowledge about Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu's true strength and thought that the two of them had to join forces before being barely able to defeat Hong Xi who possessed a strength similar to Luo Chen.

"Duan Ling Tian, Daniu... Wait for a moment." Right at this moment, Chen Wei called out to Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu.

"Chen Wei, no matter if I stay at the Wood Peak or not, you'll be a friend of mine forever." Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly.

"Me too." Huang Daniu spoke out as well.

"Duan Ling Tian, Daniu, both of you wait for a moment... Just for a moment, alright?" Chen Wei's tone contained a trace of a pleading tone.

Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu glanced at each other, and then they nodded to Chen Wei in agreement after coming to an agreement.

Chen Wei heaved a sigh of relief when he saw this, and at the same time, he looked at He Gang who stood in the distance and asked with a low voice. "Elder He Gang, you said that Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu were only able to defeat Hong Xi by joining forces? As far as I'm concerned, that's simply a humongous joke!"

"Huh?" He Gang was first stunned when he heard Chen Wei, and then he frowned. "Could it be that it isn't true?"

This was something that his disciple, Luo Chen, had told him personally, so could there be something fake about it?

"This was probably something Luo Chen told you, right? Looks like Luo Chen really hates Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu to the core... For the sake of his own selfish desire, he completely disregarded the future of the Wood Peak!" After he saw He Gang's reaction, Chen Wei extremely easily guessed some things, and he hit the nail on the head.

The Wood Peak's future!

He Gang's face darkened when he heard this, then his eyes revealed disbelief as he looked at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu, and his heart trembled. "Could it be... Could it be that they were able to cripple Hong Xi in a one on one battle?"

"What?! Luo Chen actually didn't tell Elder He that Huang Daniu suppressed Hong Xi in a single move, and he crippled Hong Xi's Dantian in the second move?"

"Huang Daniu comprehended the Earth Concept, and even if he fought in midair and didn't draw assistance from the energy of the

earth... When he attacked while not utilizing a spirit weapon, he was still able to draw the energy of the heavens and the earth to condense 130 ancient horned dragon silhouettes!"

"Duan Ling Tian isn't bad either. He's at such a young age, yet already possesses a strength that surpasses Senior Brother Chen Wei and Luo Chen."

"Elder He's expression seems to be slightly unsightly... Looks like Luo Chen really didn't tell him about the true strengths of Huang Daniu and Duan Ling Tian."

"Luo Chen is really selfish! For the sake of his own selfish desire, he didn't have any scruples to ruin the future of our Wood Peak."

...

The crowd of Wood Peak disciples discussed animatedly, and in the end, they couldn't help but glare angrily at Luo Chen.

Slap!

Another resounding slap sounded out, He Gang had given Luo Chen another slap, causing the other side of Luo Chen's face to swell up and become a complete 'pig's head.'

In a single day, Luo Chen was beaten into a 'pig's head' twice.

"Bastard! You're trapping me to betray the Wood Peak!" He Gang currently seemed like an enraged tiger that wished for nothing more than to open its bloody mouth and swallow Luo Chen, yet was unable to do it in the end.

Luo Chen didn't beg for forgiveness, and he continued maintaining silence.

He knew that silence was the best protection at this moment.

"Duan Ling Tian, Huang Daniu!" In next to no time, He Gang took a deep breath and looked at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu before deeply bowing to them. "I apologize for the words I said earlier... No matter what, I hope that both of you can stay in the

Wood Peak!"

"The Wood Peak can't endure being put into a state of turmoil once more... The Wood Peak needs people like the both of you to create a future for it, and the disciples of the Wood Peak need people like the two of you to stand up for them and allow them to walk with their heads held high." He Gang's words were spoken with extreme sincerity.

Since he found out about Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu's strength, he seemed as if he'd become a different person, and he'd become a person that put the Wood Peak before anything else.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian grunted coldly and paid no attention to He Gang.

"Do you think that a few words of apology can resolve what you and your disciple did to Duan Ling Tian and me? If it's really so simple, then everyone can just stop cultivating, and it would be best for us to cripple our own cultivations." Huang Daniu sneered.

"So long as the both of you are willing to stay in the Wood Peak, then I'll agree to anything!" He Gang spoke with a sincere expression.

"Are you sure?" The cold smile on Huang Daniu's face grew colder.

"Yes!" He Gang nodded.

"Alright... Since you agreed so readily, I won't beat around the bush with you. So long as you're willing to agree to two of my demands, then I can continue staying at the Wood Peak. Moreover, I guarantee I won't join any of the other four peaks." Huang Daniu spoke slowly.

"What about him?" He Gang looked at Duan Ling Tian.

"I can't make a decision for him." Huang Daniu shook his head.

"Daniu, what're your demands?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly

curious as he asked via voice transmission.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian obtained a reply from Huang Daniu and couldn't help but gasp, and then he replied via voice transmission with slight astonishment. "Daniu, you're really a ruthless fellow!"

"Hehe. Who asked them to offend me? Especially that old fellow, he almost killed me earlier." When he recalled the scene from before, Huang Daniu couldn't help but feel a slight lingering fear in his heart.

"So long as you agree to Daniu's two demands, I can stay in the Wood Peak with Daniu. Moreover, I won't join any of the other four peaks as well." Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto He Gang who was staring at him before speaking indifferently.

He Gang's eyes lit up when he heard this, and he hurriedly looked at Huang Daniu before asking urgently. "What're your demands? Please state them."

Presently, He Gang had completely lost his lofty attitude that he had when facing Huang Daniu and Duan Ling Tian earlier.

Chapter 878: The Second Demand

"The first demand — You, cripple your own cultivation!" As soon as Huang Daniu spoke, it was like a heaven shaking event that caused the expressions of everyone besides Duan Ling Tian to become shocked.

Never had they imagined that Huang Daniu was actually put forward such an absurd demand.

Asking a Wood Peak elder to cripple his own cultivation? Isn't this a joke?

"What? You're unwilling?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh coldly when he saw He Gang's expression that had went grim. "Don't forget that Daniu and I were almost killed by you... Now, we aren't asking for your life, and only your cultivation. We can already be considered to be benevolent to you."

The surrounding crowd of Wood Peak disciples were speechless when they heard Duan Ling Tian.

Even this can be called benevolent?

He Gang was an elder of the Wood Peak, an existence at the sixth level of the Void Transformation Stage.

His cultivation was only obtained from experiencing more than half his lifetime of cultivation and accumulation.

Once he was crippled, then they could imagine that He Gang's life would be more miserable than death!

"Duan Ling Tian, don't go too far!" Luo Chen who'd always been maintaining silence finally couldn't help but shout out in a grim voice.

"Luo Chen, shut your stinking mouth! It isn't your place to speak now! Believe it or not, Daniu and I will leave the Wood Peak right now if you dare speak another word!" Duan Ling Tian glanced

coldly and indifferently at Luo Chen as he spoke with a low voice.

"Duan Ling Tian's intentions are my intentions." Huang Daniu spoke out in support.

"Unfilial disciple, shut your mouth!" He Gang's face sank and berated. "If you dare speak another word, then I, your Master, will end your life with my own two hands!" Luo Chen's face turned unsightly, yet he didn't dare speak another word.

He was extremely familiar with his master's temper, and he knew that his master was a man of his word.

"Little fellow." Yang Ling looked at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu as he frowned. "Can the both of you change it to a different demand? Elder He is a pillar of support of our Wood Peak after all, you two..."

"Elder Yang, we aren't forcing him to cripple his own cultivation..." Duan Ling Tian bluntly interrupted Yang Ling and spoke indifferently.

"That's good." Yang Ling didn't become angry because Duan Ling Tian interrupted him, and he heaved a sigh of relief instead.

"But if he doesn't satisfy our demand, then we'll leave the Wood Peak right away!" Duan Ling Tian finished his sentence.

For a time, Yang Ling's face went grim.

Never had he imagined that Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu would be so stubborn, and they seemed as if they wouldn't let the matter go unless He Gang's cultivation was crippled.

But with a quick thought, he came to an understanding.

According to what Duan Ling Tian had said earlier, they'd almost perished at the hands of He Gang.

If he put himself in their shoes, then a demand like this wasn't going too far.

Yang Ling's current way of thinking was precisely the way of

thinking of the surrounding crowd of Wood Peak disciples.

After they were shocked by the demand that Huang Daniu put forward, they recalled what had happened earlier at the first possible moment, and they came to an understanding.

If they stood in Huang Daniu's place, then they would make a similar decision.

"Daniu, looks like this Elder He isn't able to make a decision... Let's leave." Duan Ling Tian glanced at He Gang whose expression changed indeterminately before shaking his head, and then he called out to Huang Daniu and intended to leave.

"Wait!" Right when Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu intended to leave, He Gang finally spoke out, and he seemed as if he'd instantly aged a few years.

"At the bottom of it all, even though the incident today was caused by this unfilial disciple of mine, I can't absolve myself from blame... So, I apologize to the both of you once more." He Gang bowed to Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu once more, but they only looked coldly and indifferently at him.

Bang!

Right at this moment, He Gang struck out like a bolt of lightning had struck his Dantian with his palm.

Whoosh!

In the next moment, vast Origin Energy that had almost turned liquid escaped from He Gang's Dantian before charging into the sky in the blink of an eye before vanishing.

As for He Gang himself, his countenance was ghastly pale as he plunged down from the sky.

Without his cultivation, he'd already lost the ability to continue flying.

All of this only happened in the blink of an eye, and it was swift

to the point most of the people present at the scene weren't able to react to it.

"Alas." Yang Ling sighed. With a raise of his hand, a shapeless force swept out to hold up He Gang who'd lost his cultivation and saved He Gang from falling to his death.

"You, take Elder He to take a rest." Yang Ling looked at a Wood Peak disciple.

"Yes, Elder Yang." The Wood Peak disciple selected by Yang Ling replied respectfully before leaving while bringing He Gang along.

Meanwhile, everyone including Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu recovered from their shock in succession, but their faces were covered in shock. Obviously, they never expected that He Gang would really do it.

"This He Gang is someone that dares to take responsibility for his own actions... He crippled his cultivation at the sixth level of the Void Transformation Stage just like that without the slightest hesitation! I have to admit, he's a qualified elder of the Wood Peak." The hatred in Duan Ling Tian's eyes vanished and was replaced by admiration.

For the sake of the Wood Peak's future, a martial artist at the sixth level of the Void Transformation Stage was willing to cripple his own cultivation...

Just this action had already obtained his respect.

"But unfortunately, his judgment is too bad, and he took such a selfish disciple that destroyed his entire life." Huang Daniu's eyes flashed as he spoke slowly.

"Master!" Right at this moment, Luo Chen who stood in the distance cried out sorrowfully, and then he flashed out to swiftly chase up towards the direction that He Gang left towards.

"Want to leave?" As soon as Luo Chen moved, Huang Daniu who'd always been keeping an eye on him gave chase, and with

Huang Daniu's cultivation, he chased up to Luo Chen and stopped him in the blink of an eye.

Luo Chen's face sank when he saw Huang Daniu appear before him, and then he looked at Yang Ling. "Elder Yang, my master is old, and now his cultivation has even been crippled... I want to go take care of him."

At this moment, Luo Chen played the affection card.

He knew clearly that after his master crippled himself to satisfy Huang Daniu's first demand, Huang Daniu would surely make a second demand.

He didn't even have to guess before knowing that the second demand was related to him.

So he wanted to quickly leave, as this was where trouble would strike him.

But unfortunately, he'd only just moved when Huang Daniu had stopped him.

"Hmph!" Yang Ling grunted coldly when he heard Luo Chen, and his eyes that were filled with wisdom stared fixedly at Luo Chen and seemed as if it could see through everything. "Don't think that I don't know what you're thinking... How could a selfish person like you really be concerned about Elder He?"

"Little fellows, what's your second demand?" Lang Ying glanced at Huang Daniu before looking at Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian, you do it." Huang Daniu chuckled as he spoke to Duan Ling Tian.

At the same time, his eyes stared fixedly at Luo Chen as if he was a hunter that was staring at his prey.

"The second demand of Daniu and I is extremely simply... Luo Chen can choose either one of us to undergo a life and death battle with! If he's able to survive for the time of three breaths, then we'll

let bygone be bygones and stay in the Wood Peak."

"Even if he's killed by the person amongst us that he chooses within the time of three breaths, we'll similarly stay in the Wood Peak, and we'll represent the Wood Peak to participate in the Battle of the Five Peaks and bring honor to the Wood Peak!" Duan Ling Tian's words were spoken clearly and resolutely.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's words were like a stone that caused a thousand ripples, and it caused the surrounding crowd of Wood Peak disciples to be unable to refrain from going into an uproar.

"The time of three breaths? Aren't they underestimating Luo Chen too much?"

"If Luo Chen fights Huang Daniu, then perhaps he wouldn't be able to last the time of three breaths. But now, Luo Chen is allowed to choose one of them to carry out a life and death battle with... In this way, there're too many variables."

"If Luo Chen chooses Duan Ling Tian, then I presume he'll be able to last the time of three breaths."

...

For a time, most of the Wood Peak disciples thought that Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu had the intention of letting Luo Chen off.

Only Yang Ling, Ke Zheng, and Chen Wei who knew Duan Ling Tian's strength clearly knew that Duan Ling Tian's strength far surpassed Huang Daniu, and if he wanted to kill Luo Chen, he would probably use less than a breath of time.

"Alright! I agree to your demand." After he heard the second demand Duan Ling Tian revealed, Luo Chen's whose expression changed indeterminately gritted his teeth and agreed to it in the end.

"Elder Yang, I hope you can bear witness to the agreement between us." Luo Chen looked at Yang Ling, and his he spoke as if he was extremely afraid that Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu would go back on their words.

"You can choose any one of them to undergo a life and death battle with... So long as you're able to last for the time of three breaths, then I guarantee your safety!" Yang Ling didn't refuse and agreed.

Of course, he knew that these words of his were unnecessary because it was impossible for Luo Chen to last the time of three breaths at the hands of Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu.

A gust of wind blew past slowly, and it contained strands of coldness within it.

High above in the sky, the crowd of Wood Peak disciples stared at Luo Chen with concentration.

Even though they were mentally prepared and guessed that Luo Chen would surely choose Duan Ling Tian, but they still felt slight anticipation when Luo Chen was about to make a choice.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Just as most of the Wood Peak disciples thought, Luo Chen's gaze locked onto Duan Ling Tian as he took Duan Ling Tian to be the weak link.

Huang Daniu revealed a smile as if a scheme of his had succeeded when he heard Luo Chen choosing Duan Ling Tian. "Luo Chen actually dared challenge Duan Ling Tian... He's truly courting death!"

Presently, Huang Daniu seemed to have already completely forgotten that even if Luo Chen didn't choose Duan Ling Tian and chose him, Luo Chen would similarly be unable to escape the fate of death.

After a short moment, the two of them stood in confrontation while being surrounded by the crowd of Wood Peak disciples.

Duan Ling Tian, Luo Chen.

Luo Chen stood in midair and withdrew his spirit weapon, a grade three spirit sword that had flowing lights revolving around it, at the first possible moment, and he seemed to be seeking a sense of security from doing this.

Presently, he was staring fixedly at Duan Ling Tian. Even his breathing had become hurried as cold sweat started to emerge from his forehead, and he was extremely perturbed.

On the other hand, Duan Ling Tian stood silently on the spot and remained unmoving like a mountain.

From the beginning until the end, he didn't look at Luo Chen in the eye, and he who had an absent-minded gaze didn't seem like he was undergoing a life and death battle in the slights and seemed as if he was daydreaming.

Humiliation!

Undisguised humiliation!

Duan Ling Tian's attitude caused Luo Chen's rage to skyrocket, and he clenched slightly more tightly upon the grade three spirit sword in his hand and was ready to make a move at any moment.

"Today, the Wood Peak disciples Duan Ling Tian and Luo Chen will undergo a life and death battle... The sect won't pursue the matter if any one of them dies! All the Wood Peak disciples present are witnesses." Yang Ling's voice was sonorous like a bell as it spread out. "Begin!"

Chapter 879: Didn't You Die Already?

As soon as Yang Ling finished speaking, Luo Chen moved as he'd chose to strike first to seize the advantage.

Swish!

Luo Chen's body was like a swimming dragon that shot towards Duan Ling Tian, and the grade three spirit sword in his hand tore through the sky and emitted a wave of ear piercing sword howls.

Swimming Dragon Sword Technique!

When Luo Chen struck out with his sword, the sword in his hand seemed to flawlessly combine with his body, and if it was said that his body was like the body of a dragon, then the sword in his hand was the dragon's claw.

The sharp dragon claw tore through the sky without holding back in the slightest as it clawed at Duan Ling Tian.

When faced with Luo Chen's sword strike that approached menacingly, Duan Ling Tian lazily stretched his body before yawning.

The surrounding crowd of Wood Peak disciples were speechless when they saw this scene.

Perhaps Luo Chen's strength was inferior to Duan Ling Tian, yet it wasn't much inferior.

As far as they were concerned, Duan Ling Tian was being overconfident and would probably suffer a loss.

After all, Duan Ling Tian hadn't even withdrawn a spirit weapon now.

Whoosh!

Right when Luo Chen flashed towards Duan Ling Tian with his sword, 140 ancient horned dragon silhouettes dashed out with imposing manners that shot into the sky like a rainbow, and they

brandished their claws and bared their fangs as they pounced towards Duan Ling Tian.

Thousand Illusions!

When he saw Luo Chen had arrived very close by, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force that was accumulating strength since long ago entered into the soul brand in the depths of his soul, and he directly executed his soul skills.

An illusory space appeared to envelop an area of a few ten meters around Duan Ling Tian.

Meanwhile, Luo Chen just happened to be within the area the illusory space enveloped.

Whirlwind!

Duan Ling Tian flashed out to the side when facing Luo Chen's sword strike that approached menacingly.

Subsequently, the spectating crowd of Wood Peak disciples were shocked to the point their eyes stared wide open, and some of them even gaped from astonishment and couldn't recover from it for a long time.

All of this was because they'd seen a scene that they couldn't forget for their entire lifetimes.

They clearly saw that right when Duan Ling Tian flashed to the side at a speed that even their eyes could capture.

Luo Chen who logically speaking possessed a strength that far surpassed them had instead seemed as if he didn't notice it, and he and his sword continued to pierce towards the place Duan Ling Tian was earlier.

His fierce gaze stared at the sky before him from the beginning until the end, and it was as if Duan Ling Tian was still there.

"What's Luo Chen doing?"

"Is he blind? Didn't he see Duan Ling Tian had already dodged to

the side?"

"If he doesn't stop moving forward, then he'll completely expose his back to Duan Ling Tian!"

...

The scene before their eyes caused the crowd of Wood Peak disciples to be stunned in unison, and it was difficult for them to understand why Luo Chen would make such an obvious mistake.

Only the few people that knew of Duan Ling Tian's ability knew why Luo Chen would be like this.

Luo Chen didn't make a mistake, and it was even to the extent that in the word in Luo Chen's eyes, Duan Ling Tian had never moved from the beginning until the end, so he struck forward without stopping.

Whoosh!

With a raise of his hand, Origin Energy raged before transforming into gusts of piercingly cold gale that coiled around Duan Ling Tian's hand, and then it ceaselessly converged together.

In the sky above him, the phenomenon of the heavens and the earth gradually condensed into form.

First there were 70 ancient horned dragon silhouettes that appeared. Subsequently, another 40 ancient horned dragon silhouettes appeared, and a total of 110 ancient horned dragon silhouettes coiled down from the sky as if they were telling everyone about Duan Ling Tian's strength.

Fifth level Void Interpretation Stage.

Third level Intermediate Wind Concept.

"He's finished... Luo Chen is finished!" When they saw Luo Chen still hadn't noticed Duan Ling Tian, and his continuous movement forward didn't change as he pierced out with his sword towards the location Duan Ling Tian was at earlier, many Wood Peak

disciples sighed.

Swish!

Luo Chen charged out with his sword and flashed past Duan Ling Tian, causing his back to be completely exposed before Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's palm that had been lifted up and was accumulating force suddenly moved out while shaking the sky, and it was accompanied by waves of muffled explosions of the air as it fiercely descended onto Luo Chen's back.

Bang!

An enormous bang sounded out as Luo Chen was blasted flying by Duan Ling Tian's palm strike, and he was barely able to stop himself in midair after spitting out a few mouthfuls of blood repeatedly.

"Who is it?!" Luo Chen hurriedly turned around, and with a single glance, he noticed Duan Ling Tian who stood there, causing his expression to be unable to help but be covered in shock.

"You... Why're you here? Didn't you... Didn't you die already?" Luo Chen seemed as if he'd seen a ghost when he looked at Duan Ling Tian before him.

Earlier, the sword in his hand had clearly been sent into Duan Ling Tian's chest and killed Duan Ling Tian.

But when he was feeling extremely excited from his success, he felt a vast energy come from behind him and descend onto him, causing him to be heavily injured and blasted flying.

Originally, he thought it was Huang Daniu who was disgruntled after seeing Duan Ling Tian being killed and had launched an attack on him.

But when he turned around, he noticed an extremely terrifying thing to his shock.

Duan Ling Tian who should have been killed by him was actually standing completely unharmed behind him, and this was slightly difficult for him to accept.

"I've already died?" Duan Ling Tian sneered when facing Luo Chen who was struck with panic. "Do you think that someone like you is capable of killing me?"

Earlier, he'd utilized his soul skill, Thousand Illusions, to confuse Luo Chen and allowed Luo Chen to kill the illusion of him that was constructed within the illusory space as he wanted to make Luo Chen come to him and give his life away.

Everything that happened after that was within his control as well.

He withdrew his soul skill, Thousand Illusion, after he heavily injured Luo Chen and revealed himself before Luo Chen's eyes.

When Luo Chen saw that he was alive, Luo Chen would naturally seem as if he'd seen a ghost.

After all, Luo Chen had already killed the illusory him in the illusory space, and Luo Chen utterly didn't know of the existence of the illusory space.

"Impossible... How could this be possible?! How could such a thing possibly happen? It's impossible! It's impossible!!" Luo Chen had a stunned gaze as he shook his head ceaselessly and was slightly hysterical.

"There's still another breath of time!" Right at this moment, Yang Ling's voice sounded out.

The gazes of the surrounding crowd of Wood Peak disciples lit up, and then they stared at Luo Chen and Duan Ling Tian as they wanted to know if Luo Chen would be able to persist for this final breath of time.

If he was able to last in the last breath of time, then he would be able to live, and if he didn't, then he would die here.

Flee!

Yang Ling's voice that entered into Luo Chen's ears was like a voice that hastened his death, causing him to not dare be distracted and think about anything else, and only the thought of staying away from Duan Ling Tian remained.

So long as he was able to last this last breath of time, he would be able to live.

As for anything else, he couldn't be bothered, nor did he dare think about it.

At this moment, there was only a single thought in his mind — survive!

But would he be able to survive?

Right when Luo Chen's figure flashed out with the intention of fleeing.

Whoosh!

A swift violet colored figure appeared by his side like a shadow, and it terrified him to the point his soul almost left his body.

"No!!" Luo Chen's face went pale when he saw Duan Ling Tian who was extremely close by, and at the same time that he shouted out explosively, the grade three spirit sword in his hand shook before it pierced towards Duan Ling Tian.

Swish!

A tiny sword howl had just resounded out when it instantly stopped abruptly.

In the next moment, all of the spectators clearly saw that a tiny mark of a sword had suddenly appeared on Luo Chen's throat.

After a short moment, the mark bloomed open before dazzling and resplendent blood gushed out as if it was worthless, and it tainted Luo Chen's entire body.

Subsequently, Luo Chen's gaze became dazed as his hand that held the sword that pierced towards Duan Ling Tian stopped halfway, and its speed slowed down as it flashed forward.

Luo Chen's body that was devoid of any signs of life in the blink of an eye flashed out along with it.

Luo Chen's body fell down, and it fell onto the cliff at the side of the Wood Peak in a short moment, causing it to become a pile of mush.

The scene was deathly silent.

The crowd of Wood Peak disciples withdrew their gazes before tacitly looking at the nearby violet clothed young man, and their gazes were filled with astonishment.

Since an unknown time, a three foot long blade had already appeared in the hand of the violet clothed young man.

The brief sword howl from before was precisely emitted from this three foot long blade in his hand.

Sword Drawing Arts!

After Duan Ling Tian moved like a shadow to arrive by Luo Chen's side, it was the sword skill he'd used to slice Luo Chen's throat with a single strike.

The sword skill wasn't of high rank, yet it stressed extremely upon speed.

Mobilizing the Sword Drawing Arts with Duan Ling Tian's current strength caused its speed to be even swifter to a shocking degree.

At least, amongst the people present, only Ke Zheng and Yang Ling saw it clearly.

Even if it was Huang Daniu who was similarly a fifth level Void Interpretation Stage martial artist like Duan Ling Tian, he was similarly incapable of catching that sword light that flashed

briefly.

Whoosh!

With a raise of his hand, the grade three spirit sword in his hand was put away in his Spatial Ring.

At the same time, the almost 160 ancient horned dragon silhouettes in the sky dispersed along with this and vanished without a trace in the blink of an eye.

"That strike of Duan Ling Tian's was so swift!"

"Yeah. From the beginning until the end, I only heard a brief howl of the sword... When I reacted to what had happened, Luo Chen had already died."

"But this was also because Luo Chen was already injured. Otherwise, Duan Ling Tian might not have caught up to him."

"Speaking about Luo Chen's injuries, I'm still slightly unable to wrap my head around it... Why did he still charge forward without stopped after Duan Ling Tian dodged? Moreover, he exposed his back to Duan Ling Tian."

"The strangest thing of it all was after he was heavily injured by Duan Ling Tian, he actually said Duan Ling Tian had already died when he turned around to look at Duan Ling Tian."

"His desire to excel probably arose in his heart and caused him to hallucinate. In this way, everything makes sense... He exposed his back to Duan Ling Tian because of his hallucinations."

...

The crowd of Wood Peak disciples discussed animatedly, and the content of their discussions was none other than the scene of Duan Ling Tian and Luo Chen's battle.

"Haha... Duan Ling Tian, nice work!" Huang Daniu laughed heartily after Duan Ling Tian returned, and he raised his thumb to Duan Ling Tian. "Luo Chen was an idiot... He actually dared choose

a freak like you."

"If not me, then could it be that he would choose you?" Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes at Huang Daniu. "A fellow like you would have probably killed him in a single move... I at least allowed him to live for the time of two breaths."

In the distance, Ke Zheng and Yang Ling glanced at each other and sighed.

They naturally didn't sigh because of Luo Chen's death, and it was instead because of the matter of He Gang crippling his own cultivation.

He Gang was an elder of the Wood Peak, and existence at the sixth level of the Void Transformation Stage.

Yet an existence like this had crippled his own cultivation, and it was an extremely big loss to the Wood Peak.

Chapter 880: The Ungrateful Bastard, Hu Fei

The incident today had finally come to a conclusion.

But the news of the Wood Peak's elder, He Gang, crippling his own cultivation still spread throughout the Wood Peak with an extremely swift speed and even spread to the other four peaks of the Five Element Sect.

For a time, practically all the members of all the five peaks knew about the incident where two disciples that had just arrived at the Wood Peak forced He Gang to cripple his own cultivation.

Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu were completely famous!

Earth Peak.

Even though it was the lowest peak amongst the five peaks, it was only in comparison to the other four peaks of the Five Element Sect. If it was compared with any other mountain, then the Earth Peak was an existence that stood like a giant amongst dwarves.

The peak of the Earth Peak pierced straight into the sky, and when looked at from afar, one was utterly unable to clearly see what was at the top.

At the mountainside at one side of the peak was a spacious platform, and atop the platform stood a palace that occupied a vast area.

This place was the Earth Peak's Conference Hall, and the higher-ups of the Earth Peak would normally confer about things here.

"Peak Master." An old man that was fatigued from a journey stood in the Conference Hall, and he bowed respectfully as he looked at a middle aged fatty that sat at the head seat.

The middle aged fatty wore an earthen yellow robe, his body was both short and overweight, and he was only around 1.5 meters tall.

"Elder Tang, why have you returned?" The short middle aged fatty was the Earth Peak's Master, Tian Gu, and his small eyes that were already covered by the flab on his face narrowed to become a line, causing him to look harmless.

The old man that stood there was precisely Tang Lin that had hurried back from Settlement City and was in charge of the Earth Peak's point of operations in Settlement City.

"Peak Master, I returned because I have an important thing to report." Tang Lin spoke respectfully.

"Is it about the Wood Peak's Yang Ling returning from Settlement City? And those two young experts that the Wood Peak recruited?" Tian Gu asked indifferently.

"Peak Master, you... You know everything?" Tang Lin was surprised, and then he asked with a perplexed expression. "But Peak Master, you said two young experts? According to my knowledge, the Wood Peak has only recruited a single young expert that's extraordinary."

"Your information is lagging behind." Tian Gu shook his head. "I just obtained news half an hour ago that those two new young experts of the Wood Peak caused a great stir as soon as they arrived."

"Huh?" Tang Lin's eyes flashed and was slightly curious.

"They killed a would-be Wood Peak disciple that possessed a strength equal to Chen Wei and Luo Chen right after they arrived at the Wood Peak... That would-be Wood Peak disciple was brought back by He Gang," said Tian Gu.

Tang Lin was instantly stunned when he heard this.

Even though he knew that the Wood Peak had recruited a young expert that was capable of easily defeating Chen Wei, he never imagined that the young expert would be so brave as to cause such a stir upon arrival at the Wood Peak.

Moreover, he killed someone that the Wood Peak's He Gang brought back.

He Gang was an existence at the sixth level of the Void Transformation Stage like him, and He Gang's status in the Wood Peak wasn't inferior to his status in the Earth Peak.

"He Gang probably wouldn't let the matter go just like that, right?" Tang Lin's eyes flashed as he asked.

He deeply understood how explosive He Gang's temper was.

"He Gang?" Tian Gu laughed coldly. "He did indeed not let it go... But, the outcome will probably exceed your expectations."

"Yang Ling and Ke Zhang stood up for them?" When he heard Tian Gu's words, Tang Lin vaguely realized that the two young experts Yang Ling and Ke Zheng brought back ought to have not been harmed by He Gang.

"It wasn't just them who stood up for those two young experts... Right when He Gang wanted to kill those two young experts, all the Wood Peak disciples present stood up to protect the two of them, and they didn't let He Gang harm them in the slightest!" When he spoke up to here, Tian Gu sighed. "Even though the Wood Peak has declined, the unity of its disciples is far from something our Earth Peak disciples can compare to."

When he first got the news, the first thought that emerged in Tian Gu's mind wasn't about how great those two young experts were, and he was instead shocked by how united the Wood Peak disciples were.

With wills that were united like a fortress, what would they be unable to do?

Hiss!

Tang Lin gasped when he heard this. "I truly never imagined that those two people Ke Zheng and Tang Lin brought back actually possessed such charisma... Looks like the Wood Peak disciples have

taken them to be the hope of the Wood Peak." As he finished muttering, a strand of cold light flashed within Tang Lin's eyes.

As a member of the Earth Peak, he naturally didn't hope for the Wood Peak to rise once more, as once the Wood Peak rose, it would mean that it was very likely for their Earth Peak to be the peak that stood at the bottom.

20 years ago, the Wood Peak was the like sun in the midday sky, and it was their Earth Peak that was at the bottom.

"With their strengths, they indeed possess the qualifications to be taken as the hope of the Wood Peak. But after the trouble He Gang caused, they aroused the intention to leave the Wood Peak..." Tian Gu continued.

"Hmm?" Tang Lin was first stunned, and then his eyes glowed. "Peak Master, our Earth Peak can strive to pull them over! I never imagined that He Gang has helped us."

"Let me finish." Tian Gu was slightly displeased from being interrupted by Tang Lin, and he continued after Tang Lin closed his mouth embarrassedly. "At the critical moment, Yang Ling and Ke Zheng made an appearance..."

Subsequently, Tian Gu told Tang Lin of all the information he'd obtained earlier.

This included the matter of the Wood Peak's elder He Gang crippling his own cultivation and the death of He Gang's personal disciple, Luo Chen.

"What?! He Gang actually agreed to their demands and crippled his own cultivation?" Tang Lin's pupils constricted, and his heart was filled with shock.

He Gang, an existence at the sixth level of the Void Transformation Stage had crippled his cultivation that he spend most of his life attaining because of the absurd demands of two little kids.

As far as he was concerned, the actions of He Gang were truly stupid!

But he couldn't help but feel admiration towards He Gang's resolution. For the sake of the Wood Peak's unknown 'future' and to take responsibility for the mistake he made, he resolutely crippled his own cultivation.

He Gang was worthy of respect!

"I never paid much attention to He Gang in the past, yet never had I imagined that he would be able to act to this extent in major issues of right and wrong." Even Tian Gu, the Peak Master of the Earth Peak, couldn't help but reveal a trace of admiration when mentioning He Gang.

"After He Gang did that, it's impossible for that Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu to leave the Wood Peak and join our Earth Peak... What a pity." Tang Lin knew clearly in his heart that it was impossible for Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu who'd made a promise before the two Wood Peak elders and crowd of Wood Peak disciples to join any of the other four peaks.

Not to mention Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu might not be willing, even if they were willing, the Wood Peak wouldn't be willing to take things lying down.

At that time, even the Wood Peak's Master would probably interfere.

Even though the Wood Peak had declined, that was only limited to the younger generation.

Amongst the five peaks, the experts in the senior generation of the Wood Peak were only inferior to the number one peak in the Five Element Sect, the Gold Peak.

20 years ago, the Wood Peak's Master was the number two expert in their Five Element Sect that was only inferior to their Sect Master. Even though he'd suffered an injury later on, no matter

how heavy his injuries were, they ought to have recovered after so many years had passed.

During these past few years, the reason why their Earth Peak and both the Fire Peak and Water Peak dared to poach the disciples of the Wood Peak on many occasions was because the Wood Peak's Master disdained to lower himself and interfere in 'trifles' like this.

But the matter this time wasn't a trifle and was related to the cultivation of a sixth level Void Transformation Stage elder.

Once Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu went back on their words, then the Wood Peak's Master would probably kill them at the first possible moment!

This was something that Tang Lin didn't doubt in the slightest.

"I returned this time mainly for the sake of notifying Peak Master about the young expert the Wood Peak recruited... But never had I imagined that the Wood Peak didn't just recruit a single young expert. Moreover, those young experts caused such a stir." Tang Lin sighed. "Looks like I came for nothing this time."

"It isn't a waste... Since you've returned, then stay and guide those little fellows. The Battle of the Five Peaks will be beginning in a few days." Tian Gu's eyes flashed with a cold light. "The rise of the Wood Peak is already inevitable! But I think that no one from our Earth Peak wants to see our Earth Peak be at the bottom in the Battle of the Five Peaks this time."

"Moreover, the rankings of the five peaks this time is related to the quota to enter 'that place'... It has an extraordinary meaning to our Earth Peak!" As he finished speaking, Tian Gu's eyes flickered with strands of burning desire.

Tang Lin nodded heavily as he naturally knew the meaning of that place to the Five Element Sect and the Earth Peak.

Fire Peak, on a platform on the mountain side.

Three Fire Peak disciples were gathered together and were

chatting happily.

"Have all of you heard about the incident in the Wood Peak?" Suddenly, a Fire Peak disciple's expression went heavy as he asked the other two people.

"I heard about it. I truly never imagined that the Wood Peak would be able to find two young experts that were so outstanding... For the sake of keeping these two young experts, the Wood Peak's elder He Gang, an existence at the sixth level of the Void Transformation Stage, even crippled his own cultivation! The resolution of the Wood Peak this time is really great."

"Supposedly, those two young experts were brought back to the Wood Peak by Elder Yang Ling and Elder Ke Zheng."

"Elder Yang Ling? That master of Hu Fei's in the past? The number two expert of the Wood Peak?"

"Exactly! Supposedly, after Hu Fei was poached to our Fire Peak by the Peak Master ten years ago, that Elder Yang Ling severed his own arm out of his extreme rage, and then he left to sect. I never imagined that he returned again this time."

"It can be right? Even if Hu Fei betrayed him, there's no need for him to cripple himself, right?"

"You probably don't know the story... Supposedly, when Elder Yang Ling met Hu Fei all those years ago, Hu Fei was an orphan that was being chased by a pack of wolves and fell down an extremely high precipice! It was Elder Yang who passed by that saved him. Moreover, Elder Yang Ling brought him back to the Five Element Sect and fostered him into a genius."

"I heard of it as well... The arm Elder Yang Ling severed seemed to be the arm he used to pull up and save Hu Fei with. He obviously did that because he regretted saving an ungrateful bastard all those years ago."

...

The three Fire Peak disciples discussed animatedly, and their words were filled with contempt towards Hu Fei.

"Could it be that the three of you don't know that discussing someone behind their backs is extremely rude?" Suddenly, a chilly voice sounded out.

Subsequently, a young man that was completely enveloped in a fiery red robe appeared before the three Fire Peak disciples.

Chapter 881: Origin Spirit Fruit

The young man was cloaked in a fiery red robe, and he had a handsome yet devilish face. His pair of eyes were dark and deep, and it contained an infinite amount of charm.

He emerged out of thin air like a ghost. Just a sentence was enough to make the three Fire Peak disciples' faces become discolored as if they were facing their archenemy.

"Senior B-Brother Hu... H-Hu Fei." One of the Fire Peak disciples had a look of absolute horror on his face. It looked like it was indeed true that nobody should badmouth another person behind their back.. Just a moment ago, he was still criticizing Hu Fei on how he was an out-and-out ungrateful bastard. In the next moment, Hu Fei himself had suddenly appeared before him.

"S-Senior Brother Hu Fei." The other two Fire Peak disciples were both in a rather nervous state with their heads lowered. They did not dare to look Hu Fei in the eyes at all.

"Hurmph!" Hu Fei snorted coldly. A cold gleam flashed across that pair of deep eyes. He took a step forward without any warning.

All of a sudden, a vast Origin Energy swept across the sky. Halfway through it, it transformed into a huge flame that blotted out the entire sky. It resembled a fiery beast as it charged towards the three Fire Peak disciples.

"Senior Brother Hu Fei! Spare our lives please!"

"NOOO!"

...

It had never crossed the three Fire Peak disciples' minds that Hu Fei would actually take action against them just because of a few honest words that they had said behind his back while they were objectively discussing him.

The three of them were completely filled with despair, they did not even get the chance to flee when they faced Hu Fei. In just a blink of an eye, they were all consumed by the flame that turned into a huge monster. They were all reduced to ashes, completely vanishing from this world.

Not far away, a few other Fire Peak disciples who happened to pass by saw this scene right at that moment. Horror immediately dawned on them.

"Oh?" Within seconds, Hu Fei noticed the few Fire Peak disciples. His brows were gently knitted together, and a chilling and killing aura could be seen in his eyes.

"S-Senior Brother Hu Fei!"

"Senior B-Brother Hu Fei, w-we didn't see anything," The Fire Peak disciples stuttered in haste, they were afraid of being murdered by Hu Fei.

"Take an oath!" Hu Fei glared at them fiendishly, and his voice was as cold as ice.

Upon hearing this, the Fire Peak disciples let out a sigh of relief.

At the same time, they pinched their fingers until blood appeared. Droplets of fresh blood instantly rose up to the sky.

In the next instance, each and every one of them made a vow on their lives. The vow was something like this: they would never tell anyone about the thing that they saw today. Otherwise, they would be punished severely.

A series of thunder instantly reverberated in the sky. That was the response from the Oath Tribulation — Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation for the vow they had just made.

Hu Fei was the direct disciple of the Peak Master of the Fire Peak.

Even supposing the Peak Master of the Fire Peak found out that he had murdered somebody on Fire Peak, he still would not take

any action against him.

However, the problem lay with the fact that Fire Peak was one of the Five Peaks in the Five Element Sect. There was still one person who had a higher position than the Peak Master of the Fire Peak, and that was the Peak Master of the Gold Peak. Otherwise also known as the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect.

If today's incident only spread around in Fire Peak, then nothing would happen to Hu Fei.

However, once the story was spread out to the public, even his master, the Peak Master of Fire Peak, would not be able to protect him.

The Five Element Sect had a rule: all disciples of the Five Element Sect were not allowed to cripple or murder each other at will.

Otherwise, they would be punished regardless of they were.

"Hurmph!" Hu Fei snorted as he looked at the few Fire Peak disciples who was making the Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation oath. He then immediately vanished without a trace, disappearing from their sight.

After Hu Fei had left, the few Fire Peak disciples took in a long and deep breath as they exchanged glances with each other. All of them could see the joy in each other's eyes.

They rejoiced over the fact that they could still live to see another day.

Wood Peak.

Three young men were gathered, and they were chatting with one another on the balcony at the top floor of a three-story pavilion.

"... For this reason, Elder Yang crippled his own arm and left the sect before going to Settlement City. I guess it's also a silent escape for him," Chen Wei sighed.

At this moment, he was answering Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu's queries.

After Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu both found out that Yang Ling was Wood Peak's second strongest powerhouse, they were both extremely surprised and intrigued by Yang Ling's severed arm.

They had finally found their answers in Chen Wei's words.

To their surprise, Yang Ling's severed arm was actually cut off by himself.

The reason was because the person whom he had treated as his own son betrayed him and became the direct disciple of the Fire Peak Master.

"Hu Fei!" Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu's faces darkened instantly.

Although they were not a friend or relative of Yang Ling, putting aside the matter of avenging him, they could not suppress the sense of wrath that surged through their hearts the moment they found out about the dispute between him and Hu Fei.

Yang Ling was the person who saved Hu Fei's life.

Yang Ling was the person who taught Hu Fei his entire cultivation.

However, he looked down on Wood Peak that was unable to recover after its setback, and coupled with the fact that he could not resist the temptation from the Peak Master of Fire Peak, he betrayed his own master who had raised him into who he was today and subsequently betrayed the Wood Peak as well.

"During the Battle of the Five Peaks... If I come across him, I'll definitely teach him a lesson!" Huang Daniu bellowed while he waved his fist around. What he hated the most in this life was an ungrateful and treacherous disciple.

Although Hu Fei and Yang Ling's matter did not concern him in the least, he still frowned upon Hu Fei's actions, so much so that he totally abhorred it.

In Huang Daniu's own words, "You're like an eyesore to me. I, Big Brother Daniu, just want to beat the hell out of you, so what?"

Although Duan Ling Tian did not say anything, the chilliness in his eyes undoubtedly showed that he was having more or less the same thoughts as Huang Daniu.

Hu Fei had crossed his bottom line as well.

"Daniu, don't underestimate that Hu Fei! I heard that he's now at the Sixth Level Void Interpretation and has already comprehended the Seventh Level Intermediate Fire Concept! It's exactly because he's gifted with an innate talent that the Peak Master of Fire Peak Peak is willing to snatch him away from Elder Yang at all cost," Chen Wei chimed in with a solemn look on his face.

If it was not for the great cost that the Peak Master of Fire Peak had paid, how could Hu Fei who had been following Elder Yang since he was a child possibly betray him all of a sudden?

"Hurmph! I don't fear him at all if he doesn't use any spirit weapon and battle it out on the ground with me!" Huang Daniu snorted.

Although he was only at the Fifth Level Void Interpretation, he had already comprehended the Earth Concept Fragment. Once this technique was unleashed on the ground, he could borrow the Earth Energy that was equivalent to thirty ancient horned dragons' energy.

If he unleashed his full power, he would be as strong as 160 ancient horned dragons!

If Hu Fei also did not use his spirit weapon and unleashed his full potential, his power would not be as great as the 160 ancient horned dragons!

For this reason, Huang Daniu dared to voice out his claims.

However, although these words actually came out from his mouth, his heart actually did not share the same thoughts.

This point could clearly be seen from the dread that filled his eyes.

"The Battle of the Five Peaks is about to take place, I should go back and cultivate as well... Please practice hard during this period of time alright? Although the two of you have quite powerful strength, there are still many young disciples in the other four Peaks who are much stronger than me," Chen Wei told Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu with a solemn look.

Both of them nodded their heads.

After Chen Wei left, Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu separated and returned to their own room to cultivate.

After returning to his own room, Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged on the bed.

One of his hand held the Wind Concept Fragments, and the other hand held the Thunder Concept Fragment as he comprehended two completely different Concepts while cultivating at the same time.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique! Sword Dragon Form!

If the Ninth Level Void Transformation powerhouses found out that Duan Ling Tian could comprehend two completely different Concepts at the same time by using two completely different Concept Fragments, they would most likely be so jealous that they would spit out blood.

What the Ninth Level Void Transformation powerhouses were pursuing was not to comprehend a Concept to the Ninth Level Advanced Concept but to actually comprehend two different Concepts to the Ninth Level Advanced Concept.

Only then, they could be considered as touching the threshold of the Martial Monarch Stage.

Otherwise, they would never be able to step into the Martial Monarch Stage and become a Martial Monarch powerhouse in their entire lives.

Duan Ling Tian's case was something that every Ninth Level Void Transformation powerhouses dreamt of. Being able to comprehend two different Concepts at the same time also meant that he could partially step into the Martial Monarch Stage in the shortest time possible.

Compared to other ordinary martial artists, it was much easier for Duan Ling Tian to make a breakthrough to the Martial Monarch Stage.

With the same comprehension and the same conditions, Duan Ling Tian could easily comprehend four different Ninth Level Advanced Concepts within the same amount of time an ordinary Ninth Level Void Transformation powerhouse used to comprehend two Ninth Level Advanced Concepts.

Almost 100% of the Ninth Level Void Transformation powerhouses that simultaneously comprehended four types of Ninth Level Advanced Concepts on the Cloud Continent could make a breakthrough to the Martial Monarch Stage and become a powerful Martial Monarch powerhouse.

Time continued to pass by without a sound.

The overbearing Rebirth Pill continued to converge with Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy as it worked in accordance with the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique's Sword Dragon Form mental cultivation method, and it enhanced his Origin Energy swiftly.

Nobody knew how long it took but when Duan Ling Tian reached the bottleneck of the Sixth Level Void Interpretation from the Fifth Level Void Interpretation, he was completely overjoyed.

The appearance of this bottleneck also meant that he was now one step closer to reaching the Sixth Level Void Interpretation.

He was looking forward to reaching the Sixth Level Void Interpretation.

This was because he was very eager to verify one thing.

He wanted to know if his Spiritual Energy would be elevated to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation or if it would remain the same and synchronize with his cultivation base once his cultivation base made a breakthrough to the Sixth Level Void Interpretation.

"If it's the latter... then I guess the after-effect left on my body from the devilification of that Devilseal Tablet was really too exaggerated."

Although Duan Ling Tian was mentally prepared to meet the worst outcome, he could not help but feel a little nervous about it.

He hoped that his Spiritual Energy would be subsequently elevated as well.

Otherwise, his Soul Skill Thousand Illusions's effects would be greatly reduced, it was even close to being useless.

"Duan Ling Tian!"

After a while, Duan Ling Tian who was continuing his cultivation suddenly heard a voice calling out his name from outside

That voice sounded old yet familiar. Duan Ling Tian stopped his cultivation and opened his eyes. When he began to regain his consciousness, he finally recognized the owner of the voice outside.

"Elder Yang!"

Duan Ling Tian opened the door and smiled as he looked at the one-handed old man standing outside of the door — Wood Peak's second strongest powerhouse, Yang Ling.

A faint smile could be seen on Yang Ling's face. He appeared to have a benign look on his face.

Could it be that the Battle of the Five Peaks was about to start now?

When Duan Ling Tian saw Yang Ling, his heart tightened as he made conjectures in his heart.

In the next second, he immediately knew that he had thought too much.

"Duan Ling Tian, the Peak Master asked me to pass this Origin Enhancing Fruit to you... With your innate talent, I'm sure you'll be able to absorb its medicinal power and enhance your cultivation base before the Battle of the Five Peaks takes place!" Yang Ling spoke while taking out a piece of spirit fruit.

Chapter 882: Breakthrough! Breakthrough!

The spirit fruit in Yang Ling's hands was purplish black in color with a faint light emitting from it, and it gave off a fragrant scent.

The scent entered Duan Ling Tian's nose and made its way into his body, causing a stir in the Origin Energy in every part of his meridian.

It was to the point that even the medicinal efficacy of the Rebirth Pill also began to rustle as if it had formed some kind of resonance, yet it was not entirely rejection.

Although the overbearing medicinal efficacy of the Rebirth Pill repelled the Heaven and Earth Origin Energy [1] that was abundant in this world and was stored in the Origin Energy,, it would not repel the medicinal efficacy of a spirit fruit.

Despite the fact that the Rebirth Bill was not a spirit fruit, it still shared the same functions with a spirit fruit. In a way, they could be considered as a family.

Since they were of one family, how could they possibly reject one another?

"Origin Enhancing Fruit!"

Duan Ling Tian who had regained his consciousness took a deep breath. He could not hide the look of joy and surprise on his face.

The Origin Enhancing Fruit was an exclusive spirit fruit for a Void Interpretation martial artist. Among all of the spirit fruits exclusively used by a Void Interpretation martial artist, the medicinal efficacy of this fruit was above average. Moreover, it was extremely rare.

Through the memory of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian immediately understood the breakdown and details of the Origin Enhancing Fruit.

"Even if a martial artist who has just broken through the Fifth Level Void Interpretation takes this Origin Enhancing Fruit, he would be able to make another breakthrough to the Sixth Level Void Interpretation in just a short amount of time as long as he can completely absorb the medicinal value!"

Duan Ling Tian's eyes instantly shone with delight. He was absolutely delighted, "I'm just one step away from the Sixth Level Void Interpretation! The Origin Enhancing Fruit's efficacy will definitely help me to breakthrough easily! Perhaps, coupled with the efficacy of the overbearing Rebirth Pill, my body might reach the bottleneck of the Seventh Level Void Interpretation!"

It was not like Duan Ling Tian had never thought of taking on two levels at once — from the Fifth Level Void Interpretation's peak to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation — but it was just that he had always thought that it was too good to be true.

After all, the gap, or phase, between the Sixth Level Void Interpretation and the Seventh Level Void Interpretation was just too huge. It was as if there was a chasm in between them.

Even if a martial artist who had just made a breakthrough to the Sixth Level Void Interpretation took the Origin Enhancing Fruit and managed to fully digest the medicinal power, it would still be impossible for him to reach the Seventh Level Void Interpretation with just a snap of the fingers. At the most, he could probably reach the peak of the Sixth Level Void Interpretation.

Otherwise, why else would it be called a 'phase'?

Due to this reason, Duan Ling Tian did not think that he would be able to immediately make a breakthrough to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation after consuming the Origin Enhancing Fruit even with the help of the domineering medicinal power of the Rebirth Pill.

That was because it was pretty much impossible!

"Perhaps the God really blesses our Wood Peak... Previously, when the Peak Master went out to run an errand, he came across the Origin Enhancing Fruit. Two pieces on top of that too!"

Yang Ling smiled, "At first, he planned to give these to Chen Wei and Luo Chen. However, he decided to change his mind when you and Daniu appeared."

"Two pieces?" Duan Ling Tian was completely taken aback when he heard this.

The fact was if a person could even come across a single high-grade spirit fruit like this Origin Enhancing Fruit once in his entire life, he would be considered as extremely lucky. Who would have ever thought the Peak Master of Wood Peak would be able to get his hands on two at the same time.

What kind of God-blessed luck was that!

Although the Rebirth Martial Emperor reincarnated twice, he only managed to encounter one Origin Enhancing Fruit in his first life. Even then, it was during a large-scale auction fair.

One could easily imagine just how hard it was to get one's hands on the Origin Enhancing Fruit.

"Make sure you cultivate properly! We, from Wood Peak, have placed our hopes in you and Daniu for the Battle of the Five Peaks." Yang Ling advised solemnly after he had passed the Origin Enhancing Fruit to Duan Ling Tian.

"Please be rest assured, Elder Yang. I'll definitely spare no effort!" Duan Ling Tian promised him as he stared excitedly at the spirit fruit in his hands.

"Alright. I've to go and look for Daniu now. Go continue your cultivation."

Yang Ling nodded his head and proceeded to leave the top floor of this three-story pavilion before making his way to the lowest floor to find Huang Daniu.

After Yang Ling left, Duan Ling Tian did not waste his time. He immediately shut the door and sat back on his bed cross-legged.

"Now that I have the Origin Enhancing Fruit, I'll be able to break through to the Sixth Level Void Interpretation in just a short period of time. At that time, I'll be able to verify the situation of my Spiritual Energy in details."

Duan Ling Tian suppressed the excitement in his heart as he opened his mouth wide and ate the entire Origin Enhancing Fruit in just a few mouthfuls.

In an instant, a gush of cold and hot liquid that was interwove flowed down his throat all the way into his body as it melted into meridians of all sizes throughout his body.

The Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian instantly became aware of what was happening as turmoil started to rise up. After it came across the supercilious medicinal power of the Rebirth Pill, it proceeded to embrace this cold-hot interweaving liquid.

Wham! Wham! Wham! Wham! Wham!

...

In every corner of Duan Ling Tian's meridians, the Origin Energy and the medicinal power of the Rebirth Pill finally began to clash with the Origin Enhancing Fruit's medicinal power.

The moment it clashed with each other, the two of them started to merge together.

At the same time, under the activation of the dual medicinal powers of the Rebirth Pill and the Origin Enhancing fruit, it was like the Origin Energy had transformed into a run-away wild horse as it dashed around madly in every part of Duan Ling Tian's meridians.

"Barf!"

Before Duan Ling Tian could even figure out what was going on,

the meridians in his body were smashed to the point that he felt like they were going to be split open. His internal organs were also subjected to certain injuries as blood gushed out and forced him to spit out a mouthful of blood.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Sword Dragon Form!

Without any hesitation, Duan Ling Tian hurriedly began to activate his mental cultivation. He gradually controlled and forced the Origin Energy in his body, that was running amuck like a wild horse, to go back on the right track.

Finally, when all of his Origin Energy was operating on the right track, he had already lost track of time.

It seemed to him like just a moment had passed by. However, at the same time, it felt like an entire day had gone by too.

Whoosh!

The tyrannical medicinal force urged the Origin Energy to sweep across like waves after waves of a raging tsunami as it charged towards the bottleneck of the Sixth Level Void Interpretation in a threatening manner.

Wham!

A light sound reverberated from inside Duan Ling Tian's body. That turned out to be the vast Origin Energy breaking through the bottleneck of the Sixth Level Void Interpretation. It was as easy as pushing off a rotten stump as it continued to sweep across again and again.

At that moment, all Duan Ling Tian could feel was the changes of the Origin Energy in his body. It made him feel as if he had been reborn.

"Sixth Level Void Interpretation!"

Duan Ling Tian knew that he had finally made a breakthrough. He had successfully broken through to the Sixth Level Void

Interpretation. The elevation of his cultivation base granted him a tremendous power that he had never possessed before.

"Spiritual Energy!"

Duan Ling Tian immediately focused his attention on his Spiritual Energy once he knew he had broken through.

He guided the Origin Energy to operate in accordance with the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique and the Sword Dragon Form's mental cultivation method at the same time. He monitored his Spiritual Energy to see if it had improved or not.

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian finally managed to examine his Spiritual Energy,

Apart from that, he could clearly feel the transformation in his Spiritual Energy at this moment. Similar to his Origin Energy, it had completely undergone a complete transformation, and it had been elevated to a whole new level.

"Spiritual Energy... Seventh Level Void Interpretation!"

Duan Ling Tian was on cloud nine when he sensed the level of his Spiritual Energy's transformation.

At this moment, he felt like he had the entire world in his hands!

Excitement and satisfaction emanated from his entire soul and quickly spread throughout his entire body.

It was a breakthrough!

'I finally made a breakthrough!'

The after-effects by the Devilseal Table last time could only forcibly compressed his cultivation base and Spiritual Energy's gap of two levels to become one level.

His cultivation base was now at the Sixth Level Void Interpretation.

His Spiritual Energy was a level higher at the Seventh Level Void

Interpretation.

Duan Ling Tian was overjoyed, he was extremely overjoyed!

With this feeling of recovering what one had previously lost, all he wanted to do right now was to shout "YES!" at the top of his lungs!

Under the activation of the Rebirth Pill and the Origin Enhancing Fruit, the Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body continued to upheave and operate in accordance to the mental cultivation method of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique's Seventh Form — The Sword Dragon Form.

His cultivation base continued to climb higher and higher.

At the lowest story of the three-story pavilion where Duan Ling Tian was located, Huang Daniu who was also sitting cross-legged in the room cultivating suddenly opened his eyes.

"It's a breakthrough!"

"The Sixth Level Void Interpretation!"

Ecstasy could be seen on Huang Daniu's face. He clenched his fists as his Origin Energy instantly wreaked havoc, and the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon above the void on his head started to condense

Eighty silhouettes of ancient horned dragons began to emerge. They appeared to be very vivid and lively.

"There's still half of the medicinal power left... If I can make a breakthrough to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation in one try, I won't be afraid if I come across that Hu Fei, even if he uses his Spirit Weapon and the battle takes place in the sky!"

"At that time, I'll be able to avenge Elder Yang."

Huang Daniu took a deep breath as he shut his eyes again and continue to cultivate. He rapidly digested the medicinal power of the Origin Enhancing Fruit that helped operate the Origin Energy

in his body.

Gold Peak.

This was the strongest Peak in the Five Element Sect. It was also the main peak that was personally controlled by the Sect Master of the Five Element Sect. Ever since the Five Element Sect was formed, the Gold Peak had always been the absolute overlord of the five Peaks in the Five Element Sect.

Of course, the reason why Gold Peak was so strong was not just because of the countless powerhouses that were there but also because of the presence of the Sect Master of the Five Element Sect.

The main reason lay with the legacy of the younger generation in Gold Peak, they were the best out of all the Peaks in Five Element Sect.

A broad platform halfway up the mountain of Gold Peak was swarmed with a crowd of people.

Many Gold Peak disciples were battling each other, and they fought vigorously like raging fire. The entire place was bustling with activity.

This was the Battle Platform of Gold Peak.

As long as one was a disciple of Gold Peak, one could always come here to improve oneself during one's cultivation.

Two figures suddenly showed up in the distance. Like two streaks of lightning, they immediately appeared in the sky above the vast platform as they hovered in the air standing on nothing.

They were two young men who appeared to be in their thirties. They both had handsome looks and graceful bearings.

What was most eye-catching was these two had an appearance that looked identical to each other!

If it was not for the attire and the differences on their clothes,

nobody would be able to tell them apart at the first glance.

A blue-clad young man hovered there expressionlessly, and his gaze was cold and indifferent.

Another man who was clad in red also hovered there. He was smiling as he watched the buzzing activities on the vast platform with great interest, "Younger brother, will you look at that? Our martial skills are as intense as always! This is something that the four other Peaks will never catch up to!"

"Hurmph!"

Unlike the cheerful and spirited red-clad young man, the blue-clad young man showed no changes in his expression as he snorted indifferently. It was as if he was trying to tell the other man, 'I'm more like your big brother okay?!'

Looking at the demeanor of the blue-clad young man, the red-clad young man could guess his thoughts but he did not give a damn about it at all. Or it could be said that he had long grown accustomed to it.

Ever since they were old enough, they never really cared much about who the real elder brother was.

He refused to accept him as an elder brother. At the same time, he did not accept him as an elder brother as well.

In their hearts, both of them assumed they were the true elder brother instead.

Translator's Note:

[1] Kurazy translated 天地元气 as "spirit energy of the heavens and the earth" in many previous published chaps but since 元气 was always translated into Origin Energy, I'll be translating it as such from here on.

Chapter 883: Planning for the Future

"It's Senior Brother Chen and Yi!" A voice exclaimed loudly on the vast platform.

At once, all of the Gold Peak disciples on the platform — including those who were fighting — stopped their actions one by one and lifted their heads up to look at the two young men in the air.

At this moment, a hint of respect that originated from the heart could be seen in their eyes.

This pair of twins before them were actually the two strongest people in Gold Peak's younger generation. They were also the Peak Masters of Gold Peak. In other words, they were the direct disciples of the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect.

"Senior Brother Chen! Senior Brother Yi!"

"Senior Brother Yi!"

"Senior Brother Chen!"

...

All of the Gold Peak disciples who were present greeted the two young men unanimously.

The red-clad young man who was known as 'Senior Brother Yi' smiled as he waved towards the crowd. He looked very forward and easy-going.

The blue-clad young man who was known as 'Senior Brother Chen', on the other hand, stood there expressionlessly like he was indifferent to the surroundings. He looked demure and cool.

However, the crowd of Gold Peak disciples did not mind this at all. It was as if they were already used to it.

Whoosh!

Suddenly, the blue-clad young man made his move and disappeared right in front of the group of Gold Peak disciples.

The red-clad young man furrowed his brows. After he smiled at the Gold Peak disciples, he immediately gave chase to him, "Younger brother, I heard that two powerful young men have just joined Wood Peak a few days ago. Have you heard about this before?"

The blue-clad young man did not respond. However, his pair of calm eyes undoubtedly conveyed his answer to the red-clad young man.

"I've also heard that... Elder He Gang from Wood Peak was forced to cripple his entire cultivation base by those two young powerhouses!" The red-clad young man continued.

The blue-clad young man still did not show any signs of responding. The expression he had on his face was like everyone in this world owed him money.

However, the red-clad young man did not seem to be discouraged by this and showed no signs of shutting his mouth. Instead, he continued to talk to the blue-clad young man. He talked all by himself without showing any signs of impatience.

Time passed by soundlessly.

The Battle of the Five Peaks was slowly drawing nearer.

The Battle of the Five Peaks was a tradition that ran in the Five Element Sect. It would be held every three years and only the disciples from the younger generation of each Peak were eligible to take part.

At the end of the battle, the Peak would be ranked according to the performance of every Peak's disciples.

The higher the ranking was, the more cultivation resources — such as the Origin Stone or medicinal pills — the Peak would get in the next three years.

The lower the ranking was, the fewer cultivation resources the Peak would get.

After a series of benign and vicious cycles, the gap between the five Peaks of the Five Element Sect was quite distinct from each other. The Wood Peak that had been at the bottom for the past twenty years was even worse. It had never recovered after its setback.

The first step that the Wood Peak had to take to get out of that dump was to get rid of the fate of being at the bottom every time and then slowly regain its glory from the past.

In the past, even the people from Wood Peak already knew what the outcome would be before the Battle of the Five Peaks even took place.

That was — the Wood Peak would definitely come out last again.

However, the addition of two new young powerhouses to Wood Peak had added a lot of uncertainties to the outcome.

For this reason, all the other four Peaks had their eyes on Wood Peak in this period of time.

They were all curious.

Would the two newly joined young powerhouses be able to help Wood Peak regain its glory?

Wood Peak.

Creek —

In the three-story pavilion, the door to the room on the top floor opened.

A young man dressed in purple walked out from the room to the pavilion balcony. A smile could be seen playing on his lips as he stared at the endless blue sky and white clouds before him with narrowed eyes.

"Looks like I've underestimated the medicinal power of the

Rebirth Pill!"

A hint of excitement swept across Duan Ling Tian's eyes as he recalled his experience earlier..

"However, this Rebirth Pill's medicinal power is truly amazing... I've used it for so long, and it turns out that I've only consumed a little of it. The remaining medicinal power will certainly help me make a breakthrough to the Martial Monarch Stage!" Duan Ling Tian said to himself.

"Unfortunately, my cultivation base is too low at the moment... The speed in which I consume the Rebirth Pill is far slower than the spirit fruit."

He let out a sigh.

Although his cultivation speed was still rising rapidly with the help of the Rebirth Pill's medicinal power, the elevation speed was still slower than the speed he gained after consuming the spirit fruit due to the limitation of his cultivation base.

Just like the Origin Enhancing Fruit that he had consumed recently, the medicinal efficacy of that fruit was entirely absorbed in just a few days under the guidance of the supercilious medicinal power of the Rebirth Pill.

Moreover, quite a lot of medicinal power from the Rebirth Pill was also drawn out by the Origin Enhancing Fruit's medicinal power, and it allowed him to absorb it.

"With my ultimate innate talent, coupled with the medicinal power of the Rebirth Pill, nobody will be able to catch up to me if they don't consume any spirit fruit!"

Of course, Duan Ling Tian also knew that this was unrealistic. "Perhaps... I need to think of a way to get an assorted variety of spirit fruits to assist me in my cultivation. In this case, not only will the spirit fruit be able to help elevate my cultivation base rapidly, it can also help draw out the Rebirth Pill's medicinal force

so that I can absorb more of it."

"As long as I have a huge amount of spirit fruits to consume... who'll be able to cultivate faster than me in the Cloud Continent?!"

Duan Ling Tian believed that as long as he could get his hands on more spirit fruit, coupled with the medicinal power of the Rebirth Pill inside his body, he would be able to surpass the young powerhouses in the Foreign Lands who had consumed spirit fruits since they were young.

"After coming out from the secret that the Martial Emperor left behind and being united with Tian Wu and the others, I should also start planning for my future!"

Duan Ling Tian continued, "I want to make a breakthrough to the Void Transformation in the shortest time possible! Then, I'll go get myself a rough map of the Cloud Continent and locate the northern desert. After that, I'll find the place where the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind his huge treasure!"

"Big Brother Duan!"

A voice suddenly rang by Duan Ling Tian's ears. It made him return to his senses instantly.

Duan Lin Tian did not know when, but Ye Xuan was already by his side.

Duan Ling Tian looked at her. His Spiritual Energy instinctively extended out, and he immediately noticed the changes in her, "Little Xuan, you... y-you actually made a breakthrough to the Ninth Level Nascent Soul?"

Duan Ling Tian was astonished.

Just a month ago, Ye Xuan had just made her breakthrough to the Eight Level Nascent Soul. However, she had made another breakthrough again.

Ye Xuan chuckled and replied promptly, "Big Brother Duan, it's

all thanks to you that I'm able to break through so fast! If you did not help me to clean the impurities, I won't be able to possess such an incredible innate talent."

"Well, I did help you to improve your innate talent, but it has never occurred to me that you'll make such a huge progress!" Duan Ling Tian exclaimed.

"Big Brother Duan, I saw you staring off into the distance dazedly earlier. What're you thinking about?" Ye Xuan asked curiously.

"Nope, nothing." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and immediately looked at her with a smile, "Little Xuan, you'll most likely be able to make a breakthrough to the Void Prying Stage in within three months with the cultivation speed that you currently possess."

Only martial artists who had stepped into the Void could be considered as a real true martial artist.

Once a person had reached the Void, he would be able to walk on air and roam the sky.

"My target is to make a breakthrough in two months!" Ye Xuan was full of confidence as she continued to add, "Alright Big Brother Duan, it's time for me to go back and continue my cultivation now!" Just as she finished her sentence, she quickly left in haste.

"What a hasty little girl!" Duan Ling Tian smiled bitterly.

After regaining his senses, Duan Ling Tian muttered to himself, "Looks like the Battle of the Five Peaks is about to take place soon huh?"

He knew that after the Battle of the Five Peaks, he would definitely become one of the young representatives of the Five Element Sect. He would have to go to the Martial Emperor's secret to retrieve the things that the Five Element Sect needed.

After all, the Five Element Sect was also one of the three major forces in the east side of the northern desert.

The more valuable items would be spirit weapons that were higher than grade two, the Concept Fragment that was above the seventh level and the priceless Profundity Fragment.

Since this secret was something that was left behind by a Martial Emperor powerhouse, there were no doubts that there would be quite a number of these things there.

"By the time I come out from the Martial Emperor powerhouse's secret and meet up with Tian Wu and the rest, I'll leave Wood Peak and the Five Element Sect. This time, I'll give my all no matter what and strive to gain the best benefits for Wood Peak in the Battle of the Five Peaks!"

"This will be my repayment to the Peak Master of Wood Peak for that Origin Enhancing Fruit," Duan Ling Tian said to himself.

In the next few days, Duan Ling Tian continued to cultivate and at the same time, earnestly learned the Wind and Thunder Concepts. He even successfully made more breakthroughs in the end.

Under the anticipation of the Five Element Sect's Five Peaks' disciples, The Battle of the Five Peak finally raised its curtain.

The Battle of the Five Peaks did not have a specific venue. Instead, it was directly held in the air at the powerful Gold Peak in the Five Element Sect where it was possible for all the Peaks' disciples to demonstrate their full potential.

Early in the morning, the space outside of Gold Peak was filled with people that had great strength and vigor.

When Duan Ling Tian, Huang Daniu, and Chen Wei arrived, they were also taken aback by the scene before their eyes. What entered their sight was a densely packed crowd.

"It's Chen Wei! Chen Wei from Wood Peak!"

Soon enough, some disciples from the other Peaks recognized Chen Wei.

Chen Wei used to be one of the most outstanding disciples in the younger generation from Wood Peak. Many people knew who he was.

"The purple-clad young man and that towering young man beside Chen Wei seems to be a little unfamiliar."

Many people started to notice Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu who were by Chen Wei's side.

"C-Could it be that... they are 'Duan Ling Tian' and 'Huang Daniu'?" A voice exclaimed loudly. Instantly, all of the Five Element Sect's disciples in the sky turned their heads towards them and stared at the two of them.

In no time at all, the two of them became the center of attention for ten thousands of people.

"Are they the two young powerhouses that Wood Peak just took in not long ago?"

"I heard that when they first joined the Wood Peak, they immediately got rid of that Luo Chen in Wood Peak. Apart from that, they even forced Luo Chen's teacher, He Gang, to cripple his entire cultivation base with his own hands."

"He Gang is one of the top elders in Wood Peak, and his cultivation base is at the Sixth Level Void Transformation! In order to welcome these two and persuade them to stay in Wood Peak, he was willing to sacrifice his entire cultivation base!"

"Looks like Elder He really has a lot of faith in their strength."

"I'm more interested in seeing if the Wood Peak would be able to change their fate of always coming out last in today's Battle of the Five Peaks!"

...

All of the disciples of the Five Element Sect had their gazes fixed on both Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu as the discussion

continued to go on.

Chapter 884: Are You Sure You're Qualified Enough?

Duan Ling Tian had long grown accustomed to being the center of attention so he did not really care about it.

However, it was different for Huang Daniu. When had he ever seen such a scene before?

He could not help but instantly furrowed his brows.

It was not until Duan Ling Tian and the others moved to one side because of the sudden arrival of one person that the attention and gaze of the crowd finally shifted away.

"Hu Fei!"

"It's Hu Fei!"

"It's the Peak Master of Fire Peak's direct disciple, Hu Fei!"

...

A young man cloaked in a fiery red robe was making his way here in the air from the distance. He was all alone and was extremely aloof.

Without any fancy movements, his fiery red robe flared open like a wave of burning flames. Within seconds, he had already reached the other side of the sky that was devoid of people.

In the next second, Hu Fei who was hovering in the air began to close his eyes to attain mental composure.

At this moment, it was like he did not notice the gazes that were focused on him. He stayed there all by himself, and he paid no heed to his surroundings.

"So, he's Hu Fei?" Huang Daniu's face darkened instantly. A dangerous gleam could be seen in his eyes as he stared at the red-clad young man in the distance. The Origin Energy in his body

started to surge. Without warning, he took a step forward, ready to kick the ass of a certain person.

"Daniu!"

Chen Wei was sharp. He immediately blocked Huang Daniu and warned scrupulously, "I've received news two days ago that Hu Fei has managed to make a breakthrough to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation."

Seventh Level Void Interpretation!

Just four short words and it was enough to change the look on Huang Daniu's face. His legs instantly became like lead, and he could not even move an inch.

Although he had made a breakthrough to the Sixth Level Void Interpretation, he still did not have the confidence to battle it out with a martial artist who was at the Seventh Level Void Interpretation.

Despite the one level difference between the Sixth and the Seventh Level Void Interpretation, the gap in between was as huge as a chasm. This was because there was a great dividing phase that was hard to cross in between.

There was a difference of twenty ancient horned dragon's energy in between the two.

And this was under the circumstances where the spirit weapon was not taken into consideration yet.

Once both of them unleashed their spirit weapon, the presence of the Seventh Level Void Interpretation would not be just a mere twenty ancient horned dragons stronger than the Sixth Level Void Interpretation. Instead, the power would be at least thirty over ancient horned dragons stronger.

A chilling look swept across Duan Ling Tian's eyes. He had been standing quietly by the side before he proceeded to ask Huang Daniu, "Daniu, you... Do you really want to beat him up?"

"Of course!" Huang Daniu nodded his head without any hesitation. Faced with such an ungrateful bastard, he really wished he could just go ahead and give him two slaps and teach him how to be a proper man.

"Follow me then." Duan Ling Tian laughed and stepped out in the air. He made his way to Hu Fei who still had his eyes closed to attain mental composure.

"Duan Ling Tian..."

Chen Wei who had just returned to his senses was taken aback when he heard Duan Ling Tian's words, and saw him flying forward while exuding an incredibly strong self-confidence.

Based on what he knew about Duan Ling Tian, he had absolutely no idea where Duan Ling Tian got his confidence from!

Previously, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have nothing to go against the bandit leader who was at the Seventh Level Void Interpretation when he faced him.

At that time, his Variant was obviously useless against a Seventh Level Void Interpretation martial artist.

However, right now, after knowing that Hu Fei was a Seventh Level Void Interpretation martial artist, Duan Ling Tian still charged forward. Apart from that, strong confidence could be seen emanating out of his body.

"Could it be that he has managed to break through?" Chen Wei's eyes narrowed. A startled look appeared on his face.

"Yes!"

After hearing Duan Ling Tian's word, Huang Daniu was initially stunned before he hastily followed suit.

He knew that Duan Ling Tian had taken the Origin Enhancing Fruit previously.

From what he could see, since even he himself had made a

breakthrough, Duan Ling Tian must have broken through as well.

"Looks like... we'll have an interesting show today!" When Chen Wei saw Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu making their moves, he smiled and followed them as well.

Yang Ling was his Senior Uncle.

Before this, Hu Fei could be considered as his Senior Brother too.

However, the moment Hu Fei betrayed his Senior Uncle and shifted to become the disciple of Fire Peak's Peak Master, he no longer regarded Hu Fei as his Senior Brother.

Apart from that, there were countless times that he wished he possessed a strength that was much more powerful than Hu Fei.

In that was the case, he would be able to avenge his Senior Uncle and give this half-cooked ungrateful bastard a good lesson.

Now that somebody could help him realize this wish, he was truly overjoyed from the bottom of his heart.

The three of them glided towards Hu Fei. Within seconds, they stopped not too far away from him, with only 100 meters between them.

There were no doubts that the actions of these three people immediately attracted the attention of the others.

"What're they trying to do?"

"Ten years ago, Hu Fei betrayed Wood Peak and joined Fire Peak... Could it be that Duan Ling Tian and the other two are here to get revenge for Wood Peak?"

"Maybe."

"I-It's just that... Are they really Hu Fei's opponent? As far as I know, Hu Fei has already broken through to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation."

...

Many people started to raise a babble of discussion. Some even spilled out the juicy details that Hu Fei had broken through to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation.

An uproar instantly erupted.

"WHAT?! Hu Fei has broken through to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation?"

"I-Impossible! Another breakthrough so fast?"

"No wonder the Peak Master of Fire Peak was willing to pay a high price to get him over to Fire Peak ten years ago! It turns out that it's because his innate talent's so strong!"

"The Seventh Level Void Interpretation... Then, does it mean that his strength is actually on par with Gold Peak's Nangong Twins? The Nangong Twins are also only at the Seventh Level Void Interpretation."

...

A group of Five Element Sect's disciples was discussing lively. The shock could be seen on their faces.

Hu Fei actually made a breakthrough to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation!

This was a completely shocking news.

After all, in the past, the Gold Peak's Nangong Twins were the only people from the younger generation of the Five Element Sect that made a breakthrough to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation.

However, now, a third person had appeared —

Hu Fei, the direct disciple of the Peak Master of Fire Peak.

Perhaps it was because Hu Fei heard the noise of the discussion in his surroundings had something to do with Wood Peak, his eyes that were originally closed to retain his mental composure, finally opened gradually.

Within seconds, a calm gaze immediately locked on Duan Ling Tian and the other two who were 100 meters away.

After Hu Fei's gaze swept across Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu, his gaze finally landed on Chen Wei before he greeted him faintly, "Junior Brother Chen Wei."

"Hurmph!"

However, Chen Wei would not even give Hu Fei a spare glance even when he took the initiative to greet him. He sneered sarcastically, "In my eyes, the Senior Brother Hu Fei from last time is already dead... You're the direct disciple of the Peak Master of Fire Peak. I, Chen Wei, dare not claim ties of kinship with someone that has a high status like you. Therefore, call me directly by my name please!"

It was apparent that Chen Wei's remark was mocking the fact that Hu Fei betrayed Yang Ling and Wood Peak.

Hu Fei's face darkened instantly when he heard the sarcasm. His voice turned cold in an instance, "Chen Wei, I've no idea where you get that courage from, but how dare you talk to me like that!"

"Hehe... As expected of the direct disciple of the Peak Master of Fire Peak! What an exuberant manner!" Chen Wei continued to laugh mockingly.

It was not that Chen Wei had confidence in Duan Ling Tian's ability to deal with Hu Fei. Even if Duan Ling Tian was not Hu Fei's opponent, Chen Wei would still be unable to suppress his censure when faced with Hu Fei.

All of this was because he looked down on Hu Fei this ungrateful bastard from the bottom of his heart.

When Hu Fei saw how Chen Wei was reaching for a yard after taking an inch, two flashes coldness shot out of Hu Fei's eyes. His voice was deep and cold as he said, "Chen Wei, you don't think that... these two trashes around you can stop me right?"

Trashes?

Huang Daniu's face darkened immediately.

It had never crossed his mind that "trashes" would be the first word used by Hu Fei to describe him and Duan Ling Tian.

After all, he had never had any interactions with Hu Fei prior to this.

Suddenly, Huang Daniu burst out in wrath. His pair of eyes were shining with a blood-curdling chill.

"Stop you?"

Just as all the gazes from the Five Element Sect disciples landed on Duan Ling Tian and the other two, Duan Ling Tian took a step forward and looked at Hu Fei indifferently.

"Are you sure you're qualified enough?" Duan Ling Tian asked calmly.

Are you sure you're qualified enough?

Although his voice was not loud, it was completely filled with Origin Energy. It passed into the ears of everyone in the audience, and it made all of the Five Element Sect's disciples stunned and bewildered.

"Is... I-Is this... D-Duan Ling Tian c-crazy?"

"How dare he provoke Hu Fei? I-Is he trying to look for death?"

"What big balls this Duan Ling Tian has! How dare he infuriate Hu Fei!?"

"Among all of us younger generations from the Five Element Sect, I'm afraid only the Gold Peak's Nangong Twins are not afraid of Hu Fei right?"

"I have to say though, I kind of admire Duan Ling Tian's courage! Still, he's doomed now!"

"Of course! In the past ten years, anyone who dares to say bad

things behind Hu Fei did not have a good ending! Many people have gone missing, and I'm pretty sure they're all killed by him. Apart from that, their bodies must have been destroyed as well!"

...

Every single one of the Five Element Sect's disciples was currently looking at Duan Ling Tian with a hint of pity in their gazes.

Although they knew that Duan Ling Tian's strength was quite powerful, they could vaguely feel that this young man who looked about 25 years old was not a match for Hu Fei after seeing him in the flesh with their own eyes.

After all, Hu Fei had broken through to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation. He was the third man among the younger generation of the Five Element Sect to have reached the Seventh Level Void Interpretation.

In their opinions, Duan Ling Tian would never be Hu Fei's match!

Hu Fei was taken aback upon hearing Duan Ling Tian's remark. He was completely shocked.

When had he ever been provoked like this in the Five Element Sect?

Moreover, it was by a young man who only appeared to be about 25 years old. Based on his words, it was obvious that this young man showed no sign of respect towards him at all.

"Boy, you're looking for death!"

Hu Fei was angry. He was completely furious.

In the next moment, chills flashed across his eyes. He immediately began to make his move. A huge towering flame rose up from his body, and like an enormous flaming beast, he charged out within seconds.

Under all the watchful eyes, the enormous flaming beast charged towards Duan Ling Tian as it opened its mouth wide. It was as if it was about to swallow Duan Ling Tian whole.

Many of the Five Element Sect disciples could not bear the sight and closed their eyes.

In their opinions, Duan Ling Tian would be crippled, if not dead, when faced with a charging Hu Fei who was furious.

At this moment, Hu Fei had completely lost his senses. He had long thrown the Five Element Sect's rule behind his mind. All he could think about was to kill this purple-clad young man standing before him who dared to provoke him.

"Hurmph!"

When Duan Ling Tian saw how Hu Fei who was enveloped in flames and was charging towards him with 180 ancient horned dragons silhouettes above his head, he only snorted as his eyes narrowed.

A dark light flashed across the depth of his eyes.

Chapter 885: The Nan Gong Brothers

Thousand Illusions!

As a dark gleam flickered in Duan Ling Tian's eyes, the Spiritual Energy that he had long accumulated dived into the depths of his soul easily to the Soul Brand and cast his Soul Skill.

In an instant, the Illusory Space rolled out and covered a radius of more than 100 meters. It engulfed Hu Fei who was charging towards him as well.

Whirlwind!

In the next moment, Duan Ling Tian moved from his position and flew to the side.

At the same time, he looked at Huang Daniu leisurely and told him through Voice Transmission, "Daniu, do as I say..."

Hu Fei who was soaring with flames like an enormous fiery beast missed his target under all the watchful eyes of the audience.

Just when everyone thought Hu Fei was about to pounce again and charge towards Duan Ling Tian, they noticed that Hu Fei who was entirely covered in flames was still standing in the same spot while he looked around in confusion.

A hint of caution could be seen in the depths of his eyes. It was as if he had come across something extraordinary.

At this moment, in Hu Fei's eyes, he was standing in a vast expanse of desert with nobody around him.

"An illusion?"

Hu Fei's face darkened. He immediately knew what had happened to him.

"I didn't sense any Inscription or Inscription Formation's fluctuation at all... Could it be that a unique Demon Beast with one-of-a-kind innate talent is trying to plot against me?" This was

the first suspicion that rose in Hu Fei's heart.

In his opinion, since the Illusion that he currently faced was not caused by any Inscription or Inscription Formation, this meant that it had to have come from some Spiritual Energy approach that was similar to a Soul Skill.

The only person among all human being martial artists who could create Illusion through Spiritual Energy approach was none other than the legendary Martial Emperor.

Naturally, he would never think that it was the Martial Emperor who was playing this trick on him.

What a joke!

The Martial Emperor only needed a single thought to kill him. Why would he be playing a trick like this?

For this reason, it had to be the Demon Beast who was creating mischief in the dark.

Apart from that, the Demon Beast's Spiritual Energy had to be at the Seventh Level Void Interpretation at least.

Otherwise, it would be unable to affect him.

"Don't use chea..." Just as Hu Fei opened his mouth and was about to say "Don't use cheap shots if you have balls!", a strong breeze suddenly blew towards one side of his face, and his face darkened greatly.

Slap!

Before Hu Fei could even figure what was happening, one side of his face was already slapped loudly. The force even caused his head to turn to the other side. He could not help but spat out a mouthful of broken teeth.

At the same time, that side of his face became completely swollen.

It was obvious that this person had shown no mercy.

'Who? Who's that?!'

After Hu Fei, who was stunned by the slap, spat out his broken teeth, he finally regained his senses. The look on his face immediately darkened as the flames on his body soared up again.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

At the same time, a pair of spirit weapon gloves that were made of unknown materials appeared on Hu Fei's hands.

He raised his hands up and slapped out his palms over and over again, all over his body. It was like an invisible and extensive gigantic dense net that enveloped and protected his entire body.

Wham! Wham! Wham! Wham! Wham!

...

Hu Fei flung his palms again and again in the air. It caused the airflow in the air to compress. A bloodcurdling explosion could be heard in the air, and it was deafening.

Many solidified palm prints whizzed and landed on one side of Gold Peak's cliff wall. In a series of loud rumble, dust and sand were also being swept up.

In the sky.

Other than Duan Ling Tian, Chen Wei and Huang Daniu who was hovering in the air quietly, there were no other changes in their expression.

As everyone watched Hu Fei who had gone crazy in the air, each and every one of the Five Element Sect's disciples were stunned and bewildered.

"Can...C-Can anyone tell me what's actually happening right now?"

"I-I don't know! After this Hu Fei charged towards Duan Ling

Tian and missed his attack, he's not continuing his attack. Instead, he just stays in the same spot looking around. It's like he can't find Duan Ling Tian at all!"

"What a joke! Duan Ling Tian is just right there. He's not far away from him at all! How is it possible that he can't see Duan Ling Tian?"

"Then tell me what's he doing now? When Huang Daniu got close to him, he didn't even notice anything! He just took that one slap on his face!"

"Don't tell me Hu Fei is crazy now?"

...

The group of Five Element Sect's disciples was completely stunned. They had absolutely no idea what was happening at the moment.

After a short while, perhaps due to exhaustion, Hu Fei finally slowed down his movements.

"Daniu!" Duan Ling Tian looked towards Huang Daniu and gave him a smile.

Huang Daniu's eyes lit up instantly. Once again, under the watchful eyes of the spectators, he moved towards Hu Fei and stopped in front of him after a moment. He lifted up his hand again and threw another hard slap towards him.

At that moment, the crowd of Five Element Sect's disciples who were watching the scene was absolutely horrified. They had chills running down their backs.

Many of them could not help but wonder.

Would Huang Daniu succeed again this time?

SLAP!

Another crisp and loud sound reverberated in the air and answered the question in their hearts.

Hu Fei's head immediately tilted to the side. Once again, he spat out a mouthful of blood that was mixed with many broken teeth. Many of the Five Element Sect's disciples could only feel their bodies shuddering in fear.

This Huang Daniu was a little too hard on him, wasn't he?

The other half of Hu Fei's originally intact face also became completely swollen at this moment. His entire face was similar to a pig's face. It was difficult to see his true facial features now.

"No matter who you are... you'll certainly die! YOU'LL DIE!"

Hu Fei who was slapped twice and became a pig-face kept roaring in anger. At the same time, the speed of his hand movement sped up, and huge palm marks formed a layer of protective enclosure that kept him protected inside.

Perhaps, this was the only way he could get a sense of security that he wanted.

Hu Fei's roars of anger entered the ears of the Five Element Sect's disciples who were present at the scene. It startled and astonished them.

"D-Does Hu Fei not know it's Huang Daniu who slapped him?"

"What the hell is happening actually?! Not only did Hu Fei not notice Huang Daniu's approach, he even took two of his slaps just like that! What's worse, he doesn't seem to know that it was Huang Daniu who slapped him!"

"I-Is he really going crazy?"

"I don't think he's crazy! I think he's going blind!"

...

Each and every one of the Five Element Sect disciples stared at Hu Fei with their mouth agape. They found the scene that was unfolding before their eyes defied all logic. The situation was totally inconceivable.

Who could tell them what was actually going on now?

"I think he's not only blind, he's deaf as well! We've said so much and yet, he doesn't seem to have heard a single word we've said!"

"I also think that he's now blind and deaf!"

"B-But, how did he become like this all of a sudden?"

...

Other than Hu Fei, Duan Ling Tian, Huang Daniu and Chen Wei, all of the Five Element Sect disciples present on the scene were completely dumbfounded. A look of confusion could be seen on their faces.

Until now, they still did not know what had happened.

When they saw Hu Fei's movements slowing down again, all of them shifted their eyes back to Huang Daniu. They were all curious which part of Hu Fei he would go for this time.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Chen Wei and asked with a smile, "Chen Wei, do you want to have a go?"

Previously, when Huang Daniu had slapped Hu Fei twice and retreated back to his original position, Duan Ling Tian had noticed Chen Wei's slight eagerness.

Now that the opportunity presented itself again, he could not help but ask that question.

"Sure!" The moment Chen Wei heard that, his eyes instantly sparkled. In a flash, he proceeded to move towards Hu Fei.

Under Duan Ling Tian's encouragement, Chen Wei punched out a lightning-like punch. The hit landed directly on Hu Fei's head, and it sent him flying backward instantly.

Of course, he had already shown some mercy.

Otherwise, he could definitely kill Hu Fei off with just this one blow.

Although he hated Hu Fei to the core and wanted to avenge his Senior Uncle Yang Ling, it had never crossed his mind to take Hu Fei's life. All that he wanted was to teach him a lesson.

He felt like he was in a dream now that his wish had finally come true.

He reached out and pinched his own thigh. The waves of violent pain that came from his thigh seemed to be telling him:

'This is not a dream! This is all real!'

"WHO?!" At this moment, Hu Fei who was sent flying with a bloody and badly-battered head looked around in a fluster. However, he did not look at Chen Wei at all.

The crowd of the Five Element Sect's disciples instantly felt chills running down their spines.

W-Was this Hu Fei possessed?

Nobody knew when, but suddenly, two figures appeared in the sky.

A blue-clad young man and a red-clad young man.

The blue-clad young man had an indifferent look on his face. It was as if it had nothing to do with him even if the sky fell down. However, a hint of surprise could be seen in his eyes.

It was like he had noticed something peculiar.

After the red-clad young man returned to his senses from his astonishment, he saw the surprise in the blue-clad young man's eyes just in time. Curious, he could not help but ask, "What's wrong? What did you notice?"

"Spiritual Energy." The blue-clad young man who was usually taciturn opened his mouth. His voice was cold and extremely taciturn.

"Spiritual Energy?" The red-clad young man's eyes lit up immediately.

"D-Do you mean right now Hu Fei's acting this way because of Spiritual Energy? Could... C-Could it be that he's encountering some Illusion?" As he was saying these words, the red-clad young man could not stop himself from guessing.

This time, the blue-clad young man did not answer him. He only stood there in silence. However, the pair of eyes that seemed to be without luster was staring fixedly into the distance on a person.

And that person was none other than the purple-clad young man who was standing in the sky not far away from Hu Fei — Duan Ling Tian.

It was obvious that he had found out that the owner of the Spiritual Energy was Duan Ling Tian.

"Huh?"

When the blue-clad young man stared at Duan Ling Tian, Duan Ling Tian also seemed to have noticed something. Without warning, he raised his head up and looked up at the sky.

Within seconds, two figures who were camouflaged in the clouds entered his sight.

"Twins?"

Although they were separated by a distance, Duan Ling Tian had eyesight that was far greater than ordinary people. In just a glance, he could clearly see that the two young men before him looked exactly the same.

The blue-clad young man, in particular, was staring at him as if he could see through him completely.

"An Inscription Master?"

Soon after, Duan Ling Tian could feel a faint wave of rippling Spiritual Energy. It came from none other than the blue-clad young man. When he felt this, he could not help but be alarmed by it.

Moreover, Duan Ling Tian was able to confirm one thing from the blue-clad man's Spiritual Energy's ripple.

The blue-clad young man's Spiritual Energy was in no way weaker than his.

Duan Ling Tian was very clear about the meaning behind this.

"C-Could it be that these two are the Nangong Twins whom those Five Element Sect's disciples mentioned earlier?"

Duan Ling Tian's heart jumped.

Chapter 886: The Gathering of Young Powerhouses

"Don't use such a cheap shot if you have balls!"

"Or could it be that you people from Wood Peak only know how to rely on external force?!"

"Looks like I'm the one with a better foresight after all! Thank goodness I've left Wood Peak early. Otherwise, it would've been a disgrace to me, Hu Fei, to associate myself with you people!" Hu Fei continued to bellow in anger.

As he roared, he kept moving his body swiftly in fear of being attacked again.

Two slaps and one hit had left him with a pig-face and a bloody battered head. He was currently in a complete mess. All signs of the supercilious manner that he had shown earlier had been thrown out of the window.

The crowd of Five Element Sect's disciples watched Hu Fei who had transformed into a ball of flames that kept sweeping across the sky with their mouth wide open.

They believed that the scene that they were currently witnessing would be the most unforgettable sight in their entire lives.

Hu Fei — the third Seventh Level Void Interpretation martial artist in the younger generation of Five Element Sect, was acting like he was possessed and had seen a ghost in front of the three Wood Peak disciples.

"That Duan Ling Tian is definitely not simple."

Of course, there was no lack of meticulous people among the Five Element Sect's disciples.

Their gazes immediately landed on the purple figure in the distance. From what they could see, the scene unfolding in front of

their eyes was all caused by that purple-clad young man — Duan Ling Tian!

At first, Hu Fei raised a hue and cried. He wanted to teach Chen Wei a lesson and even said that Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu were both trashes.

That time, they clearly saw the looks on Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu's faces.

Huang Daniu was enraged. His eyes were red and he had almost lost his cool.

As for Duan Ling Tian, he remained cool and took a step forward before casting a glance at Hu Fei faintly and asked, "Are you sure you're qualified enough?"

That time, all of them had only one thought — the same thought with most of the Five Element Sect's disciples — they had all thought that Duan Ling Tian was merely seeking for his own death.

This was because he was too young after all. No matter what, it was hard for them to associate Duan Ling Tian with a martial artist who could defeat Hu Fei.

However, as time went by and things had developed to this stage, they had no choice but to re-evaluate Duan Ling Tian.

From the moment he provoked Hu Fei, everything seemed to be in Duan Ling Tian's control. He was the real master pulling the strings behind the scene.

He did not seem to be afraid when he faced Hu Fei who was enraged. In fact, he still appeared unperturbed.

It was not until that short perilous moment when Hu Fei charged towards him that he finally dodged to the side. Ever since then, he had never left that position. He stood at the same spot as he watched Hu Fei 'performed' like he was watching some circus performance.

"T-This Duan Ling Tian... is definitely a person who should never be provoked!"

A few of the Five Element Sect's disciples who had returned to their senses could instantly feel chills creeping up their spines all the way to their brains. They could not help but shudder in cold.

Only one thought unknowingly crept into their minds:

They would rather provoke Hu Fei than Ling Tian!

Nobody noticed when, but another three young men were coming from the distance side by side. The young man on the right who was staring at the moving globe of flame in the air could not stop himself from asking, "Huh? Who's that?"

The moment the young man on the right saw the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon in the sky, his expression changed a little, "T-Two... Hundred Fifty... Two Hundred F-Fifty ancient horned dragons' energy!"

He was extremely clear what this 250 ancient horned dragons' energy actually meant.

Even a Seventh Level Void Interpretation martial artist would need to comprehend the Seventh Level Intermediate Concept and activate a third-grade spirit weapon before mobilizing the Heaven and Earth Energy to form this Heaven and Earth Phenomenon.

"It's Hu Fei!" The young man in the middle growled deeply.

He was wearing a green robe, and he looked completely ordinary. A hint of caution was shining faintly in his eyes as he murmured, "Initially, I thought that I'll be fit enough to fight with Hu Fei the moment I broke through to the Sixth Level Void Interpretation... but who would have ever thought that he's already at the Seventh Level Void Interpretation."

After he murmured to himself, the green-clad young man let out a sigh.

"WHAT?!" The instance the two young men at his sides heard his remark, their eyes completely widened as they stared in shock at that young man who was in that globe of fire that was constantly roving about.

That young man's face was so swollen that he resembled a pig and half of his face was stained with blood. He looked like a complete wreck.

It was difficult for them to associate this young man with Hu Fei, the strongest person in the younger generation of Fire Peak.

"Who's the one who made Hu Fei look like such a wreck?"

The green-clad young man shifted his attention from Hu Fei to another place.

Among the younger generation of the Five Element Sect, the only people who could make him into a wreck were most likely the two Nangong Twins from Gold Peak.

However, the two Nangong Twins and Hu Fei usually steered clear away from each other. There was no reason for them to do such things to him. Not to mention the fact that the two Nangong Twins were currently not present on the scene.

His gaze slowly shifted from Hu Fei to the three figures standing close to Hu Fei. Out of the three young men, he only recognized one of them. "It's Chen Wei from Wood Peak!"

Before this, he had never seen Chen Wei as his match and currently, it was still the same.

His gaze quickly landed on the other two people.

"The two of them must be the young powerhouses that Wood Peak recruited earlier right? If I remember correctly, they're called Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu right?"

A guarded look could be instantly seen in the green-clad young man's eyes.

He could faintly feel the reason why Hu Fei became such a wreck was most likely because of those two people.

"Tian Zhen, you're early!" Nobody knew when, but a soft and sweet voice could be heard suddenly. The green-clad young man shifted his glance abruptly and landed on a girl who was coming from the distance in the sky.

The girl was dressed in green, and she was extremely graceful. Although she was not extremely beautiful, she could still be considered as quite good-looking. It was enough to make many men fall for her.

The moment she appeared, many of the Five Element Sect disciples instantly shifted their attention towards her.

"It's Senior Sister Tan Huan!"

"Senior Sister Tan Huan's here!"

...

Within seconds, most of the Five Element Sect disciples' attention shifted from Hu Fei who was seemingly going crazy to this green-clad girl.

In the distance, when Duan Ling Tian cast a glance towards her, his eyes immediately lit up instantly unlike usual

The Spiritual Energy that he extended out immediately told him that this green-clad young woman had a cultivation base at the Sixth Level Void Interpretation.

It was very rare for a woman so young to have a cultivation base of Sixth Level Void Interpretation.

The instance Chen Wei saw Duan Ling Tian's gaze on her, he announced meticulously, "She's Tan Huan, the direct disciple of the Peak Master of Water Peak. She's also the strongest person in the younger generation of Water Peak. Her cultivation base is at the Fifth Level Void Interpretation."

Fifth Level Void Interpretation?

When Duan Ling Tian heard Chen Wei's words, he shook his head with a smile, "Chen Wei, she's not as simple as being in the Fifth Level Void Interpretation you know."

"WHAT?!" Chen Wei completely lost his cool as he bellowed, "Y-You mean, she... s-she has already made a b-breakthrough?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"I can't believe she has broken through!"

As if he was hit by a realization, Chen Wei let out a sigh.

When his gaze shifted towards Duan Ling Tian, he could not help but let out a faint smile.

So what if she had made a breakthrough?

Today, nobody could stop Wood Peak from rising again as long as they had Duan Ling Tian with them!

Narrowing his eyes, Duan Ling Tian asked curiously as he stared at the green-clad young man who was surrounded by another two men. "Who's that green-clad young man who's talking to Tan Huan?"

The reason why he took notice of this man was because he found out that this man had also entered the Sixth Level Void Interpretation.

"He's Tian Zhen from Earth Peak. He's the son of the Peak Master of Earth Peak!" Chen Wei added with a look of caution, "Two weeks ago, he has already made a breakthrough to the Sixth Level Void Interpretation... It's just that it has never crossed my mind that Tan Huan would break through as well."

"Looks like this Battle of the Five Peaks this time would be quite interesting." As he said that, Chen Wei laughed out loud.

There were the Nangong Twins in Gold Peak.

There was Duan Ling Tian in Wood Peak.

There was Tan Huan in Water Peak.

There was Hu Fei in Fire Peak.

There was Tian Zhen in Earth Peak.

Under the brilliant splendor of Duan Ling Tian, Huang Daniu appeared to be dim and dull. That was why he was completely left out by Chen Wei.

Of course, this was also because Chen Wei had yet to find out that Huang Daniu had also entered the Sixth Level Void Interpretation. Otherwise, he would never have thought this way.

"Tian Zhen, is that Hu Fei? What's going on here?" Tan Huan's gaze was now focused on Hu Fei who was still moving non-stop.

Her face was filled with astonishment. She had no idea what had happened to Hu Fei, to the point that he was reduced to such a wreck.

"I've only just reached as well." Tian Zhen shrugged, indicating that he had no idea as well.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

At this moment, the howling of two waves of piercing wind resonated in the sky. Without warning, one red and one blue figure appeared in front of everyone. They attracted everyone's attention.

These were two young men who looked exactly identical to each other.

The red-clad young man had a gentle smile on his face, and it gave off a pleasant feeling.

The blue-clad young man stood there with a cold expression, and it gave off a feeling like he was unapproachable.

The two of them stood together. One was quiet while the other

was lively. It looked quite peculiar.

"It's Senior Brother Yi and Chen!" The Five Element Sect disciples' eyes lit up instantly as they exclaimed loudly in surprise.

"Senior Brother Yi!"

"Senior Brother Chen!"

...

All of the Five Element Sect disciples started to greet the two enthusiastically.

Nanggong Chen, Nanggong Yi — a pair of twin brothers.

At the same time, they were the direct disciples of the strongest person — the Sect Master of Five Element Sect — in Five Element Sect. Not only did they have an untouchable position in Gold Peak, they could also be considered as God's favored one in the entire Five Element Sect.

The moment the red-clad Nanggong Yi who was as warm as fire appeared, he looked towards Tian Zhen and Tan Huan before smiling and congratulating them, "Junior Brother Tian, Junior Sister Tan... Congratulations!"

Instantly, most of the Five Element Sect's disciples looked towards the two of them.

"D-Did Senior Sister Tan Huan break through as well?"

Plenty of them started to whisper and speculate.

Tian Zhen remained indifferent. After all, the news that he had made a breakthrough had long spread out two weeks ago. It could not be considered a secret at all.

"Senior Brother Yi, you... you've already found out?" Tan Huan looked startled. She did not expect Nanggong Yi to find out about her breakthrough.

After all, other than her master, the Peak Master of Water Peak,

and herself, there was no other person who knew about this.

Now that she was seen through by Nangong Yi, how could she possibly not be shocked?

She believed that her master would never spread the news about her breakthrough.

Chapter 887: The Appearance of the Senior Officials

"Junior Sister Tan, when you first arrived there was a moment when your speed was raised to perfection... Although the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon still hasn't consolidated and form a shape yet, I could see that your speed at that time was definitely not as simple as the Fifth Level Void Interpretation," Nangong Yi said as he smiled. It added more charm to that originally handsome face.

This made a group of Five Element Sect's disciples — including Tan Huan as well — blushed uncontrollably. They were charmed by his speech and manner.

"In that case, did you arrive here early, Senior Brother Yi?"

Tan Huan returned to her senses. She looked at Nangong Yi and let out a charming smile on her delicate face.

"Probably a little earlier than you, Junior Sister Tan." Nangong Yi nodded.

At this moment, Tian Zhen who was at the side seemed to have been hit by a sudden realization. A light instantly flashed across his eyes as he asked bluntly, "Senior Brother Yi, then did you arrive earlier than me?"

"You?" Nangong Yi laughed, "Yeah, slightly earlier I guess."

"So, does this mean that you know what happened to Hu Fei earlier, Senior Brother Yi?" Tian Zhen's eyes lit up as he asked curiously.

"Well, I don't really know the details since I've only just arrived not long ago. However, I'm sure that many of our brothers and sisters must have seen the entire scene with their own eyes," Nangong Yi replied while he looked at the crowd of Five Element Sect's disciples in the distance. His eyes were filled with wisdom.

"Senior Brother Yi, I know! I know!"

At this moment, an ordinary-looking female disciple stepped forward excitedly. In just a short moment, she had already appeared not far from Nangong Yi. She looked at him with an overjoyed expression on her face.

To the female disciples of Five Element Sect, the Nangong Twins were undoubtedly their dream lovers. They had dreamed countless of times, and the dreams usually contained the shadows of these two strongest younger generation disciple of Five Element Sect.

"What's your name, Junior Sister?" Nangong Yi smiled at that female disciple. The latter was blushing and felt completely out of breath.

After a moment, she finally returned to her senses. She was a little excited and nervous as she replied, "S-Senior B...Brother Yi, I-I'm... Chen Bi."

"Junior Sister Chen," A dazzling smile appeared on Nangong Yi's face, adding more charm to it. Smiling, he reassured, "Don't be nervous, just tell me what happened earlier."

"O-Okay," Chen Bi nodded her head. She inhaled deeply and began to calm herself down.

At this moment, all of the other Five Element Sect's female disciples were all filled with jealousy. They were all itching to take her place.

"Chen Bi has beaten us to it!"

"Why didn't I react just now? Otherwise, it would've been me instead of Chen Bi who's in the limelight in front of Senior Brother Yi."

...

Many of the female disciples were feeling regretful.

In the distance, Duan Ling Tian who saw this scene was stunned

into speechlessness by it.

"Hurmph! What's so good about the Nangong Twins? They're just some pretty boys... Furthermore, if I really have to say it, I'd say Duan Ling Tian is even more handsome than they are. How could those dumbstruck girls be so shameless over them!" Huang Daniu snorted. It was as if he did not approve of the Five Element Sect's female disciples' reactions.

"Daniu, " Chen Wei who was standing by the side shook his head as he smiled, "The reason they're popular is not just because of their good looks... What's more important is the fact that they're the best young disciples in our Five Element Sect."

In this world where the strongest became king, the charm of a man did not lie only in looks.

It lay even more on his martial prowess.

If his strength was extremely weak, so what if he was extremely handsome?

As long as a man who was very ugly had abundant strength, he would be able to decide his own fate with just a lift of his finger.

"Nangong Chen!"

Duan Ling Tian stood by the side quietly and exchanged a glance with the blue-clad young man in the distance.

This young man's cold expression, taciturnity, and aloofness to his surroundings gave him an extremely dangerous feeling.

This feeling was something that Nangong Yi never gave him.

"Initially, I thought that with my current strength, and the fact that I have the Soul Skill — Thousand Illusions, I'll be able to hold the title 'hero' among the younger generation of Five Element Sect's disciples... However, it seems like I've underestimated the Five Element Sect," Duan Ling Tian murmured.

He did not have complete faith in himself when it came to

Nangong Chen.

As they stood beside Nangong Yi, Tian Zhen, Tan Huan, and Nangong Chen quickly learned about the sequence of events from that Five Element Sect's female disciple.

The three of them instantly looked at Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu and stared at them fixedly, as if they were trying to figure them out.

"Interesting, interesting... Looks like this time Wood Peak might not come out last after all," Nangong Yi smiled.

As the saying went, let things go if they did not affect one personally.

However, Tian Zhen and Tan Huan who were at the side could not be as calm as Nangong Yi. Their faces instantly turned bleak.

When they exchanged glances with each other, they could see the sparks that were flickering in each other's eyes.

If it was really Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu who carried out that trick, then they had no confidence that they would be able to defeat the two of them.

After all, at this moment, even Hu Fei who was stronger than them had already fallen for their trick.

They knew that they were much more inferior compared to Hu Fei, the Fire Peak's disciple.

For this reason, the Peak that would come out last among the Five Element Sect's Five Peaks would be either Water or Earth Peak.

— and none of them was willing to let the Peak that they were in rank last.

The Peak that ranked last would not be able to get its hands on any of the good cultivation resources that would be issued simultaneously by the Five Element Sect traditionally in the next

three years. This was because all of the good cultivation resources would be split between the first four Peaks that were ranked in front of them.

As an analogy, the Peak that ranked last could only eat the remaining leftover dishes after the four Peaks were done with their sumptuous meals.

"B-But... Just now, Senior Brother kept yelling and he seemed to be saying something about 'external force'?" The female disciple added.

External force?

Tian Zhen and Tan Huan were looking each other with sparks in their eyes. The moment the words left her mouth, their eyes instantly lit up.

If the trick that was played on Hu Fei came from some external force, then they really did not have to worry at all.

After all, during the Battle of the Five Peaks, all the representatives from every peak would not be allowed to use any external force including spirit weapons. They could only rely on their Origin Energy and Concept to battle it out.

The reason why this rule was implemented was because the Five Element Sect did not wish to see any Peak disciple meet with an accident.

If they used their spirit weapons, the senior officials of the Five Element Sect that would be present on the scene might not be able to provide timely assistance to the Five Element Sect's disciple who was in danger.

In the past, the Five Element Sect had suffered many losses similar to this.

For this reason, all of the young representatives of every Peak were not allowed to use any external force, including their spirit weapon, in the Battle of the Five Peak now.

"They'll never be Hu Fei's opponent if they did not rely on external forces... At the same time, they're not necessarily our opponents as well."

With a tacit agreement, Tian Zhen and Tan Huan exchanged glances and smiled. Both could guess the other party's thoughts.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

All of a sudden, the wind and the clouds in the sky shook, and immediately afterward, streaks of shadows appeared out of thin air.

There were middle-aged men and old men among this group of people.

Seeing these people, all of the Five Element Sect's disciples present on scene immediately stood straight in respect before they finally shifted their gaze respectfully to the plain-clothed middle-aged man standing in front, "Sect Leader!"

"Sect Leader!"

"Sect Leader!"

...

All of the disciples of the Five Element Sect immediately paid their respect to that plain-clothed middle-aged man.

"He's the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect?" Duan Ling Tian also instantly shifted his gaze towards that plain-clothed middle-aged man.

That middle-aged man wore plain-clothing, and he was very ordinary-looking. There was a look of determination on his face, and that pair of calm eyes were particularly deep and dark. It was as encompassing as the vast ocean that could contain hundreds of rivers.

Duan Ling Tian immediately shifted his gaze to the back and saw

Yang Ling and Ke Zheng.

At this moment, both of them were following suit behind a grey-clad middle-aged man. The grey-clad middle-aged man, on the other hand, was standing side by side with another three men behind the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect.

'He's the Peak Master of Wood Peak?' Duan Ling Tian wondered in his heart.

Unlike the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect who was ordinary looking, although the Peak Master of Wood Peak was already more than half-a-century old, and the years had left a trail of great vicissitudes on his face, it was still easy to see from his features that he was one of those rare handsome men when he was young.

"Oh?" Duan Ling Tian quickly noticed that the Peak Master of Wood Peak was staring straight at him and even nodded as he flashed a smile at him.

"You're Duan Ling Tian?"

Duan Ling Tian's immediately eardrum trembled, and the magnetic voice of a middle-aged man entered his ear.

There was no doubt that the owner of this voice was none other than the Peak Master of Wood Peak.

"Greatest respect to you, Peak Master! Also, thank you for the Origin Enhancing Fruit that you gave me the other day, Peak Master," Duan Ling Tian replied through Voice Transmission.

After a moment of silence, the voice of the Wood Peak Peak Master sounded again, "Do you have confidence in getting third place?"

Third place?

The moment Duan Ling Tian heard the Peak Master's question, he was stunned for a moment before he finally came back to his

senses. He understood what the Peak Master was trying to imply.

It was nothing more than the specific ranking of the five Peaks after the Battle of the Five Peak ended today.

The Peak Master was actually asking him whether he was confident in obtaining the third place for Wood Peak.

"Peak Master, my goal is to be at least second in rank... If there's a chance, I'll take the first place!" A gleam flashed across Duan Ling Tian's eyes as he replied using the Voice Transmission.

"HAHAHAHAHAHAHA! Good! That's good! If you can really get the second place, I'll owe you a favor! In the future, if you have any request, I'll fulfill them all as long as they're within my power and does not harm the Five Element Sect," The Voice Transmission from the Peak Master was filled with laughter as he gave his words.

"Thank you, Peak Master." In Duan Ling Tian's opinion, this promise that the Peak Master had just made was given for free.

"Hu Fei! What the hell are you doing?" Suddenly, a loud voice roared and awakened Duan Ling Tian.

As he looked towards the voice, he noticed that there was an old man who was standing beside Wood Peak and behind the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect. He was solemnly staring at Hu Fei who was still flying around.

Hu Fei's antic was all taken in by the old man. This was also the reason that caused him to have a dark expression on his face.

"Spiritual Energy?" At this moment, the small middle-aged fat man who was standing beside the old man suddenly narrowed his eyes as if he had discovered something peculiar.

"What a strong Spiritual Energy!"

Almost at the same time, Duan Ling Tian suddenly felt a strong sense of Spiritual Energy surging towards him. It instantly smashed his Illusory Space that was forged by the Soul Skill

'Thousand Illusions' into pieces.

Duan Ling Tian instantly shifted his gaze towards the middle-aged fat man as he asked Chen Wei who was standing by the side, "That short fatty is the Peak Master of which peak?"

Chapter 888: Tian Gu's Dread

"He's the Peak Master of Earth Peak, Tian Gu," Chen Wei replied.
The Peak Master of Earth Peak?

Duan Ling Tian raised his brows, "Then, does this mean that he's Tian Zhen's father?"

"Yes," Chen Wei nodded.

"Earth Peak..." Duan Ling Tian was no stranger to Earth Peak.

Before he joined the Five Element Sect and was still in Settlement City, the Earth Peak's disciples who were laying low at the Earth Peak's point of operations had tried to lure him into Earth Peak by using a second-grade spirit weapon and a seventh-level Concept Fragments.

Due to this reason, he had some interactions with Earth Peak before.

After witnessing Tian Gu, the Peak Master of Earth Peak smashed his Illusory Space into pieces and looked over at him promptly, Duan Ling Tian immediately knew that the Peak Master had discovered that he was the owner of the Spiritual Energy that had forged the Illusory Space.

Duan Ling Tian was not bothered by it. Without even an ounce of fear, he looked up to meet his gaze.

However, Duan Ling Tian and Tian Gu quickly looked away from each other and shifted their gazes to another place at the same time.

Nobody knew when, but the old man who was standing beside Tian Gu had vanished from Duan Ling Tian's eyes and re-appeared again beside Hu Fei who was deeply perturbed. He was beaten into becoming pig-face, and he was in a quandary now.

"Hu Fei, what were you doing earlier?" With a solemn face, the

old man snapped.

It had never crossed his mind that this disciple whom he was usually proud of would be such a wreck today. Furthermore, it was right in front of the Five Element Sect's senior officials and disciples. It brought disgrace to his name.

"He's Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak," Chen Wei's voice resonated in Duan Ling Tian's ears clearly.

Duan Ling Tian nodded his head.

In fact, even if Chen Wei did not inform him, he would also be able to guess the identity of this old man.

That old man was that person who was standing side by side with Tian Gu, the Peak Master of Earth Peak, and their Wood Peak's Peak Master earlier.

There was a total of four people who were standing in a row behind the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect.

As a result, their identities immediately became apparent. They were obviously the Peak Masters of the other four Peaks other than Gold Peak.

"M-M-Master?" At this moment, Hu Fei finally returned to his senses. When he saw Cha Bai in front of him and noticed the peculiar-looking gazes around him, his eyes were immediately filled with a bloodcurdling and chilling gleam.

"CHEN WEI, I'M GOING TO KILL ALL OF YOU!" Without warning, Hu Fei turned to Duan Ling Tian, Huang Daniu and Chen Wei who was standing nearby. The flame that rose up from his body instantly broke loose as he was about to charge towards them.

SLAP!

A crisp sound reverberated in the air. It was Cha Bai who gave him a slap. It was so hard that half of Hu Fei's face became even

more swollen than before, "Don't you think you've been disgraceful enough?!" Hints of wrath could be heard in Cha Bai's deep voice.

After Hu Fei received such a slap from Cha Bai, he shuddered involuntarily. Startled, he finally regained his full senses and quickly hung his head down in shame, "M-Master, I'm sorry for being so useless. I'm sorry for embarrassing you!"

"However, if they didn't use external force in the first place, I wouldn't have become such a wreck like this... Please be rest assured, Master. Once the Battle of the Five Peaks starts, I'll let them repent their entire lives if they dare to play such tricks again!"

The moment the words left Hu Fei's mouth, he gritted his teeth. His eyes that were filled with hatred gleamed with iciness as it swept across Duan Ling Tian and the other two.

Upon hearing Hu Fei's words, The Five Element Sect's disciples who were at the surroundings burst into an uproar.

External force?

Hu Fei was reduced to this mess by some external force?

They finally 'understood' the situation immediately.

"No wonder the situation was so bizarre earlier! It turns out that those people from Wood Peak used some external force to make Hu Fei suffer from such a debilitating loss!"

"Hurumph! Nobody's allowed to rely on any external forces in the Battle of the Five Peaks. Otherwise, he would be disqualified! Looks like these three men from Wood Peak men down on their lucks then... if they don't admit defeat."

"Now I'm kind of looking forward to seeing how Senior Brother Hu Fei who has been humiliated like that would retaliate against those three men from Wood Peak."

...

Many of the Five Element Sect disciples buried their heads together in discussions. They thought that Duan Ling Tian and the other two would face their nightmare soon.

Of course, there were a few exceptions as well.

For example, the Nangong Twins, the Peak Master of Earth Peak — Tian Gu — Wood Peak and the two old men standing at the back, Yang Ling, and Ke Zheng.

"Senior Brother Yang, looks like these three little fellows helped avenge you!" Ke Zheng smiled as he told Yang Ling.

Yang Ling nodded his head gently. However, he did not seem to be unnerved at all.

At this moment, his gaze fell on Hu Fei — who was healing the wound on his face speedily with a speed that was visible to the naked eyes after he had taken the Healing Medicinal Pill — with hints of complicated gleams in his eyes.

After ten years, he noticed that he was not as angry as he was anymore when faced with this disciple who had betrayed him in the past again.

Right now, everything did not matter so much to him anymore.

Time really could wash away everything.

"Now, the four other Peak Masters, please meet with your Peak's young representatives, and we'll start the Battle of the Five Peaks in 30 minutes! When that time comes, the Five Peak will rearrange the rank, and we'll set the dividing of the sect resources all Peaks will obtain in the next three years based on this rank," the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect announced loudly soon after.

The three Peak Masters behind the Sect Leader instantly took their own elders who were standing behind with them and scattered away. They flew across the sky to the side not far away.

Similarly, the Peak Master of Wood Peak brought Yang Ling and Ke Zheng to Duan Ling Tian and the two others.

"Peak Master." After Duan Ling Tian and the two greeted their Peak Master with a smile, they turned to Yang Ling and Ke Zheng and greeted them as well.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian managed to find out the name of their Peak Master was Qi Yu through a Voice Transmission from Chen Wei.

As for the Sect Leader of the Five Elemental Sect, his name was Guo Chong.

Tian Gu, that Peak Master of Earth Peak, brought along a Wood Peak elder to meet Tian Zhen.

"Father!" Tian Zhen greeted Tian Gu respectfully.

As for the two people beside him, they also followed suit and greeted him, "Peak Master."

"Hmm," Tian Gu smiled and nodded. However, although he had a smile on his face, concern could be seen between his brows. It was as if he was worried about something.

As if he could sense what his father was worried about, Tian Zhen reassured, "Father, don't worry. I'll definitely defeat the two young powerhouses that Wood Peak found. I'll never let the Earth Peak rank last."

When he heard Tian Zhen's reply, Tian Gu shook his head, "No,"

"Huh?" Tian Zhen was puzzled.

"Zhen'er, your opponent this time is not the two men from Wood Peak... but Tan Huan from Water Peak instead," he said as he looked to the distance.

Over there, Tan Huan met with a middle-aged woman. That woman was none other than the Peak Master of Water Peak — Yu Fang.

She was a member of the fairer sex, but she was able to emerge as the Peak Master of one of the Five Peaks in Five Element Sect — Water Sect. This, itself, was more than enough to show that she was not a simple figure. Her cultivation base was definitely not in any way inferior to Cha Bai and Tian Gu.

"Father, if I'm to go against Tan Huan, I might not be able to win against her... After all, she has already made a breakthrough to the Sixth Level Void Interpretation as well," Tian Zhen let out a bitter smile.

In the past, when he and Tan Huan were both still in the Fifth Level Void Interpretation, they had fought against each other once.

That time, he was just a little bit inferior to her.

Originally, he thought that he would be able to defeat Tan Huan now that he had achieved the Sixth Level Void Interpretation, but it had never crossed his mind that Tan Huan managed to do it too.

"WHAT?!" Tian Gu was taken aback. "S-She made a breakthrough as well? Looks like this time, our Earth Peak is in danger... Zhen'er, you must really put out all your efforts to defeat Tan Huan! Otherwise, our Earth Peak would be silenced for the next three years from now on."

"Father, what're you saying? Even if I can't defeat Tan Huan, I can still defeat that Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu from Wood Peak! I heard that they're just at the Fifth Level Void Interpretation," Tian Zhen exclaimed.

"Hurmph!" Tian Gu snorted, "Do you really think a person who's able to wreck Hu Fei would only be at the level of Fifth Level Void Interpretation?"

Tian Zhen was stunned before he quickly continued, "Father, didn't Hu Fei say it himself earlier? It's because the three people from Wood Peak relied on some external force that they were able

to ruffle him. During the Battle of the Five Peaks, nobody's allowed to use any external force at all." A confident smile flashed across his face when he finished talking. "Once they can no longer rely on their external force, it's not hard for me to defeat them if I want to."

"External force?"

Tian Gu snorted, "When Hu Fei said it's an external force, you really believe that it's an external force? Looks like the name that I gave you that time was really apt! Tian Zhen — NAIVE!" [1]

"Father, what do you mean?" Tian Zhen became more solemn as he could vaguely feel that something was not right.

"You must know that other than a martial artist, I, your father, am also an Inscription Master who has some knowledge in the Inscription field. I can release my Spiritual Energy out of my body... What you should know that it was me who saved Hu Fei earlier," Tian Gu replied.

"Father, I know that you're an Inscription Master, and I also know that an Inscription Master can release his Spiritual Energy out. However, what do you actually mean by you saved Hu Fei?" Perplexed, Tian Zhen asked.

"If I'm correct, Hu Fei was in a place that's similar to an illusion earlier. And that illusion was created from Spiritual Energy." Taking a deep breath, Tian Gu whispered his speculation to his son.

"WHAT?! An illusion? An illusion that was created by Spiritual Energy on top of that?" Panic-stricken, Tian Zhen's eyes narrowed immediately as he exclaimed, "D-Don't tell me that there's a special Demon Beast who's gifted in Soul Brand and could cast the Soul Skill even before it has entered the Emperor Stage beside the three of them?"

"Hurmph! If that really is the power of a Demon Beast, then it'll

still be considered as an external force, and it won't affect the Battle of the Five Peaks." After he snorted, Tian Gu continued to say with caution, "BUT, the problem is, after I've used my Spiritual Energy to break open the illusion that was cast from Spiritual Energy, I noticed that the owner of that Spiritual Energy is actually Duan Ling Tian!"

Duan Ling Tian!

The moment these three words entered Tian Zhen's ears, it was like a thunder shocked him to his core. He was so shaken that horror dawned on his face instantly.

"F-Father, y-you mean that... t-that Duan Ling Tian could use Spiritual Energy to create an illusion? D-Don't tell me he's a d-demon?" Tian Zhen gasped, the shock could be seen on his entire face.

Demon!

Even if he was the weakest demon ever, he would still be at least at the First-Level Void Transformation. He would only need one blow to defeat him.

"Of course not! Although his Spiritual Energy is pretty good, it's still far away from the Void Transformation Level. I suspect that he might be a Variant that's born from a human and a demon — the kind of Variant who possesses an innate ability that could defy heaven," Tian Gu voiced out his speculation.

Translator's Note

[1] Some clarification, Tian Zhen means 'naive' in Mandarin.

Chapter 889: Ten Pieces of Paper

Variant?

The moment Tian Zhen heard this word, his eyes narrowed instantly. Astonishment crept up his face.

Naturally, he had heard of the word 'Variant' before.

It was either mediocre or overwhelming.

"Innate ability... The power he displays is a type of innate ability!" Tian Zhen stared at Tian Gu. A deep sense of dread could be seen in his eyes as he exclaimed in surprise with his Voice Transmission.

"This is the only plausible explanation," Tian Gu nodded. His face was extremely glum.

After all, a person who was neither a demon nor a Martial Emperor that could use his Spiritual Energy to cast a skill similar to the Soul Skill could only be a Variant.

It would never cross Tian Gu's mind that the reason Duan Ling Tian was able to create an Illusory Space with his Spiritual Energy was not because he was a Variant or something. Instead, it was because he had inherited a Soul Brand in the depth of his soul.

That Soul Brand was created by an Inscription Master.

Although that Inscription Master did not have a particularly impressive cultivation base, his perseverance in the Inscription Field had always been very terrifying.

This could be clearly seen from the Soul Brand that he had managed to research.

"Father, I'll give it my all!" After learning about Duan Ling Tian's background, Tian Zhen gave up on the idea of competing with Wood Peak. His attention was now fully focused on the girl who was standing in the distance.

Tan Huan from Water Peak.

He must win against her for the sake of Earth Peak!

...

"Two young representatives from every Peak?" Duan Ling Tian could not help but feel shocked after learning of the Battle of the Five Peaks' rules from Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak.

In the Battle of the Five Peaks, all five Peaks from the Five Element Sect would send out two representatives each.

Both representatives must be a disciple of the younger generation.

"The representatives for our Wood Peak would be you and Daniu... Work hard, alright!" Yang Ling smiled as he encouraged Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu.

"Don't worry, Elder Yang. Duan Ling Tian and I will get first place for the sake of Wood Peak in this Battle of the Five Peaks! We'll bring Wood Peak to the top of the Battle of the Five Peaks!" Huang Daniu proclaimed confidently as he waved his fist around.

Of course, the reason why he dared to make such a claim was because of the faith he had in Duan Ling Tian.

Due to this, he had faith that they would be able to help Wood Peak to get first place in the Battle of the Five Peaks.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head. Naturally, he could guess what was in Huang Daniu's mind. However, in his opinion, he thought that Huang Daniu had underestimated the Gold Peak a little too much.

After all, even he did not have complete confidence in getting the first place.

He was very certain that the Nangong Twins would be the representative for Gold Peak. He was not really scared of Nangong Yi, but Nangong Chen, on the other hand, was a different story.

After all, just like him, Nangong Chen was an Inscription Master as well.

Perhaps Nangong Chen might not be as good as he was in the attainments of the Inscription Field. However, as an Inscription Master, Nangong Chen could move his Spiritual Energy freely as well.

Coupled with the fact that the level of Nangong Chen's Spiritual Energy was on par with his own Spiritual Energy, his Soul Skill, Thousand Illusions, would not affect him at all.

"No need for first place... It's already good enough if you can get second place." Shaking his head, Qi Yu looked at Duan Ling Tian and smiled, "Don't you think so, Duan Ling Tian?"

"I'll do my best!" Duan Ling Tian replied earnestly.

"I have faith in you," Qi Yu nodded his head.

...

Gold Peak, where the Five Element Sect Sect Leader, Guo Chong, was at.

Now, there were two extra figures standing beside him. Two young men who looked identical to each other, twins — one was wearing red while the other wore green.

They were none other than Nangong Chen and Nangong Yi.

The two of them were the direct disciples of Guo Chong, and they were also the only disciples of his.

Be it Nangong Chen or Nangong Yi, both of them were geniuses who were extremely gifted in Martial Dao. Although they were only slightly over their thirties, they were already the leader among the younger generation in the Five Element Sect.

"There's no problem?" Guo Chong suddenly opened his mouth. It was apparent that he was asking the two disciples beside him.

"He's no match for Duan Ling Tian." To their surprise, this time,

the person who answered first was not Nangong Yi but Nangong Chen who usually wore a cold expression.

When he was answering Guo Chong's question, it was obvious that Nangong Chen's usual cold face had kind of eased a little.

"Oh?" A gleam flashed across Guo Chong's eyes. Curiously, he asked, "Why do you say so?"

"Master, that Duan Ling Tian is a little monster. Based on mine and younge..." Just as Nangong Yi wanted to say the word 'younger brother', he immediately sensed the sharp cold glare that Nangong Chen shot him. At once, he could only gulp the word 'brother' down.

After gulping down the word, he continued to go on, "Well, based on his and my observation, we suspect that Duan Ling Tian is a Variant!"

Variant?

The moment Nangong Yi finished his sentence, Guo Chong eyes narrowed immediately. His face was in shock, and he was appalled.

As the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect, he naturally knew what the word 'Variant' meant...

Variant. It was either mediocre or heaven-defying.

— and apparently, Duan Ling Tian was not the former.

"What makes you think that he's a Variant?" Guo Chong asked.

Nangong Yi inhaled deeply and told them everything that he found out.

Naturally, the thing that he told them was the incident where Hu Fei was tricked by Duan Ling Tian.

After Guo Chong was done listening to the entire story, he stared at Nangong Chen glumly.

Although he had noticed Hu Fei's weird antic when he first

arrived, after that he kept hearing Hu Fei mumbling about some 'external force' so he thought Duan Ling Tian and the rest had used some external force on him.

It had never crossed his mind that it was not external forces at all, it turned out to be Duan Ling Tian's Variant's innate ability after all.

"Yes," Nangong Chen nodded his head hard. He was extremely sure about it.

Guo Chong took a deep breath. He knew this disciple of his through and through. He would never nod his head if he was not fully confident.

"What level is his Spiritual Energy?" Guo Chong continued to ask.

"Not in any way inferior to mine," Nangong Chen replied truthfully.

"Seventh Level Void Interpretation?" Guo Chong narrowed his eyes as he was struck dumb with astonishment. "No wonder you said Yi'er is not his match... Looks like he must have kept his cultivation base hidden, or he had taken some spirit fruit that could help enhance his soul."

As the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect, Guo Chong was a man who had traveled far and seen a great deal. In just a split second, he could already guess many things.

"Chen'er, what're the chances of you defeating him?" Guo Chong asked.

After a moment of silence, Nangong Chen finally replied, "90%."

"Not 100%?" Guo Chong frowned.

No matter how many years had passed, Gold Peak had always been the first Peak in the Five Element Sect. Its status had never once wavered.

However, today, if the Gold Peak lost to Wood Peak, the legacy

that the Gold Peak had shaped since the forming of the Five Element Sect would be destroyed.

This was not something he wanted to see.

"No," Nangong Chen shook his head, his cold piercing gaze was staring at the purple figure in the distance, "He gives me a very dangerous feeling... I'm not sure if he can pull off a miracle."

A Miracle?

Guo Chong frowned the moment he heard his word. However, he eased up again in a flash. A calm smile appeared on his face, "Yeah, that's true... He's a Variant after all."

A Variant, especially those variants that had an innate ability, was also known as God's Favourite in the Cloud Continent.

In the history of the Five Element Sect, there had never been a Variant before.

And right now, when he, Guo Chong, was ruling the Five Element Sect, a Variant had suddenly decided to appear. Just this alone would let all the later generations in the Five Element Sect remember him forever.

At that time, they would say, "Back then, we had a Sect Leader whose name was Guo Chong in the Five Element Sect. During the generation when he was in a ruling position, a Variant who possessed innate ability appeared in the sect."

...

Fire Peak.

The Peak Master of Fire Peak, Cha Bai, had a glum look on his face. His eyes that were staring at the few people in Fire Peak were burning with an extreme fiery wrath. It was like a fire that could burn everything down.

To him, having his own direct disciple being humiliated like that was a shame! A true undisguised shame!

"Duan Ling Tian, Huang Daniu! As long as you dare to battle it out with me, even if I can't kill you, I'll make sure to cripple the two of you completely! It's only through this way that I can eliminate the abhorrence in my, Hu Fei, heart!"

In Hu Fei's eyes, there was nobody but the two young men left in this world. His eyes that were glaring at the two of them were crimson red, as if it was about to devour them.

...

Water Peak.

"Huan'er, you've already made a breakthrough to the Sixth Level Void Interpretation. I think there should be no problem for you to defeat those two men from Wood Peak... However, I hope that you'll be able to defeat Tian Zhen as well so Water Peak can continue being the Third Peak in the Five Element Sect," the Peak Master of Water Peak, Yu Fang, spoke solemnly.

"Don't worry, master. I'll give my all!" Tan Huan nodded her head.

...

Today, other than the four young disciples from the Gold and Wood Peaks who were already in place, there were another three extra people other than Hu Fei, Tan Huan and Tian Zhen in Fire, Water and Earth Peak.

Soon, 30 minutes had gone by.

"The rules are as usual," the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect, Guo Chong, spoke slowly as he glanced around at the Peak Masters of the other Four Peaks.

Just as the Peak Masters of the four Peaks had their eyes focused, and all the Five Element Sect disciples in the surroundings were watching them intensely, Guo Chong suddenly made his move.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

As Guo Chong lifted his hand up, ten swift lights rose up into the sky and disappeared into the clouds within seconds.

"What's going on?" Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu was confused. They just joined the Five Element Sect not long ago, and this was their first time experiencing the Battle of the Five Peaks. It was their first time witnessing such occasion.

"It's ten pieces of paper... The numbers 1 to 10 are written on the paper, and ten young men from the five Peaks will battle it out separately based on the sequence written on top until the ranking is decided," Chen Wei explained, "The Battle of the Five Peaks are divided into two stages — individual and team battle. This will be the first stage, individual battle."

Duan Ling Tian finally understood.

Huang Daniu narrowed his eyes and exclaimed in shock, "Those are actually ten pieces of paper? My goodness! No wonder he's the Sect Leader! What a horrifying strength! If he threw those papers at me, I don't think I'll be able to save myself!"

Contrary to Huang Daniu's cries of surprise, Duan Ling Tian, on the other hand, had a calm look on his face.

Guo Chong, the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect, had a cultivation base that was most likely at the peak level of the Void.

For a master that had reached the peak of the Void, even a piece of paper would become a lethal weapon in his hands.

Whish! Whish! Whish! Whish! Whish!

...

At this time, the ten papers slowly fell from the sky. Their speed slowed down as they continued to spin.

Chapter 890: Nangong Yi's Charm

The papers were spinning, occasionally revealing the numbers on them.

Seeing that the papers were getting closer, all of the Peak Master of the Five Peaks — including Guo Chong, the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect who was also the Peak Master of the Gold Peak — immediately made their moves.

Whoosh!

With just a raise of Guo Chong's hand, a wave of invisible energy soared up to the sky and swept towards the ten pieces of papers. Breaking it in full fury, the gush of energy completely filled the air with a series of ear-deafening explosions.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

...

Qi Yu the Peak Master of Wood Peak, Cha Bai the Peak Master of Fire Peak, Yu Fang the Peak Master of Water Peak and Tian Gu the Peak Master of Earth Peak all made their moves at almost the same time as well.

However, they were not as fast as Guo Chong was.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Instantly, two sheets papers looked as if they were drawn by two invisible forces. In just a blink of an eye, they turned into two lightning bolts and charged towards Guo Chong before it was grabbed by his hand.

Just like this, Gold Peak had obtained their two papers.

"Number 1 and 10."

Duan Ling Tian had a sharp eye. Long before the two papers were drawn towards Guo Chong, he had already seen the numbers on the papers.

He knew that these were the numbers chosen by Guo Chong, and the reason why he chose these numbers must be pretty advantageous for Gold Peak.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

The second person who obtained the next two papers were Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak. He was also the second strongest person in the Five Element Sect and was recognized by most of the sect's members.

The papers that he had gotten hold of were Number 5 and 6.

It was also apparent that he had deliberately chosen these numbers.

As for the other Peak Masters of the three other Peaks, their powers were all evenly matched. In the end, they rearranged the remaining six papers and just randomly selected two each.

"Hold this," Qi Yu passed the two papers to Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu. Duan Ling Tian got Number 5 while Huang Daniu took Number 6.

"What's this for?" Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu exchanged glances. Confusion could be seen on their faces.

"In the individual battle of the Battle of the Five Peaks, the first and the last number will start first and battle it out against each other... For example, Contestant Number 1 and Contestant Number 10 will enter the first round while Contestant Number 2 and Contestant Number 9 will enter the second match," Chen Wei explained, "By the same token, Contester Number 5 and Contester Number 6 will enter the fifth match! This will be the first round."

Realization finally hit Duang Ling Tian with a pang, "Then, this means that Daniu and I will go against each other in the first match... Then, as Wood Peak's representatives, we can discuss which of us will advance to the next round first right?"

"Exactly," Chen Wei nodded his head.

"No wonder the Sect Leader would snatch Number 1 and 10. Looks like he has the same idea too." Duan Ling Tian finally understood everything clearly now.

Very soon, the Battle of the Five Peaks finally raised its curtain.

The first match, Contestant Number 1 versus Contestant Number 10.

Gold Peak. Contestant Number 1, Nangong Chen versus Contestant Number 10, Nangong Yi.

Contestant Number 10, Nangong Yi advanced to the next round.

"Oh?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. He did not expect Nangong Yi would be the person advancing to the next round. "Logically speaking, since Nangong Chen knows that I can forge illusion with my Spiritual Energy, and he also knows the level of my Spiritual Energy, he must know that Nangong Chen is no match for me... However, why did he let Nangong Yi advance to the next round?"

Duan Ling Tian was completely puzzled about this.

After hearing Chen Wei's explanation, he finally understood why.

"In the individual battle of the Battle of the Five Peaks, as the battle advances to the end, those people who're eliminated before can challenge anyone that they like other than the one who had defeated them earlier on," Chen Wei said.

It would go on this way until the rank of the individual battle was set.

For this reason, the advancement of Nangong Yi into the next round did not mean that Nangong Chen would not have a chance to reach the top rank. Instead, he would become the finalist in the battle and help Gold Peak rank first during the crucial moment!

"Among the two of you, I'll also recommend that Daniu enter the next round first. In the meantime, Duan Ling Tian, you should

recuperate and build up your energy first. Unless the other eight people from the four Peaks are no match for Daniu and he obtains the first place, you'll still have the opportunity to surpass Daniu's rank," Chen continued to add on.

"Alright," Duan Ling Yian nodded his head. As for Huang Daniu, he naturally had no objections towards this.

He acknowledged the fact that he was not a match for Duan Ling Tian. Since that was the case, he might as well let Duan Ling Tian rest, and he could take the lead in the race himself.

All the same, when the battle had reached the end, the person who would snatch the top rank for Wood Peak would be Duan Ling Tian anyway.

After Contestant Number 10, Nangong Yi had entered the next round, it was Contestant Number 2 versus Contestant Number 9 now.

Contestant Number 2 was the other female disciple from Water Peak.

Contestant Number 9 was Hu Fei from Fire Peak.

Faced with Hu Fei, the female disciple was aware of her position. She immediately conceded defeat and Contestant Number 9, Hu Fei, was promoted to the next round.

The Battle of the Five Peaks continued.

Contestant Number 3 versus Contestant Number 8.

Contestant Number 3, Tian Zhen from Earth Peak.

Contestant Number 8, another male disciple from Earth Peak.

Tian Zhen conceded defeat, and like Nangong Chen, he recuperated and built up his strength. After the overall results were released, he would then initiate a challenge and get a good rank for Earth Peak.

Contestant Number 8, the other male disciple from Earth Peak

made it into the second round.

Contestant Number 4 versus Contestant Number 7.

Contester Number 4 was the other male disciple from Fire Peak.

Contestant Number 7 was Tan Huan from Water Peak.

Contester Number 7, Tan Huan, made it into the next round.

Finally, it was the turn of Contestant Number 5, Duan Ling Tian, and Contestant Number 6, Huang Daniu. Duan Ling Tian conceded defeat, and Huang Daniu entered the next round.

Just like that, the results of the first round came out.

Coincidentally, those who had conceded defeat or was defeated were all Contestants Number 1 to 5.

Contestants Number 6 to 10 had all made it into the next round. They were Huang Daniu, Tan Huan, a male disciple from Earth Peak, Hu Fei and Nangong Yi.

They would continue in the next round where the first contestant would battle the last contestant again.

The first match. Huang Daniu versus Nangong Yi. Both of them stood in the air directly opposite each other.

"Daniu, this Nangong Yi has long made a breakthrough into the Seventh Level Void Interpretation. Even if you give up this match, nobody will laugh at you." This were the exact words Chen Wei told Huang Daniu before he went up for the match.

However, he still chose to enter this match without any hesitation. According to him, it was a rare opportunity that a martial artist who was at the Seventh Level Void Interpretation would battle it out with him. Since there was no critical danger involved in this battle, he did not want to pass up this opportunity.

"How dare this Huang Daniu battle it out with Senior Brother Yi! He really does not want to live anymore!"

"Senior Brother Yi is a Seventh Level Void Interpretation martial artist... I heard that this Huang Daniu is only at the Fifth Level Void Interpretation. I wonder where he got his courage from. How daring of him to fight against Senior Brother Yi."

"I'm sure Senior Brother Yi only needs a blow to beat him easily!"

...

The Five Element Sect's disciples who were watching from the side were raising a babble of criticism. Nobody believed that Huang Daniu was Nangong Yi's match.

"I heard that you're one of the strongest duos in the younger generation of the Five Element Sect, and your cultivation base has already entered the Seventh Level Void Interpretation... However, I wonder if you dare to battle it out with me over there?" Huang Daniu ignored the discussions from their surroundings. He looked at Nangong Yi earnestly as he stretched out a finger at the same time and pointed it towards the sheer cliffs at the other side of Gold Peak.

The moment he heard Huang Daniu's words, Nangong Yi raised his eyebrow and asked, "So, you've comprehended the Earth Concept huh?"

It was apparent that he had guessed Huang Daniu's intentions — he simply wanted to borrow the Earth Energy by using his Earth Concept to battle with him.

"Yes. Naturally, you can always refuse it," Huang Daniu continued, "However, even if you refuse, I'll still battle against you... although I know that I'll lose this match!"

At this time, the group of Five Element Sect's disciples who were watching turned quiet instantly.

Obviously, they were all eager to know whether Nangong Yi would agree to Huang Daniu's absurd request.

"Why should I refuse?" Nangong smiled in reply to Huang Daniu.

"As expected from Senior Brother Yi! Although he already knows that his opponent had comprehended the Earth Concept and would borrow the Earth Energy the moment they get close to the ground, he still agreed to this unreasonable request of his opponent!"

"How charming! I'm sure not everybody has that!"

"Of course! Who do you think Senior Brother Yi is?"

"All the best, Senior Brother Yi! I believe that even if your opponent borrows Earth Energy, he's still no match for you!"

"Senior Brother Yi, please make this Huang Daniu lose and let him acknowledge his defeat sincerely!"

...

A group of Five Element Sect's disciples were shouting loudly in excitement. All of them had great faith in Nangong Yi.

Whoosh!

Huang Daniu flew away, and in just a blink of an eye, he had already reached the side of Gold Peak's sheer cliffs. He slowly closed his eyes, and he took in a long, deep breath. It was as if he was trying to sense something.

Instantly, waves of solid khaki-colored energy began to emit out of Huang Daniu's body. Without warning, it fluctuated vigorously like it was resonating with the Earth.

At this time, Nangong Yi appeared in front of him. When he saw the rippling power around Huang Daniu's body, he could not help but be taken aback.

"Looks like I've underestimated you," Nangong Yi murmured to himself.

Whish!

Nobody noticed when, but the solid khaki-colored energy around Huang Daniu's body seemed to have undergone a completely new transformation as it emanated ripples of bloodcurdling aura.

Immediately, Heaven and Earth Phenomenon began to solidify, and it took form on the space above his head.

Multiple silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared from thin air in a mighty formation. The number kept increasing, it was as if it would keep going on forever.

50.

70.

100.

...

— and it was still increasing. Gradually, the increase slowed down and finally stopped for good.

185 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons were hovering at the space above Huang Daniu's head. 185 pairs of sharp piercing eyes were looking at Nangong Yi as though they would pounce on him at any moment.

"How's this possible?!"

"This Huang Daniu is actually THIS strong?"

...

The 185 silhouettes of the ancient horned dragons shook the group of Five Element Sect's disciples who were watching by the side to the core.

Even Tan Huan from Water Peak and Tian Zhen from Earth Peak were completely filled with dread.

"Sixth Level Void Interpretation, Sixth Level Intermediate Earth Concept, coupled with the Earth Energy that you borrowed from your Earth Concept... Hmm, you're indeed qualified to fight with me," Nangong Yi opened his mouth and directly spilled out Huang Daniu's background.

Sixth Level Void Interpretation and the full force of his Origin

Energy was about the strength of 80 ancient horned dragons.

Six Level Intermediate Earth Concept was about the strength of 70 ancient horned dragons.

The amount of Earth Energy that he borrowed using this level of Earth Concept was about the strength of 35 ancient horned dragons — which was also half of the amount of the energy that the Earth Concept retained.

— adding all of them up together, the energy totaled up to 185 ancient horned dragons.

"I look forward to fighting you," Huang Daniu took in a deep breath. His eyes were staring fierily at Nangong Yi, "Casting everything aside, just that charm of yours that's willing to let me borrow the Earth Energy using my Earth Concept alone is enough to gain my, Huang Daniu's admiration!"

"Haha, interesting! Interesting!" Faced with Huang Daniu's straightforwardness, Nangong Yi immediately felt a sense of liking towards him. As he laughed loudly, the Origin Energy in his body rose and formed waves of bluish turquoise-colored waves before it engulfed his entire body.

That was the fusion of both Origin Energy and Water Concept.

Chapter 891: A Head-On Fight

"W-When did Daniu comprehend the Sixth Level Intermediate Earth Concept?" When Duan Ling Tian saw the 185 silhouettes of the ancient horned dragons above Huang Daniu's head, he could not help but be taken aback.

He was not surprised that Huang Daniu's cultivation base had made a breakthrough to the Sixth Level Void Interpretation. After all, just like him, Huang Daniu had also consumed the Origin Enhancing Fruit. Its medicinal efficacy was enough to help him make a breakthrough.

However, what took Duan Ling Tian by surprise was the fact that Huang Daniu had actually comprehended the Sixth Level Intermediate Earth Concept.

He still remembered that when he first saw Huang Daniu a month ago, he was still at the Fifth Level Intermediate Earth Concept. In other words, his Sixth Level Intermediate Earth Concept was only recently acquired.

Swish!

Suddenly, a series of turbulent air flow resonated in the air and attracted Duan Ling Tian's attention.

Right above the head of Nangong Yi who locked in a stalemate with Huang Daniu, the Heaven and Earth Energy became chaotic as it converged into the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon at a stunning speed.

100 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared first. It seemed like it was trying to tell all the people in the surroundings the cultivation base that Nangong Yi possessed.

Seventh Level Void Interpretation.

Without delay, another 90 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons emerged and wriggled as they descended, accumulating their

strength for their next strike.

"Eighth Level Intermediate Water Concept!" When Duan Ling Tian saw this, his eyes narrowed instantly.

It had never crossed his mind that Nangong Yi's strength was actually this powerful. In addition to his remarkable cultivation base, he had even comprehended the Eighth Level Intermediate Water Concept!

Without the use of any spirit weapon, his strength had already amounted to the strength of 190 ancient horned dragons.

Compared to Huang Daniu who borrowed the Earth Energy with his Earth Concept, Nangong Yi was still better than him by one tally. He still had a strength that was five ancient horned dragons more than him.

"S-Seventh Level Void Interpretation... Eighth Level Intermediate Water Concept..." When Huang Daniu saw the strength that Nangong Yi displayed, he also turned pale in astonishment.

After taking a deep breath, color began to appear again on his face. His eyes were staring fixedly at Nangong Yi.

Although the difference of five ancient horned dragons was quite huge, he was still a match for Nangong Yi with the power that he borrowed from the Earth Energy.

After all, the Earth Energy had given him an extra strength of 35 ancient horned dragons.

If he had not borrowed the Earth Energy with the help of his Earth Concept, the gap between Nangong Yi and him would not be as simple as only five ancient horned dragons. Instead, it would be a gap of 40 ancient horned dragons.

The gap of 40 ancient horned dragons was more than enough for Nangong Yi to defeat him in just one blow.

"Senior Brother Yi is so powerful!"

"No wonder Senior Brother Yi dare to agree to Huang Daniu's absurd request earlier! It turns out that there's no need for him to fear Huang Daniu who relies on the Earth Energy at all."

"So what can this Huang Daniu do after borrowing the Earth Energy? He's still no match for Senior Brother Yi anyway!"

...

Many Five Element Sect's disciples who were watching the scene were staring fixedly at Nangong Yi with their intense gaze.

In their eyes, Nangong Yi was a presence that they could not surpass but could only look up to. At the same time, he was also the main pillar of their Five Element Sect's future.

"Bring it on." Nangong Yi smiled at Huang Daniu. His entire body was enveloped in a halo that was formed by a turquoise blue wave.

The moment Huang Daniu heard this, he inhaled deeply. Every muscle in his body swelled up, and the khaki-colored energy around his body started to fluctuate again.

In the next moment, a part of his khaki-colored energy split up and formed a stone platform beneath his feet in a rapid speed.

The instant the stone platform appeared, Huang Daniu immediately made his move.

WHAM!

Both of his legs crashed on the stone platform, resulting in a loud ear-piercing bang.

The stone platform instantly cracked. A series of cracks that spread to all directions appeared on top of it and interlocked with each other, making it look just like a spider web.

In a flash, the cracks were all over the platform. With a "Boom", the platform exploded and turned into dust.

Swoosh!

At the same time, Huang Daniu who had borrowed the energy from the stone platform shot out abruptly. He charged towards Nangong Yi like a cannonball. He lifted up his hand, and he smashed a fist towards him.

Wham!

The blow was like an avalanche. A vast amount of khaki-colored energy surged out like a khaki-colored divine dragon that was barring its claws while charging towards Nangong Yi.

At the same time, in the space above Huang Daniu's head, 185 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons charged out as well and rushed towards the 190 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons above Nangong Yi's head.

Bam! Bam! Bam! Bam! Bam!

...

Huang Daniu spared no effort in his blow. The punch that contained 185 ancient horned dragons shook the air and caused it to become turbulent. It set off a series of ear-jarring sound of explosion.

"If I have to face Huang Daniu who had borrowed the Earth Energy, even I would not be able to withstand that blow if I don't use my Soul Skill!" The scene in front elicited a complicated look in Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

He suddenly felt that, from the past until now, he seemed to have been a little too dependent on his Soul Skill. Of course, in his heart, he knew clearly that the reason he relied on his Soul Skill Thousand Illusions so much was because it was the strongest technique that he had mastered so far.

Due to the fact that the level of his Spiritual Energy was higher than his cultivation base, the effect of the Soul Skill was much more powerful than his own ability.

'Perhaps, it's not quite good that my Spiritual Energy did not make a breakthrough to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation after my cultivation base had entered the Sixth Level Void Interpretation last time,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

After all, to a certain extent, the presence of this Soul Skill Thousand Illusions had affected Duan Ling Tian's desire to improve. At the very least, he had slacked a little when it came to the cultivation of his martial skill.

Nine Dragon's Radiant Flash — ever since Duan Ling Tian had entered the Initial stage in Driftcloud Town, he had never once cultivated it. Instead, he had focused all of his attention on elevating his cultivation base and comprehending Concept. He had attended to one thing and lost sight of another.

Boom!

A loud noise reverberated, it prompted Duan Ling Tian who was lost in his thoughts to return to his senses. He lifted up his head to look at the source of the sound.

It turned out that in the face of Huang Daniu's overwhelming blow that contained the strength of 185 ancient horned dragons, Nangong Yi did not choose to shrink from it. Instead, he decided to go against it directly.

All the same, a punch was smashed out and directly clashed with Huang Daniu's punch.

Instantly, khaki-colored energy and blue-colored energy collided together. After making a deafening loud noise, it set off a series of horrifying sound of explosion.

At the same time, the air flow in the air was constantly suppressed and exploded, resulting in waves of hurricanes that surged all over the place in continuous succession.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

The hurricanes continued to wreak havoc as it blew the robes of the people on the scene and whistled continuously.

Some of the Five Element Sect's disciples who had lower cultivation base turned pale and could not help but stepped backwards to a certain distance as they narrowed their eyes and tried to withstand the hurricane that was charging from the front.

On the other hand, people who had no fear towards this hurricane, including Duan Ling Tian, were looking at the changes in the scene with a glum look on their faces.

Nangong Yi had actually chosen to directly confront Huang Daniu. It was apparent that he also had the same intention as Huang Daniu to finish everything off in one blow...

Finishing the battle in one blow might seem simple. However, in actual fact, the skills that were needed were not little.

First of all, the person who had a head start would gain the upper hand.

— and the upper hand had been taken away by Huang Daniu.

Under such circumstances, even if Nangong Yi's strength was five ancient horned dragons more than Huang Daniu, nobody dared to say that he would be able to suppress Huang Daniu with such a direct hit.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

...

In the distance, a series of explosions kept resonating. The air flow in the air swept across and ceaselessly set off waves of hurricanes that spread in all directions.

During the match, Nangong Yi and Huang Daniu suddenly halted in mid air. Their fists were smashed against each other.

A gush of aqua blue energy that was like waves and waves of tsunami kept rolling forward. It was as if it was going to send the

obstacle in front flying backwards.

In the face of that khaki-colored energy, it had no time to show any mercy. The energy that was still bubbling up continued to rush out ceaselessly, and it even formed a sort of strange resonance with the Gold Peak nearby.

The two of them were locked in a stalemate without any changes.

"After borrowing the Earth Energy, Huang Daniu's actually THIS strong? He's basically fought to a standoff with Senior Brother Yi!" One of the Five Element Sect's disciple exclaimed in surprise.

"No matter what the result is today... This Huang Daniu will definitely be well-known in our Five Element Sect and become a new strong young powerhouse in our sect."

"With Huang Daniu's strength and the help of the Earth Energy, I guess only Senior Brother Chen and Yi are able to fight against him in our Five Element Sect. Even Senior Brother Hu Fei is no match against him."

"Exactly! Although Senior Brother Hu Fei has already broken through to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation, he's only comprehended the Seventh Level Void Interpretation Concept. Without the help of any weapon, his strength is ten ancient horned dragons weaker than Senior Brother Yi."

"Not to mention that he's also five ancient horned dragons weaker than Huang Daniu currently. If the both of them clash directly, Senior Brother Hu Fei is most likely not a match for Huang Daniu."

"However, this Huang Daniu needs to be in a specific environment before he can borrow the massive energy that the Earth Energy possesses... Senior Brother Hu Fei can always avoid this kind of specific environment that's beneficial to Huang Daniu."

"Hmm, you do have a point as well."

...

The group of Five Element Sect disciples buried their heads together in discussions. With their words, they started to compare Huang Daniu and Hu Fei unconsciously.

"T-This Huang Daniu actually possesses such strength?" Hu Fei's face darkened to the highest degree the moment he heard those words.

Previously, when he had found out from a few Fire Peak's disciples that the person who had slapped him twice was actually Huang Daniu, he could not wait to tear his body into countless pieces and smashed his bone into dust!

At first, he had thought that no matter under what circumstances, trash like Huang Daniu was doomed to be crushed by him.

However, right now, Hu Fei finally noticed that as long as Huang Daniu borrowed the Earth Energy, he was basically no match for Huang Daniu if he did not use any spirit weapon.

This made him felt enraged with shame!

If it was his turn later to fight against Huang Daniu, and he decided to be a rogue and insisted on staying near that side of Gold Peak, he would not be able to defeat Huang Daniu.

It seemed like the Battle of the Five Peaks had never stated before that one could not rely on the Earth Energy. At that time, they could only call it a tie.

He did not have confidence in defeating Huang Daniu who had the Earth Energy.

Under the watchful eyes of the others, Nangong Yi and Huang Daniu continued to be locked in a stalemate. The energy on their hands continued to emanate out as they smashed into each other. They were evenly matched and neither side got the better of the other.

"T-That is..." Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian narrowed his eyes as he stared fixedly at Nangong Yi's fist. It seemed like he had noticed something.

Chapter 892: Brazen? Clever?

Just as Duan Ling Tian was staring fixedly at Nangong Yi's fist, the turquoise blue energy that was on the surface of Nangong Yi's fist suddenly converged like they were being squeezed together.

Under the watchful eyes of the crowd, the turquoise blue energy around Nangong Yi's fist suddenly compressed and wrapped around his fist.

Along with the convergence of his energy, Huang Daniu unreservedly continued releasing his energy. That sweeping energy that seemingly transformed into a khaki-colored divine dragon charged towards Nangong Yi as it swept away all the obstacles that were in the way.

"Senior Brother Yi!" At this instance, many of the Five Element Sect's disciples had their hearts hoisted as they stared at Nangong Yi worriedly.

In their opinion, Nangong Yi looked like he was currently in a disadvantageous position.

"I-It's okay... It's okay.. E-Even if Senior Brother's defeated, that Huang Daniu only won one-sidedly! After all, Senior Brother Yi did not use any of that Earth Energy at all!" Many of the Gold Peak disciples comforted themselves.

However, the Peak Masters of the Five Peaks in the Five Element Sect and the elders around them, including Duan Ling Tian, had a different thought from the disciples of the Five Element Sect.

As the saying went, the experts knew the rope while the amateurs just came along for the ride.

Although it might look like Nangong Yi had converged the power on his punch and let Huang Daniu take the upper hand, the fact was he was already preparing to launch the next attack.

Just as the group of Five Element Sect's disciples broke into a

cold sweat for Nangong Yi, and while Duan Ling Tian's eyes were completely narrowed in focus, Nangong Yi began to make his move under the watchful eyes of the others.

Whoosh!

He strode out, and his entire being charged towards Huang Daniu's fist that contained a vast amount of energy. In the eyes of the others, this was no different from committing suicide.

"Senior Brother Yi!" When the Five Element Sect's disciples saw that, many of them could not help but shout in shock.

At this moment, the turquoise blue energy on Nangong Yi's fist that looked like it had transformed into a sort of viscous liquid once again followed his punch and charged towards Huang Daniu before exploding suddenly.

Boom!

A terrifying energy boomed and burst out from Nangong Yi's fist.

This scene, in the eyes of Duan Ling Tian, was no different from the bomb blast that he had experienced before on Earth during his past life.

After the energy on Nangong Yi's fist exploded, all that was left in front of the spectators was a blue-colored sky canopy. It was as if half of the sky had been completely dyed blue.

At this moment, one could vaguely see that behind this turquoise blue sky canopy, two figures were clashing with each other.

Suddenly!

After one of the figures that were medium-built in size leaned forward, he maintained a punching posture and remained motionless.

On the contrary, another figure that was big-sized was sent back flying like an arrow that was being shot out. At the same time, a few mouthfuls of blood spurted out as he continued to groan a few

times.

Wham!

Almost at the same time, an alarmingly loud noise resonated in the air. A vast hurricane swept over everywhere. Even the turquoise blue sky was blown away as well.

Nangong Yi was standing in the air in the distance, gracefully dapper in appearance.

As for Huang Daniu, he was standing farther in the distance and appeared to be in a wreck. After consuming a wound-curing medicinal pill, his terribly pale face finally eased up a little.

Huang Daniu took a deep breath as he looked towards Nangong Yi and exclaimed frankly, "You're very strong! I, Huang Daniu, admit defeat."

After he finished, instead of waiting for Nangong Yi's response, he flew off and returned to stand beside Duan Ling Tian and the other Wood Peak members.

"Peak Master, Elder Yang, Elder Ke, I'm sorry for letting you down," Huang Daniu apologized.

"Daniu, you've done very well!" Ke Zheng smiled.

Previously, when Huang Daniu had displayed his full power without any reservation, it had taken him by surprise as well.

It had never crossed his mind that Huang Daniu would have such a huge transformation in just one month.

"Daniu, w-when... did you enter the Sixth Level Void Interpretation? Not only that, you even comprehended the Six Level Intermediate Earth Concept as well!" Chen Wei stared at Huang Daniu, he was completely stunned.

At this moment, all he could think of was that this massive figure in front of him had suddenly become so unfamiliar, to the extent that he had to familiarized himself with him again.

"Hehe," Huang Daniu chuckled without offering any explanation.

He could also see that, whether it was Ke Zheng or Chen Wei, they did not seem to know anything about the Origin Enhancing Fruit. Since it was like that, naturally he would not be the first one to spill the secret.

After all, the Origin Enhancing Fruit that he had consumed was originally intended for Chen Wei by the Peak Master of Wood Peak.

Who would know what Ke Zheng and Chen Wei's reactions would be like after they found out about it.

"Not bad, not bad," Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak, smiled and nodded his head towards Huang Daniu. It was apparent that he was satisfied with Huang Daniu's performance.

The moment Huang Daniu heard this, he was instantly flattered.

"Daniu, you really concealed it well. When exactly did you comprehend the Sixth Level Intermediate Earth Concept?" Duan Ling Tian took a deep look at Huang Daniu.

"Hehe... just a few days ago," he chuckled as he replied.

"I admit defeat." Suddenly, a soft voice entered Duan Ling Tian's ears and returned him to his senses. He turned his head and looked towards the source of the voice.

In just a glance, he immediately saw the owner of the voice.

Tan Huan.

The strongest younger generation in Water Peak, she was also the strongest female disciple among the younger generation in the Five Element Sect.

After Huang Daniu's battle with Nangong Yi, it was hers and Hu Fei's turn next.

However, she had witnessed Hu Fei's cultivation base of Seventh Level Void Interpretation before and knew very well that she was

no match for him. Cleverly, she admitted her defeat.

Hu Fei advanced to the next round. The second match ended.

The other male disciple from the Earth Peak entered the next round without a fight.

The third round began.

Because Hu Fei, Tan Huan and the other male disciple from Earth Peak knew that they were no match for Nangong Yi, coupled with the fact that he had defeated Huang Daniu earlier on, he was immediately crowned as the temporary victor of the Battle of the Five Peaks.

For this reason, Huang Daniu decided to challenge the ranking position by challenging the male disciple of Earth Peak.

Since the other side had seen Huang Daniu's strength earlier, he did not have any intention to battle it out with Huang Daniu. He immediately admitted defeat.

Now, only Huang Daniu and Hu Fei were left.

Swish!

Before Hu Fei went up to battle, Huang Daniu turned into a flash of lightning under the stunned gazes of the crowd. In just a blink of an eye, he had already reached the other side of Gold Peak, close to the sheer cliffs.

When they saw Huang Daniu's actions, apart from Duan Ling Tian and a few others, the rest were rendered speechless.

"D-Don't you think this Huang Daniu is a little brazen?"

"I was still wondering if Huang Daniu will go close to the Gold Peak and borrow the Earth Energy when he's going against Senior Brother Hu Fei... But, I can't believe that he has already gone there before the match against Senior Brother Hu Fei even begins!"

"When he gets there, Huang Daniu's strength would be 35 ancient horned dragons more than his usual strength... Even stronger than

Senior Brother Hu when he exerts his full strength!"

"I wonder if Senior Brother Hu will take the initiative to go there and battle him or not."

...

The Five Element Sect's disciples who were present began to discuss this in a lively manner. Many people found Huang Daniu to be quite brazen, but equally as many people thought that he was smart too.

Hu Fei flew out and stood in the sky far away from Gold Peak. From a distance, he glared at Huang Daniu who was close to Gold Peak's side. He mocked in a deep voice, "Huang Daniu, if you're still a man, come here and fight with me!"

"Hu Fei!" The moment Huang Daniu heard his words, he let out a chuckle, "If you still acknowledge yourself as a human, then you come over here and battle it out with me... After all, you're a martial artist who's already at the Seventh Level Void Interpretation. Don't tell me that you're afraid of me who's only at the Sixth Level Void Interpretation?"

Provocation!

A true and undisguised provocation!

However, Hu Fei was enraged. He was fully infuriated!

In just a blink, Hu Fei's pair of eyes were immediately dyed as he glared at Huang Daniu from afar. If looks could kill, Huang Daniu would have died many times by now.

However, Hu Fei did not make any move at all. This was because he had no confidence in defeating Huang Daniu who had the help from Earth Energy.

He would not make his move if he had no confidence.

Otherwise, if he was defeated by Huang Daniu, he would definitely become the laughing stock of all Five Element Sect's

disciples. He would no longer be able to lift his head up in this Five Element Sect in the future.

For this reason, he did not dare to risk it this time!

The atmosphere of the scene instantly became kind of weird.

Huang Daniu hovered in the air near the Gold Peak while Hu Fei stood afar in the air from the Gold Peak in the sky. Both of them were standing and facing each other, but nobody made any move at all.

"Sect Leader!" At this moment, Cha Bai, the Peak Master of the Fire Peak, stepped out and looked at Guo Chong, the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect, before asking in a deep tone, "Since that Huang Daniu dare move forward to battle it out with my disciple, then he ought to be announced as defeated in this match! Sect Leader, please make a decision!"

"Hurmph!" Before Guo Chong had the chance to speak, Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak who was standing beside Duan Ling Tian, stepped out in the air and said in his cold voice, "Cha Bai, you're as shameless as usual! You said that Huang Daniu does not dare to go fight with Hu Fei. Let me ask you, does Hu Fei dare to go near Huang Daniu for a fight?"

The moment the group of Five Element Sect's disciples who were watching by the side heard Qi Yu's question, all of them, other than Fire Peak's disciples, nodded their heads one after another.

"That's right! It's true that Huang Daniu dare not leave Gold Peak's side to battle it out with Senior Brother Hu Fei, but similarly, Senior Brother Hu Fei also dare move forward to meet Huang Daniu."

"Although Huang Daniu's kind of shameless in this match, I've to admit that he's smart as well. He knows how to make use of his advantage."

"If these two people really do not dare to make any move in this

match, then calling it as a tie is the best outcome I suppose."

...

The group of Five Element Sect's disciples was discussing animatedly about it. Although it was extremely noisy, the comments still managed to make their way into the Peak Masters and the elders' ear.

Cha Bai's face turned glum instantly.

It had never crossed his mind that other than his own Fire Peak's disciples, the other disciples from Gold, Water and Earth Peak would choose to stand by Qi Yu and support him.

However, he really did not want to see this battle ended up in a tie.

After all, once Hu Fei and Huang Daniu ended up in a tie, both of their rankings would be the same in the end. At that time, when the other representative from Wood Peak managed to defeat the other representative from Fire Peak, his Fire Peak would then be ranked below Wood Peak.

That was something he really did not want to see.

The other representative from Wood Peak was Duan Ling Tian, a young man who exuded a sense of mystery from every part of his body. Just the fact that Wood Peak kept him as their trump card and let him rest in the meantime was enough to prove that his strength was far above Huang Daniu's.

It would most likely be very easy for Duan Ling Tian to defeat his other representative from Fire Peak. That disciple had just made a breakthrough to the Fifth Level Void Interpretation.

"Qi Yu, you can't say it like that... Everyone here knows that any martial artist whose cultivation base has entered the Void would almost never fight against a person who has comprehended the Earth Concept on the ground," Cha Bai stared at Qi Yu as he asked in his deep voice, "Am I wrong?"

"You're right," Qi Yu nodded.

Just as all the onlookers at the side, including Duan Ling Tian, were stunned, and a proud smile could be seen on Cha Bai's face, Qi Yu opened his mouth once again.

Chapter 893: Slandering Accusations?

"However, what can you do if a martial artist who has comprehended the Earth Concept refuses to leave the ground? Those martial artists that are far away from the ground will just let him do whatever he wants then?" Qi Yu answered as he looked at Cha Bai nonchalantly.

"YOU! That's unreasonable!" Cha Bai was so angry that his face had turned completely dark as his anger continued to rise.

"Unreasonable?" Qi Yu laughed out joyfully, "Cha Bai, since you said that I'm unreasonable, then why don't the two of us just... you know... battle it out. If you win, I'll tell Daniu to give up. However, if you lose, Hu Fei will have to give up. What do you think?" Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak, challenged Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak, directly.

Swoosh!

Just as Qi Yu finished his sentence, like a tossed stone that raised a thousand ripples, the group of Five Element Sect's disciples was shocked to the core.

"Peak Master Qi Yu wants to challenge Peak Master Cha Bai?"

"It's said that Peak Master Qi Yu is the second strongest person after the Sect Leader in our Five Element Sect. Would Peak Master Cha Bai dare to accept his challenge?"

"Can't you see that Peak Master Cha Bai has turned all green now? If he really dares to accept the challenge, I'll give you ten pieces of middle-grade Origin Stones... If he doesn't dare accept the challenge, you'll give me ten pieces of middle-grade Origin Stones! What do you think?"

"Yeah, right! Only a fool would bet with you!"

...

Other than Fire Peak's disciples who looked slightly glum, the rest of the disciples from the four Peaks were clamoring in a heated discussion. Particularly the disciples from Wood Peak who started to bet against each other openly.

Without a doubt, all of these words — not even a single word was missed out— managed to make their ways to Cha Bai's ears. He was so furious that the blood in his body was boiling with wrath. He was itching to accept Qi Yu's challenge directly and have 300 matches with him.

However, could he really do that?

He knew that he was no match for Qi Yu, and once he was beaten in front of so many watchful eyes, where should he put his dignity as the Peak Master of Fire Peak then?

Guo Chong, the Sect Leader of the Five Element, could no longer stand it so he finally opened his mouth to advise them, "Enough! Are you worried that there's no chance for the two of you to fight against each other? Don't forget that today's the Battle of the Five Peak, and it's not your stage today!"

"Hurmph! For the sake of Sect Leader, I'll not get into a dispute with you now!" Cha Bai snorted. Without a doubt, Guo Chong's words had given him an opportunity to extricate himself from this awkward position.

"Hehe, Cha Bai, the Sect Leader has also said that you and I have no need to worry about having no opportunity to battle it out if we want to. Now, I want to issue a challenge to you. Let's have a match after this Battle of the Five Peaks ends! Do you dare to accept it?!" Qi Yu smiled nonchalantly, crushing Cha Bai's opportunity to extricate himself completely without any mercy.

Do you dare?

"You... YOU..." When Cha Bao saw that Qi Yu left no mercy for him, he was so enraged that his face turned completely green.

However, he still did not have the courage to accept the challenge.

Qi Yu was known as the second strongest person in the Five Element Sect, and this reputation was definitely not underserved.

Cha Bai, who was the Peak Master of Fire Peak in the Five Element Sect, clearly knew this.

This was also the reason why he did not dare to accept the challenge. After all, once he had accepted it, his outcome was already decided. He would undoubtedly be defeated.

"Qi Yu, please show due respect for my reputation," Guo Chong frowned as he interfered again.

After looking deeply at Guo Chong, Qi Yu subsequently nodded and retreated.

At the same time, Qi Yu looked towards Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak again as he said indifferently, "Cha Bai, all these years, the fact that I've never asked you about Wood Peak's matter doesn't mean that I've no knowledge about the things that you've done before...From today onwards, if you dare to do anything to Wood Peak and make me unhappy again, I, Qi Yu, will go to your Fire Peak and cripple both your legs!"

After Cha Bai heard Qi Yu's words, he turned even paler. However, he did not dare to open his mouth to retort.

At this moment, he knew that the Qi Yu from more than two decades ago had once again, returned.

That proud and unruly Qi Yu, who dared to challenge martial artists who were at the peak of the Void with his cultivation base that had just barely entered the Ninth Level Void Interpretation, was finally back.

With just a few words, Qi Yu made Cha Bai lost his words.

All the other disciples from the Five Element Sect, including those that were from Fire Peak as well, burst into an uproar.

Although they had heard that Qi Yu was the second most powerful person in the Five Element Sect, they had never thought that Qi Yu's deterrent force would be so powerful to this extent! Just a few words were more than enough to render the Peak Master of Fire Peak speechless.

"Sect Leader!"

The moment each and every disciple from Wood Peak saw this scene, their faces were filled with excitement and pride.

This was their Peak Master of Wood Peak!

"Hey, brother! Which Peak are you from?" A Wood Peak disciple looked at a disciple from another Peak standing not far away as he smiled and asked.

"I'm from the Earth Peak. And you?" The latter replied.

"I'm from Wood Peak! See? That's our Peak Master from Wood Peak! He's amazing, huh?" The Wood Peak disciple puffed up his chest and asked with a smile.

"Very!" The latter nodded his head hard. Then, with an ingratiating smile, he asked, "Urm... Brother? Can I ask you something?"

"Yeah?"

"What do I need to do to join Wood Peak from Earth Peak?"

...

Similar cases like above continued to happen to many Wood Peak disciples.

In the past, they could not lift their heads up before the other four Peaks. However, today, they could finally stick their chests out and proudly shout, "I'm a disciple of Wood Peak!"

At this moment, they took pride in being a Wood Peak disciple.

Yu Fang, the Peak Master of Water Peak, and Tian Gu, the Peak

Master of Earth Peak, exchanged glances. Both could see the dread in each other's eyes.

Their faces instantly turned glum and sullen.

"In a world where a strong man is respected, it's indeed true that whoever has a bigger fist will be the boss," Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled as he watched Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak, flinching and choking with silent fury in front of Qi Yu, their Peak Master of Wood Peak.

At the same time, he was also amazed by Qi Yu's strength.

"Looks like our Peak Master is in a good mood today. He actually taught Cha Bai such a lesson mercilessly," Ke Zheng laughed.

"I think Peak Master had wanted to do that for a long time now. It's just that he never really had the confidence to do it all this while. After all, all of our younger disciples in Wood Peak in the past were just too disappointing and let him down a lot. Now that our Wood Peak has Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu in it, the Peak Master finally has the confidence to do this now!" Yang Ling hit the point right on the head.

Each Peak from the Five Element Sect existed side by side. However, they were all in a competitive situation at the same time.

No matter how strong the strongest Peak Master was, there would come one day when he would pass away.

The grooming of the disciples from the younger generation was the foundation of every Peak. They were the pillars that held up the future of each Peak.

Under Guo Chong's, the Sect Leader of the Five Elemental Sect, intervention, Qi Yu and Cha Bai eventually retreated back to their own positions.

Immediately afterward, Guo Chong looked towards Huang Daniu and Hu Fei before announcing loudly to them, "I'll give you a span of 20 breaths. After this time, if the two of you still refuse to make

any move, this match between the both of you will end in a tie."

Just as Guo Chong finished his sentence, Huang Daniu smiled.

Hu Fei's face, on the other hand, turned deathly pale.

A tie?

Huang Daniu and him?

He was a martial artist who was at the Seventh Level Void Interpretation. He had even comprehended the Seventh Level Intermediate Fire Concept, and Huang Daniu was only at the Sixth Level Void Interpretation and had only comprehended the Sixth Level Intermediate Earth Concept.

However, the match between Huang Daniu and him had to end with a tie?

At this moment, Hu Fei could sense the mocking looks that were piercing him from all directions.

Without a doubt, all these looks were mocking him. A martial artist who was at the Seventh Level Void Interpretation dared not make a move to fight against a Sixth Level Void Interpretation martial artist.

He instantly became so furious that he almost lost it.

However, his reasoning kept dissuading him constantly. It told him that he should not be impulsive, and he could not afford to be impulsive.

Once he had made his move, it was still acceptable if he managed to win.

However, if he was defeated, he would no longer be able to lift his head up in Five Element Sect and Fire Peak as well.

He did not dare to risk it.

"Ten more breaths," Guo Chong reminded nonchalantly. In just a blink of an eye, a span of ten breaths had gone past.

Ten more breaths left?

As if Duan Ling Tian was reminded by something, a light flashed across his eyes. He looked towards Huang Daniu as he chuckled and shouted, "Daniu, you're amazing! Turns out that this Hu Fei does not dare to take the initiative to fight with you. Looks like you're going to become a famous person in the Five Element Sect from now on."

"Hehe..." After hearing Duan Ling Tian's remark, Huang Danu chuckled proudly.

"Oh yeah, Daniu. Is your hand okay from slapping Hu Fei twice till he became pig-faced earlier? Somehow, I feel like the skin on Hu Fei's face seems to be quite thick you know," Duan Ling Tian asked with a smile playing on his mouth.

The moment these words were out of Duan Ling Tian's mouth, the group of Five Element Sect's disciples was stunned and bewildered.

They immediately looked at Hu Fei instinctively and found that his face was suddenly flushed with crimson red. His eyes were shining with a murderous gleam as he glared fixedly at Huang Daniu.

"Duan Ling Tian is really ruthless! Touching his sore spot like that, isn't he trying to force Senior Brother Hu Fei to make a move?"

"I think Senior Brother Hu Fei has already been enraged to his limit... Just a little bit more and he might not be able to stop himself from slashing Huang Daniu."

"As long as Huang Daniu answers Duan Ling Tian, with Senior Brother Hu Fei's temper, I'm pretty sure he'll charge forward soon!"

...

At this moment, the group of Five Element Sect's disciples had

managed to figure out Duan Ling Tian's intention. It was obvious that he wanted to force Hu Fei to make a move on Huang Daniu.

"Duan Ling Tian, don't think that having Qi Yu as your support allows you to do anything you like... Qi Yu won't be able to stay by your side always! If you dare to say one more word, I'll make sure you die with neither body nor skeleton left behind!" A ruthless and vicious voice suddenly entered Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Duan Ling Tian raised an eyebrow as he looked towards the source of the voice. Its owner turned out to be Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak.

Duan Ling Tian immediately smiled nonchalantly and said out loud, "Peak Master Cha Bai, did you just tell me that Peak Master Qi Yu won't be able to stay by my side always and you can kill me anytime outside, with not even a single bone left?"

The moment these words left Duan Ling Tian's mouth, Cha Bai instantly paled.

He had never thought that Duan Ling Tian would explicitly repeat the words that he used to threaten him using the Voice Transmission earlier.

At this moment, he could feel the looks that were being directed at him from the surroundings.

Even Guo Chong, the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect, cast a glance at him. Hints of anger could be seen in his eyes.

No matter what, Duan Ling Tian was still a disciple from Wood Peak.

A disciple from Wood Peak was still a disciple of the Five Element Sect.

At this moment, Cha Bai, who was the Peak Master of Fire Peak, had dared to threaten his junior disciple from the same sect. Naturally, even him, the sect leader, could not suppress the rising furor from his heart.

"Duan Ling Tian! Don't make such a slanderous accusation!" Cha Bai was furious.

Right now, how could he possibly admit to having uttered such words before?

If he had admitted to it, let alone the other four Peaks, even the disciples from Fire Peak would most likely despise him from their bottom of their hearts.

"Slanderous accusation?" Duan Ling Tian smiled, "Well, then, Peak Master Cha Bai, do you dare to swear by the Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation that you did not say such words earlier?"

Chapter 894: I'm Just Kidding

The moment Duan Ling Tian's words left his mouth, all the eyes around him instantly locked onto Cha Bai. It was as if they all wanted to see whether he dared to swear by the Nine-Nine Heavenly Tribulation.

If he dared to, then it meant that Duan Ling Tian was the one making slanderous accusations.

However, if he dared not, it meant that he did indeed threaten Duan Ling Tian earlier.

"Hurmph!" When faced with the eyes around his surroundings, Cha Bai turned a blind eye to all of them. Nonchalantly, he swept a glance across Duan Ling Tian as he snorted, "Why should a dignified Peak Master like me swear on account of a small Wood Peak disciple like you? You're not qualified at all!"

"Since Peak Master Cha Bai already said so, then I..." As he said that, Duan Ling Tian paused and suddenly pinched his finger till it bled. A drop of fresh blood rose up into the sky.

The moment Cha Bai saw this, his face instantly turned pale. He could guess what Duan Ling Tian was about to do.

Although he wanted to stop Duan Ling Tian, he noticed that Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak, had his eyes trained on him.

He had no doubts that if he dared to do anything to Duan Ling Tian, Qi Yu would definitely lash at him!

"I, Duan Ling Tian, take an oath on my own blood... If what I said earlier contained even a word of lie, I'm willing to let the Nine-Nine Tribulation smite me!" The instant Duan Ling Tian's words left his mouth, it was as if the thunder in the sky became agitated, and a total of nine claps of thunder reverberated in the sky. However, no signs of thunder punishment descended from the sky.

Bustle!

All hell instantly broke loose within the Five Element Sect's disciples.

Other than Fire Peak disciples, the moment the eyes of the other disciples from the other four Peaks landed on Cha Bai, hints of disdain could be seen in their eyes.

"A dignified Peak Master of Fire Peak dares to threaten an ordinary disciple huh? That's so low and below his dignity!"

"I wonder how this person became the Peak Master of Fire Peak in the first place! Don't tell me that last time they did not consider one's character when each of these Peaks picked their Peak Masters!"

"I guess having this kind of Peak Master in Fire Peak most probably means that the disciples' characters are not that good either."

...

The disciples from the Four Peaks continued to discuss in a lively manner. They were absolutely blunt with their words.

When the disciples from the Fire Peak heard those words, none of them could say anything in defense at all. All that they could do was secretly glare at Cha Bai, the Peak Master of their Fire Peak, with full resentment.

In their opinions, had it not been for Cha Bai in the first place, they would not have been ridiculed like this.

For a time, many Fire Peak disciples started to consider switching to another Peak.

Before Duan Ling Tian made his oath earlier, Cha Bai's face had already turned ghastly pale. Now that he heard the discussion of the four Peaks disciples, he was so furious that his blood was boiling in anger.

Whoosh!

At this moment, a ghost-like figure suddenly appeared in front of Cha Bai.

"Qi Yu!"

Cha Bai who could only see the quick flash across his eyes immediately recognized the person before him. His face instantly changed dramatically. He hastily activated the Origin Energy in his body as he tried to stretch his hands out to block the attack.

Unfortunately, he was still too slow.

WHAM!

A loud bang resonated in the air, deafening the ears with its thunderous sound.

In the next moment, everybody could see what was happening.

The instance Qi Yu appeared in front of Cha Bai, Cha Bai was sent flying like an arrow that was shot out from a bow. The blood that was spurting out of his mouth gushed out in a frenzy.

After he was sent flying to about 100 meters away, Cha Bai barely managed to stabilize himself. However, although he had immediately taken the wound-curing medicinal pill, blood was still spurting out of his mouth non-stop. It was only after a few moments later that it finally showed signs of stopping.

This time, Guo Chong, the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect only frowned and did not intervene.

Perhaps, he also thought that Cha Bai had gone too far this time.

"How powerful!"

"In just a flash, Peak Master Qi Yu appeared in front of Peak Master Cha Bai, and Peak Master Cha Bai's entire person immediately got sent flying and is severely wounded."

"I didn't even get to see clearly how Peak Master Qi Yu arrived in front of Peak Master Cha Bai or how he sent Peak Master Cha Bai flying."

"Nonsense! Without a cultivation base at the Void Transformation or above, do you really expect to see Peak Master Qi Yu's movement clearly?"

...

Other than the Fire Peak disciples who had a gloomy expression on their faces, the disciples from the other Four Peaks' eyes lit up instantly. They were shocked by Qi Yu's tyrannical strength.

"Did you see that? That's the Peak Master of our Wood Peak!"

"I'm a disciple of Wood Peak you know! Jealous eh?"

...

The group of Wood Peak disciples was beaming with joy. They could feel the grievances that had accumulated all these years no longer existed anymore, and they were all standing up in high spirits.

At this moment, they were proud to be disciples from Wood Peak.

"Cha Bai, I'm warning you. If something happens to Duan Ling Tian in the future, I'll kill that direct disciple of yours with my own hands!" Qi Yu warned coldly as he looked at Cha Bai.

"Q-Qi Yu, you..." Cha Bai turned pale at once. Before he could catch his breath, blood gushed out again from his mouth. It prompted him to spit out two mouthfuls of blood. Immediately, he glared fiercely at Qi Yu.

Qi Yu did not pay any more attention to him and proceeded to return to the side of Wood Peak's members.

"Thank you, Peak Master," Duan Ling Tian thanked Qi Yu for avenging him.

"As long as I'm here, Cha Bai will never dare to touch you," Qi Yu smiled.

In the distance, when Huang Daniu, who was standing in the air

beside Gold Peak, heard Duan Ling Tian exposed how Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak, had threatened him, he was furious.

Although Qi Yu had avenged Duan Ling Tian and severely injured Cha Bai, he still thought that it was not enough to vent his anger.

"Hu Fei, you're as useless as your master! Oh, yeah, come to think of it, my hand does hurt a little from the two slaps that I gave you earlier. I really must say that the skin on your face is indeed pretty thick," Huang Daniu proclaimed nonchalantly as he looked at Hu Fei. There was no lack of sarcasm in his words.

Hu Fei, who was already enraged by Duan Ling Tian's words, just saw his master severely wounded by the Peak Master of Wood Peak with his own eyes. Needless to say, he was now completely filled with fury and wrath and was ready to explode at any time.

Now, after hearing Huang Daniu's mocking remarks, he could no longer hold it in any further.

"Huang Daniu! You're going to die!" Hu Fei who was completely furious yelled. His entire being flew forward and charged towards Huang Daniu.

The moment he flew forward, blazing flames erupted instantly from his body. It was like he had turned into a fiery behemoth with his bloody mouth opened wide while he charged towards Huang Daniu.

Heaven and Earth Phenomenon solidified and took form in the sky immediately. 180 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes rushed out and pounced towards Huang Daniu as they bared their claws and teeth.

Seventh Level Void Interpretation!

Seventh Level Intermediate Fire Concept!

Consumed with wrath, Hu Fei struck with all his might. He had only one intention in his mind:

To kill Huang Daniu.

Only with this way he could take revenge for himself, avenge his master and wipe out the hatred in his heart!

"Good timing!"

Faced with a charging Hu Fei who was consumed with fury, no different with a fiery behemoth, Huang Daniu's eyes lit up as the Origin Energy that had long accumulated in his body erupted at once.

For a moment, the Sixth Level Intermediate Earth Concept merged with his Origin energy and transformed into a vast khaki-colored energy and engulfed his entire body.

Moreover, the khaki-colored power seemed to also resonate with Gold Peak that was nearby. That was the Earth Concept interacting with the Earth Energy as it borrowed energy from it.

Whoosh!

All of a sudden, 185 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons immediately appeared on top of Huang Daniu's head. He had 5 more ancient horned dragons compared to the Heaven and Earth Phenomenon that Hu Fei had cast with all his might.

Without any warning, Huang Daniu who was shrouded by the khaki-colored energy extended his hands instantly.

Boom Boom!!

A series of loud rumbles resounded in the air. The air in the sky started to move, and the khaki-colored energy shrouded Huang Daniu entirely. It seemed like he was instantly turned into an earth behemoth.

The earth behemoth pounced forward and clashed with the fiery behemoth.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

Two behemoths continued to collide with each other while constantly tearing and biting each other. It was difficult to distinguish who would be the victor at this moment.

However, the earth behemoth seemed to possess an endless amount of energy, and its courage continued to mount as the battle progressed. It forced the fiery behemoth down, and it slowly extinguished the flame on the fiery behemoth.

Fifteen minutes later, the fiery behemoth was finally suppressed and lost its vigor.

Boom!

The earth behemoth did not seem even a little bit weakened. It charged forward with all its might, and it managed to defeat the fiery behemoth with just a few slaps.

The body of the fiery behemoth was beaten with just a few slaps. Hu Fei, the receiver of the slaps, did not have many severe injuries on his body. However, he fainted right away after spurring out a few mouthfuls of blood.

Whoosh!

An old man appeared out of nowhere and caught Hu Fei immediately when he saw he had fainted and was about to fall to the ground.

It was none other than Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak!

Cha Bai swept a cold glance at Huang Daniu who had already retrieved his energy. His eyes were filled with extreme iciness as if it was about to devour a particular person.

Had it not been for the fact that he was a little scared of Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak, he would have already killed Huang Daniu long ago.

"You geezer!" When everyone had their attention on Huang Daniu the victor, Huang Daniu suddenly glared fiercely and

pointed a finger towards Cha Bai.

The moment Cha Bai saw this, he could not help but be a little stunned.

"You geezer! H-How dare you threaten me using your... your Voice Transmission as well! Not only do you want to kill me, y-you want to kill my entire family as well? All the way to the ninth generation? I... I..." Huang Daniu was so furious that his eyes turned red as he fumed and panted.

"WHAT?!"

After hearing Huang Daniu's words and seeing the furious expression on his face, everybody, including the disciples from Fire Peak, was startled.

Was the Peak Master of Fire Peak out of his mind?

He had already been taught a lesson by Qi Yu for threatening Duan Ling Tian earlier, and now, he dared to threaten Huang Daniu, who was also a disciple from Wood Peak like Duan Ling Tian and was also protected by Qi Yu?

Was this not just looking for death?

Soon enough, most of the people immediately shifted their attention towards Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak. Just in the nick of time, they saw Qi Yu vanished from their sights just like that.

Their first reaction was to quickly shift their gazes towards Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak.

Sure enough, Qi Yu appeared before Cha Bai in just a blink of an eye.

Wham!

Another rumble resounded in the air.

Cha Bai who was still holding Hu Fei was immediately sent flying again. Blood gushed out of his mouth like a water fountain. A lot of

blood clots could be seen in it as well.

"Barf!"

"Barf! Barf!"

...

Cha Bai who had finally managed to stabilize himself kept throwing up blood from his mouth. It was only after a while that he could finally stop it from gushing out again.

After he had stopped the blood from gushing out, he glared murderously towards Huang Daniu instead of Qi Yu and roared loudly, "Huang Daniu! When did I ever threaten you?"

At this moment, other than the resentment in Cha Bai's heart, he felt wronged as well!

Earlier, he had merely glared at Huang Daniu and had never spoken a word to him using his Voice Transmission. However, Huang Daniu had made a slanderous accusation and claimed he was threatened instead.

Before he could offer any explanation, Qi Yu already appeared before his eyes. Without any words, he sent Cha Bai flying again. He inflicted another round of heavy injuries to his internal organs that had yet to recover.

Although his injuries would recover eventually, he would still need at least two to three months before he could fully recover even after he consumed the middle-grade Life Recovery Pill...

"Peak Master Cha Bai, I... I was merely joking you," Huang Daniu smiled sheepishly as he scratched the back of his head awkwardly.

Chapter 895: My Comprehension Is the Earth Concept as Well

"Barf!"

The moment he heard Huang Daniu's words, Cha Bai spurted out a mouthful of blood again before he could even catch his breath.

A joke?

It was not just Cha Bai who was enraged until he vomited blood (literally!), even the group of Five Element Sect disciples who was watching by the side was rendered speechless as well. Their attention immediately shifted towards Huang Daniu as they thought to themselves, 'What a ruthless person this Huang Daniu is.'

With just one joke, he had caused Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak, to be severely wounded by Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak, again.

"Daniu this fellow..." Duan Ling Tian chuckled. He just could not help it.

Before this, why did he not notice this side of Huang Daniu?

'I think I'll have to be a cat in order to live through your 'friendly' jokes!' Duan Ling Tian thought.

Yang Ling, Ke Zheng and Chen Wei who were standing beside Duan Ling Tian could not help but burst out laughing as well after being stunned for a moment.

"This Daniu is really ruthless! I'm afraid that this time, Cha Bai will really hate him to the core," Chen Wei shook his head.

"I used to think that this fellow looks quite honest. I guess, I've misjudged him," Ke Zhen let out a sigh.

"This is why there's a saying that says, 'Never judge a book by its

cover'," Yang Ling chimed in with an earnest look.

"Qi Yu, you... you must give me an explanation!" Cha Bai turned and glared at Qi Yu before roaring loudly.

It was indeed true that he had used his Voice Transmission to threaten Duan Ling Tian earlier. Although he was furious about the fact that he was severely wounded by Qi Yu because of Duan Ling Tian, he was still able to hold it in.

However, he did not even threaten Huang Daniu this time. All the same, he was once again severely injured by Qi Yu due to Huang Daniu's accusation. Other than feeling enraged, he felt wrongly accused too.

"Explanation?" Qi Yu lifted his brows as he replied nonchalantly, "Cha Bai, you're an elder. How can you be so petty? Didn't Daniu tell you that he was just joking with you?"

"Barf!" The moment Cha Bai heard of Qi Yu's words, he spurted another mouthful of blood. His face turned even more ghastly pale than before.

Joking?

Who the hell would make such a joke?!

"Sect Leader, you must give me justice!" Cha Bai looked towards Guo Chong with a face full of fury.

"Cha Bai, let us let this matter go," Guo Chong slowly said as he furrowed his brows before unfurrowing it again.

"But..."

Before Cha Bai had a chance to say anything, Guo Chong instantly cut him off, "I said, this matter is over! If it wasn't for the fact that you threatened Duan Ling Tian earlier and set a precedent, do you think Qi Yu will hurt you for no reason?" Guo Chong's face darkened instantly when he finished his words.

Cha Bai took a deep breath and did not press the issue anymore.

However, there was still a cold gleam in his eyes as he shot a death glare towards Qi Yu and Huang Daniu.

"Good job, Daniu!" Qi Yu gave a thumbs up to Huang Daniu. It seemed like he was praising him for defeating Hu Fei, but at the same time, it seemed like he was praising him for making that great joke.

"Hehe," Huang Daniu grinned before he cast a provocative look at Cha Bai, making him turned even more glum than before.

"Daniu, you really have something up your sleeves!" When Huang Daniu returned, Duan Ling Tian was reminded of the earlier incident again and could not help but burst out laughing. At the same time, he could feel a warm feeling enveloping his heart.

He knew that Duan Ling Tian did that to avenge him.

At this moment, the temporary ranking of the Battle of the Five Peaks had finally come out after Tan Hua gave up on fighting Huang Daniu.

Due to the reason that Nangong Yi had defeated Huang Daniu, and along with the fact that Hu Fei, Tan Huan and that male disciple from Earth Peak had admitted defeat to Nangong Yi, he was temporarily ranked as the Battle of the Five Peaks' victor.

Huang Daniu, on the hand, who had replaced Nangong Yi's previous advancement ranking and defeated Hu Fei and another two contestants, was temporarily ranked second in the Battle of the Five Peaks.

Hu Fei was temporarily ranked third.

Tan Huan was temporarily ranked fourth.

The male disciple from Earth Peak was temporarily ranked fifth.

None of the five people had any objection to the current rankings.

It was finally the turn of the previous five people who were

eliminated in the first round to issue their challenge. They were Duan Ling Tian, Nangong Chen, Tian Zhen, a female disciple of Water Peak and a male disciple from Fire Peak.

The female disciple from Water Peak issued a challenge to the male disciple of Earth Peak. She was defeated and temporarily ranked sixth.

The male disciple from Fire Peak challenged the male disciple of Earth Peak. He succeeded and was temporarily ranked fifth.

The male disciple from Earth Peak dropped to the sixth place.

The female disciple from Water Peak dropped to the seventh place.

All seven people had no objections to the current rankings.

Whoosh!

When Duan Ling Tian was looking at Nangong Chen, and Tian Zhen was wondering if they wanted to go first, Nangong Chen suddenly made his move. In just a flash, he had already reached the side of Gold Peak.

His gaze immediately landed on Huang Daniu. Although he did not speak a single word, it was apparent that his target was Huang Daniu!

"Senior Brother Chen's going to make his move now!"

"Senior Brother Chen purposely went to the side of Gold Peak. It's obvious that he's letting Huang Daniu rely on the Earth Energy again... Looks like he has a lot of confidence in his own strength."

"Of course! I heard that Senior Brother Chen is even more powerful than Senior Brother Yi."

"Actually, until now, I still have no idea who's the eldest between Senior Brother Chen and Yi."

"It's said that even Senior Brother Chen and Yi have no idea who's the eldest... However, both of them think of themselves as

the elder brother and always treat the other one as the younger brother."

...

Most of the Five Element Sect's disciples shifted their attention towards Nangong Chen. On the other hand, some of the attention was on Huang Daniu.

"So, you're Nangong Chen? You and your brother are pretty good... Just the fact that you're challenging me here and allowing me to borrow the Earth Energy tells me that you're very confident. You're indeed a very admirable opponent," Huang Daniu exclaimed solemnly as he stood in the air opposite Nangong Chen.

With a grim look, Nangong Chen merely nodded indifferently.

"Let us finish the battle in one blow, like how your brother and I did previously, shall we?" Huang Daniu asked.

Nangong Chen nodded his head again.

"How straightforward! No matter who wins today, I'm going to become your friend!" Huang Daniu laughed heartily. Then, he smashed out a punch with full force. Vast khaki-colored energy erupted and pounced at Nangong Chen like a cannonball.

185 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared from thin air in the sky. They bared their claws as they charged towards Nangong Chen.

When Nangong Chen saw Huang Daniu making his moves, he also began to make his move.

He strode forward and he punched out his fist. A vast amount of Origin Energy swept across and emitted waves of intense and majestic aura.

Swish!

100 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared in the sky as if it was telling everybody his cultivation base was at the Seventh

Level Void Interpretation.

Then, a wave of khaki-colored energy emerged out of nowhere and continued to merge with his Origin Energy. It seemingly resonated with the Gold Peak nearby.

Whoosh!

When the Origin Energy had completely merged with the khaki-colored energy, another 135 ancient horned dragons' silhouettes appeared again.

"He has also comprehended the Earth Concept!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed instantly. Shock could be clearly seen on his face.

At this moment, Huang Daniu, who had just noticed that Nangong Chen had also comprehended the Earth Concept, could only let out a bitter smile. However, he was unable to retract his fist in time, and it finally crashed against Nangong Chen's fist.

When 185 ancient horned dragons' strength was pitted against 235 ancient horned dragons' strength, needless to say, Huang Daniu was sent flying immediately with just one punch.

However, it was fortunate that Nangong Chen retracted his energy in time, and he only inflicted minor injuries on Huang Daniu.

"If I had known earlier that you've comprehended the Earth Concept too, I would've admitted defeat in the first place... Eight Level Intermediate Earth concept is equal to the strength of 90 ancient horned dragons, and the Earth Energy that you borrowed is like the strength of 45 ancient horned dragons. Adding those two together is extremely powerful!" Huang Daniu said with a bitter smile after he took a deep breath and gradually eased the injuries inside his body.

"Earth Concept... It turns out that Senior Brother Chen has also comprehended the Earth Concept!" Many of the Five Element Sect's disciples finally returned to their senses and exclaimed in

surprise.

'Looks like not many disciples in the Five Element Sect knew that Nangong Chen comprehends the Earth Concept... Seems like this guy has been concealing this pretty well,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself after listening to the comments from the Five Element Sect's disciples.

"Guys, look at Huang Daniu's expression now! This is so funny! Perhaps, it has never crossed his mind, not even in his dreams, that Senior Brother Chen has also comprehended the Earth Concept!"

"Senior Brother Chen's Earth Concept is much stronger than his. Without the help from the Earth Energy, he already possesses the strength of 90 ancient horned dragons. Once he has borrowed it, it amounts to the strength of 135 ancient horned dragons!"

"Senior Brother Chen's strength is much greater than that of Senior Brother Yi!"

...

The Five Element Sect's disciples were in a heated discussion. The gazes that were trained on Nangong Chen were filled with awe and respect.

Nangong Chen had defeated Huang Daniu and was temporarily ranked at the second place in the Battle of the Five Peaks.

The rest of the people that were behind Huang Daniu's rank automatically dropped one place.

Huang Daniu was temporarily ranked at the third place.

Hu Fei was temporarily ranked at the fourth place.

Tan Huan was temporarily ranked at the fifth place.

The male disciple from Fire Peak was temporarily ranked at the sixth place.

The male disciple from Earth Peak was temporarily ranked at the

seventh place.

The female disciple from Water Peak was temporarily ranked at the eighth place.

All eight people had no objections to the current rankings.

With Nangong Chen's strength, he might be able to defeat Nangong Yi and obtain the first place temporarily. However, because he had already admitted his defeat when he faced Nangong Yi in the first match, he could no longer challenge Nangong Yi. For the time being, Nangong Chen had no luck in obtaining the first place.

Of course, nothing was absolute.

As long as someone defeated Nangong Yi and replaced him in the first place, Nangong Chen would have the opportunity to challenge that person to obtain the first place.

At this moment, only Duan Ling Tian and Tian Zhen had yet to make their moves.

Huh!

Tian Zhen took a deep breath as he flew forward. His gaze swept across Nangong Yi, Nangong Chen, Huang Daniu and Hu Fei, before it locked on to Tan Huan, the direct disciple of the Peak Master of Water Peak.

As long as he defeated Tan Huan, the Earth Peak that he represented would be ranked at fourth place in the Battle of the Five Peaks' individual battle.

This was also his target.

"Tan Huan!" Tian Zhen issued a challenge at Tan Huan.

Tan Huan did not find it surprising when Tian Zhen challenged her.

Actually, the moment Huang Daniu demonstrated his astonishing strength and even defeated Hu Fei with his Earth

Energy, she already knew that the bottom two Peaks in the Battle of the Five Peaks this time would definitely be the Water Peak that she was in and the Earth Peak that Tian Zhen was in.

At this time, what she had to do was to defeat Tian Zhen so she could extricate Water Peak from the last position in the rankings.

Her intention was exactly the same as Tian Zhen.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

After the two of them made their appearance, they did not even exchange words as the both of them tacitly started to battle it out at the same time. At one time, both of them were evenly matched and neither side got the better of the other.

Both of them were at the Sixth Level Void Interpretation. The Concepts that they had comprehended were more or less the same as well. The thing that was being tested now was their martial skills, battle experience and their understanding of each other.

"This Tian Zhen... will most likely be defeated," Duan Ling Tian narrowed both of his eyes slightly as he looked at the young man and woman constantly clashed with each other. He could see that Tian Zhen was slowly falling into a disadvantageous position.

The facts were exactly like what Duan Ling Tian had thought. After another 15 minutes, Tan Huan finally won against Tian Zhen by a small margin.

Chapter 896: “The Boy who Cried Wolf”

After Tian Zhen was defeated, his face turned gloomy instantly. He knew very well what this defeat meant.

In the distance, Tian Gu, the Peak Master of Earth Peak, looked a little disappointed as he sighed, "Looks like we from Earth Peak is destined to be at the bottom this time."

Although currently, it was only at the Battle of the Five Peak's individual battle stage and not at the team battle stage yet, generally speaking, whichever Peak that could get an advantageous position in the individual battle stage usually meant that the result of the Peak's team battle would be pretty good as well.

Tian Zhen retreated with a glum face.

As for Tan Huan, she livelily and cheerfully returned to stand beside Yu Fang, the Peak Master of Water Peak.

"Good job, Huan'er." A gentle smile appeared on Yu Fang's face. She was very satisfied with Tan Huan's performance although her target earlier was the third place.

However, ever since Huang Daniu from Wood Peak had displayed his astonishing strength, and there was still Duan Ling Tian who was the final trump card of Wood Peak, she had already discarded this goal.

Duan Ling Tian!

Yu Fang's gaze immediately landed on that purple figure in the distance.

The rest of the crowd also shifted their gazes towards Duan Ling Tian.

At this moment, it was his turn to issue a challenge.

Duan Ling Tian remained calm even when he sensed the gazes that were directed at him. He flew forward and arrived at the

empty space in front of him in just a blink of an eye.

His gaze immediately locked onto Nangong Yi.

"This Duan Ling Tian wants to challenge Senior Brother Yi?" Many of the Five Element Sect's disciples who followed Duan Ling Yian's gaze was instantly stunned and bewildered.

They knew about Nangong Yi's strength.

Even if Huang Daniu from Wood Peak had borrowed the Earth Energy, he was still not his opponent at all.

"Nangong Yi!" Under the watchful eyes of the others, Duan Ling Tian named the person he was going to challenge.

Nangong Yi did not find it strange at all having his name called out by Duan Ling Tian. He flew forward and stood in front of Duan Ling Tian.

"Wow, he really wants to challenge Senior Brother Yi!"

"He's Wood Peak's trump card so does that mean that he really has some tricks up his sleeves?"

"Peak Master Qi Yu from Wood Peak grabbed the Number 5 and 6 papers. Since he let Huang Daniu make the first move, I guess he has the intention to use Duan Ling Tian as the strongest trump card of Wood Peak."

"I think this Duan Ling Tian must have some tricks up his sleeves... Still, it's not an easy task to defeat Senior Brother Yi."

...

Each and every of the Five Element Sect's disciples shifted their gazes towards Duan Ling Tian. They were all extremely curious — from the bottom of their heart — about this Wood Peak's trump card.

"Although Nangong Chen said that I'm not a match to you, I still want to give it a try," Nangong Yi who was standing before Duan Ling Tian finally opened his mouth. The moment he opened his

mouth, it struck everybody dumb, apart from Guo Chong, the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect, Nangong Chen and few other people from Wood Peak.

"S-Senior Brother Chen said Senior Brother Yi is not a match for Duan Ling Tian?"

"How's this possible?!"

...

Many Five Element Sect's disciples could not believe their ears.

"This Duan Ling Tian appears to be much younger than Senior Brother Yi... How can he defeat Senior Brother Yi?" Many Five Element Sect's disciples voiced out their suspicions.

"After you." Duan Ling Tian nodded. His face remained unchanged even after he heard Nangong Yi's words.

When Nangong Yi heard this, he replied with a smile before turning serious.

In the next moment, he stepped out in the air. At the same time, the Origin Energy in his body bubbled up and transformed into waves of turquoise blue energy that swept out instantly.

It made him look like a huge sea monster when the turquoise blue energy engulfed him. He rushed towards Duan Ling Tian in a fury.

Instantly, 190 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons appeared in the sky in an imposing manner.

Thousand Illusions!

Faced with Nangong Yi who was bearing down on him menacingly, Duan Ling Tian did not dare to slack at all. A dark light flickered in his eyes as he directly used his most powerful technique — Soul Skill.

An Illusory Space immediately solidified into form, and it shrouded an area of 100 meters wide.

"It's here!" Tian Gu's, the Peak Master of Earth Peak, gaze turned intense instantly. It was as if he had long guessed that this scene would eventually take place.

Boom!

When Nangong Yi was close to Duan Ling Tian, his fist that contained the vast turquoise blue energy pounced out like a huge sea monster that smacked out its gigantic claws at Duan Ling Tian.

Under the watchful eyes of the public, Duan Ling Tian casually stepped aside as if he had already known that this would happen. He was not particularly fast either when he dodged Nangong Yi's attack.

It was as if he had arranged this beforehand with Nangong Yi.

Only those who knew about Duan Ling Tian's 'background' knew that all of these were created by the illusions that Duan Ling Tian controlled.

"That Duan Ling Tian has already dodged so why is Senior Brother Yi still charging forward and slashing at thin air?"

"Why does this scene looks kind of familiar?"

"Before the Battle of the Five Peaks took place, didn't this similar situation appear as well when Senior Brother Hu Fei from Fire Peak tried to attack Duan Ling Tian?"

"Wasn't that some external force?"

...

Many of them found this situation familiar. It was exactly identical to the situation earlier when Hu Fei was trying to attack Duan Ling Tian. After his attack fell through, he did not continue to pursue Duan Ling Tian anymore.

"It's external force!" Hu Fei who had regained his consciousness and finally recovered with Cha Bai's, the Peak Master of Fire Peak, help, had a change in his expression when he saw this scene.

The moment Cha Bai heard his remarks, his eyes lit up immediately.

He instantly looked over towards Guo Chong and announced in a loud voice, "Sect Leader, this Duan Ling Tian is using some external force! According to the Battle of the Five Peaks' rules in our Five Element Sect, we must disqualify him from participating in this battle!"

The instance Cha Bai's words left his mouth, it attracted the attention of many Five Element Sect's disciples.

"Seems like my eyesight's pretty good! I can see that Duan Ling Tian is using external force."

"Oh, please! Wasn't I the one who reminded you in the first place earlier?"

...

The scene instantly became very lively. Many of them thought that Duan Ling Tian would be disqualified.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian had only just engaged Nangong Yi in the battle.

He was brushing against Nangong Yi's bubbling turquoise blue energy. Part of the soft yet vast turquoise blue energy entered his body unrelentingly.

That was the residual force of Nangong Yi's mighty punch that was being used by Duan Ling Tian.

As for why he wanted to use that, well, it was undoubtedly just like how it was when he borrowed Qi Feng's energy to catalyze the tyrannical medicinal efficacy of the Rebirth Pill during the Martial Competition of the Ten Dynasties so that he could forcefully make a breakthrough.

This time, Duan Ling Tian wanted to play the same old trick and borrow Nangong Yi's energy to help himself complete the

breakthrough.

Naturally, he did not dare to directly face Nangong Yi with his current strength.

Otherwise, with Nangong Yi's strength that was equal to the strength of 190 ancient horned dragons, he could easily inflict heavy injuries on Duan Ling Tian, let alone borrowing his energy to help him with his breakthrough.

If Duan Ling Tian exerted all of his strength, even with the use of the three other low-grade Concept, his entire strength only amounted to 130 ancient horned dragons without the help of a spirit weapon.

His strength was completely not at the same level with Nangong Yi's. For this reason, he could only outwit him.

He evaded the crux of Nangong Yi's attack and brushed across his attack instead so that Nangong Yi's residual force from his attack would enter his own body and help him with the breakthrough.

Now, he was just a step away from entering the Seventh Level Void Interpretation!

As long as his cultivation base was raised to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation, his Spiritual Energy would also be raised up to the Eighth Level Void Interpretation.

At that time, it would be easy for him to defeat Nangong Chen.

This was because Nangong Chen was an Inscription Master as well. Moreover, their Spiritual Energies were also at the same level, which was the Seventh Level Void Interpretation. For this reason, his Soul Skill would have no effect on Nangong Chen.

However, if his Spiritual Energy could be raised up to the Eighth Level Void Interpretation, Nangong Chen would not be able to shake his Spiritual Energy and destroy the Illusory Space that was created by his Soul Skill even if Nangong Chen was an Inscription Master.

Once Nangong Chen was trapped in his Illusory Space, he would definitely be like meat on his chopping board.

However, fantasies would always be beautiful, and realities would always be cruel.

No matter how Duan Ling Tian borrowed Nangong Yi's energy — to the extent that his meridians had reached the point of almost collapsing — the Rebirth Pill still remained completely unmoved.

"It appears that because I've used the same method to mobilize the overbearing medicinal power of this Rebirth Pill before, this pill seems to have adapted to it and no longer has any sense of crisis." Duan Ling Tian smiled bitterly.

This had the same principle with the story, 'The boy who cried wolf'.

He could fool them once or twice. However, nobody would be fooled the third time.

"Sect Leader, Duan Ling Tian from Wood Peak is borrowing some external force... I, Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak, request for him to be disqualified from participating in the Battle of the Five Peaks immediately!" Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak, repeated once again on top of his lungs when he saw that Guo Chong had remained aloof.

When he finished the whole sentence, he noticed that Guo Chong still did not have any reaction. He could not help but turn a little furious, "You... You can't favor him like this!"

Bustle!

The moment Cha Bai finished his words, all the spectators burst into an uproar.

Most of them had their gazes trained on Cha Bai.

Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak, openly accused the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect of favoring a Wood Peak disciple.

Guo Chong finally had a reaction. He swept a glance towards Cha Bai apathetically. "Peak Master Cha Bai, Duan Ling Tian is not borrowing any external force at all... If you have any doubts about me, you can ask Peak Master Tian Gu about the validity of my words. He's an Inscription Master so he can definitely tell if Duan Ling Tian is using external force." By the time he reached the end of his words, hints of impatience could be heard in his voice.

Before Cha Bai could even open his mouth to ask, Tian Gu had already answered him, "Sect Leader is right. Duan Ling Tian is not using any external force... What he's using is his own Spiritual Energy to cast a technique that's similar to the Soul Skill to create an illusion that can affect Nangong Yi."

Actually, Cha Bai had already sensed that what Guo Chong said was true even if Tian Gu did not explain.

This was because Guo Chong had absolutely no reason to help Duan Ling Tian at all.

After all, Duan Ling Tian was in the midst of a match against Guo Chong's direct disciple, Nangong Yi. Once Duan Ling Tian won, the person who lost would be Guo Chong himself, the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect who was in charge of Gold Peak.

"Soul Skill?"

The moment Tian Gu ended his explanation, all hell broke loose among the crowd of people.

"Isn't that a technique that only a unique Demon beast can use?"

"Unless that human martial artist is a Martial Emperor, it's impossible for anyone to use Spiritual Energy to fight against an enemy."

"Don't tell me that Duan Ling Tian is actually a Demon?"

...

Many of the Five Element Sect's disciples continued to discuss

animatedly as the whole scene boiled with intensity.

"Duan Ling Tian is not a Demon!" When Tian Gu saw the Five Element Sect's disciples speculating that Duan Ling Tian was a demon, he continued to say, "Based on my speculation, Duan Ling Tian should be a Variant. The technique that he cast was a unique innate ability!"

Innate ability!

The second Tian Gu's words left his mouth, the entire scene became deadly silent.

"Innate ability? A Variant?" Cha Bai's eyes narrowed as horror dawned on his face instantly.

Chapter 897: A Mad Idea

Horror instantly dawned on Hu Fei who was standing beside Cha Bai.

Whether it was Variant or innate ability, he had heard enough about it to know what these two words actually meant.

"T-This Duan Ling Tian is actually a Variant?!" A cold look flickered in Hu Fei's eyes as he stared intensely at Duan Ling Tian. "It turns out that from the very beginning, the person who mocked and humiliated me in front of everyone is actually him!" Hu Fei was enraged to his limit. How he wished to tear Duan Ling Tian into thousands of pieces and smashed his bones into dust!

However, he also knew that the innate ability that Duan Ling Tian possessed was not something he could fight against.

'Duan Ling Tian, you're just lucky because you're gifted with a good ability... If you're not a Variant, and you don't possess that innate ability, you're nothing but an ant in front of me!' Hu Fei roared in his heart again and again. Other than feeling enraged, there was a trace of jealousy in his heart as well.

He was jealous of this Variant, Duan Ling Tian.

A Variant who possessed innate ability was also known as God's Favourite in the Cloud Continent. Their innate ability and skills were more than enough for anyone to be envious and jealous of.

"A Variant!"

Many Five Element Sect's disciples who had heard the word 'Variant' immediately focused their attention on Duan Ling Tian. Their gazes were filled with scorching fire.

After those Five Element Sect's disciples who had no idea what a Variant was heard the explanation from the surrounding people, their eyes also lit up instantly as they stared at Duan Ling Tian like they had just seen some unique and rare animal.

Naturally, there were many who kept their composure as well. Like Guo Chong, the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect, and his direct disciple, Nangong Chen.

Other than them, all of Wood Peak's people under Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak, also had a calm expression on their faces. Not many changes could be seen on their faces.

"Looks like Qi Yu knew since earlier that Duan Ling Tian is a Variant." Yu Fang, the Peak Master of Water Peak's eyes flashed. Dread could be seen on her face.

She finally understood why Duan Ling Tian was kept as a trump card by Wood Peak.

It turned out that Duan Ling Tian was not a pure human being. Instead, he was a person whose body contained half the blood of a Demon.

He was a Variant, an existence that was between humans and Demons.

There were two types of Variant.

The first type was the kind that was extremely mediocre.

The second type was the kind that possessed an outstanding innate ability.

It was apparent that Duan Ling Tian belonged to the latter.

"It's time to end this." After trying for a long time, Duan Ling Tian realized that Nangong Yi's power would not be able to help him with the breakthrough. He let out a sigh and casually went behind Nangong Yi before he pounded a fist towards him.

Wham!

Nangong Yi was sent flying instantly. Like a swift arrow that left the bow, he flew out to the far distance before he finally stopped.

A streak of fresh blood could be seen trickling out the corner of his mouth.

"Seems like I've lost this battle." Although Nangong Yi was still in the Illusory Space that was created by Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy, he no longer put up any resistance and just stood there motionlessly with a bitter smile.

It was obvious that he had admitted defeat.

When Duan Ling Tian saw this, he hurriedly retracted his Soul Skill Thousand Illusions. Following his action, the Illusory Space broke and then disappeared without a trace.

The onlookers in the surroundings were not surprised by this results at all.

This was because they already knew that Duan Ling Tian was a Variant, and they could not judge him based on common sense.

"Senior Brother Yi still lost in the end."

"I guess this can't be helped... It's basically impossible for Senior Brother Yi to win this battle when he's faced with a Variant like Duan Ling Tian."

"Hurmph! If Duan Ling Tian did not use that God-Knows-What innate ability of his, he would certainly not be a match for Senior Brother Yi!"

"The innate ability is a part of Duan Ling Tian so why can't he use it? Your logic is kind of biased you know."

...

Sighs could be heard from the Five Element Sect's disciples who were watching the match.

Many people felt that injustice was done to Nangong Yi and believed that Duan Ling Tian won the match with no grace.

At the same time, there were many people who supported Duan Ling Tian too.

After all, the innate ability was a part of Duan Ling Tian as a Variant, and nobody had the qualification to limit the use of his

power.

In any case, Duan Ling Tian's innate ability was not considered as an external force. For this reason, the way he defeated Nangong Yi was not a violation of the Battle of the Five Peak's rules.

After he had defeated Nangong Yi, Duan Ling Tian was listed temporarily as first in the Battle of the Five Peaks.

Nangong Yi was temporarily ranked at second place.

Nangong Chen was temporarily ranked at third place.

— and so on.

The rest of the people behind were moved downwards by one place respectively.

"Is there any objections to the current rankings? If there is, you can challenge the people ranked ahead of you. Once the challenge is successful, you can take his place," Guo Chong, the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect, suddenly announced at this moment.

When they heard Guo Chong's words, many people let out a long sigh, "Looks like this time, the champion of the Battle of the Five Peaks today is destined to be Duan Ling Tian from Wood Peak."

"Not just the individual battle stage! With Duan Ling Tian's mysterious innate ability, I think the champion of the team battle stage will also be obtained by Wood Peak."

"Exactly! Senior Brother Yi and Hu Fei are both in the Seventh Level Void Interpretation and yet, they could not resist Duan Ling Tian's innate ability at all. I think Senior Brother Chen who's also in the Seventh Level Void Interpretation will most likely fail too."

"This time Wood Peak is going to be in the limelight! In the history of the Battle of the Five Peaks, the championship has never been captured by any other Peaks other than Gold Peak!"

"Wood Peak is going to create history this time! And the person who creates this history is none other than Duan Ling Tian from

Wood Peak!"

...

Each and every one of the disciples from Wood Peak was in high spirits. The disciples from the other four Peaks, on the other hand, were sighing instead.

The results today were truly unexpected.

Whoosh!

When a sound of wind whistling suddenly reverberated in the air, it managed to quiet down the clamor of discussions from the Five Element Sect's disciples.

"Senior Brother Chen!"

Many Five Element Sect's disciples could not help but narrow their eyes when they saw the blue figure that flew out and was standing in the air.

"Senior Brother Chen is temporarily ranked third in the Battle of the Five Peaks because he admitted defeat during his match with Senior Brother Yi. So, for this reason, he can't issue another challenge to Senior Brother Yi."

"Then, his target is Duan Ling Tian?!"

"Well, this is the only possibility!"

"B-But, Duan Ling Tian is a Variant who possesses an innate ability. Even Senior Brother Yi was defeated in his hands. Senior Brother Chen is most likely no match for him too right?"

"I don't know."

...

For a time, many Five Element Sect's disciples cast a look of disbelief look towards Nangong Chen.

"Duan Ling Tian!" It was rare for Nangong Chen to speak out. His voice was cold.

Duan Ling Tian was not surprised that he was challenged by Nangong Chen. His eyes darkened as he immediately flew out.

Although he knew that Nangong Chen's Spiritual Energy was able to restrain his Soul Skill Thousand Illusions, he still refused to admit defeat. This was because a new idea had started to form in his head.

Taking his opponents Origin Energy and infusing it into his own body did not seem to have any effects on the medicinal efficacy of the Rebirth Pill because the Rebirth Pill had undergone the same situation before so it had already developed a certain immunity against it.

However, what about Spiritual Energy?

What would happen if he took Nangong Chen's Spiritual Energy and infused it into his soul so that his spirit would get tensed and create another sense of crisis? At that time, would the medicinal efficacy of the Rebirth Pill still remain aloof?

This was the idea that Duan Ling Tian currently had in mind.

One must agree that his idea did indeed sound very absurd. If he was not careful, he would damage his own spirit, and there was a chance that he would be unable to recover from this. In another word, his life would be in peril.

As the saying went, 'Seek wealth from danger!'

As Duan Ling Tian stood facing Nangong Chen, his eyes turned cold at once. He was firmly determined in his mind.

As long as he could force the Rebirth Pill to activate again, it would be easy for his cultivation base to be elevated to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation. It could easily be done in just a blink of an eye.

In the distance, Guo Chong, the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect, calmly watched the two men who were locked in a stalemate.

He had no idea why but there was a small sense of unease in his heart for no reason.

Perhaps it was because Nangong Chen had told him before that he only had 90% confidence in winning against Duan Ling Tian.

At the Earth Peak, Tian Zhen frowned as he asked, "Father, isn't Nangong Chen asking to be humiliated?"

"No!" Tian Gu shook his head before replying with a glum look, "Don't forget that just like me, Nangong Chen is also an Inscription Master as well. From my probing of Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy earlier, it's safe to say that it's probably not in any way superior to Nangong Chen's."

"So what?" Tian Zhen was confused.

"You still don't understand? As long as Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy does not exceed Nangong Chen's, even if he uses his innate ability on him, Nangong Chen could still use his own Spiritual Energy to destroy it." Tian Gu continued to say, "Without the help of that innate ability, do you really think Duan Ling Tian would be able to defeat Nangong Chen?"

"This Duan Ling Tian is doomed then?" Tian Zhen gasped.

"As long as there's no accident, this Duan Ling Tian will definitely lose. The legacy of the Five Element Sect, with Gold Peak as the champion, will remain," Tian Gu added.

There were some Inscription Masters on the scene that shared the same beliefs as Tian Gu as well.

Among these Inscription Masters, some were elders and some were disciples of each Peak.

They knew Nangong Chen was an Inscription Master as well.

"Looks like Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy is not a level higher than Nangong Chen's. Otherwise, Nangong Chen will not go up and humiliate himself."

"Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy must be at the Seventh Level Void Interpretation too. It's also because of this reason that Nangong Yi and Hu Fei were both defeated by his hands."

"Nangong Chen is not afraid of the innate ability that is cast by a Seventh Level Void Interpretation's Spiritual Energy."

...

Many of the Five Element Sect's elders who were Inscription Masters buried their head together in a heated discussion.

Their words were spread around by the Five Element Sect's disciples who were also disciples of those Inscription Masters. Instantly, many of the Five Element Sect's disciples who were filled with doubts had their questions answered.

"Ahh, so Senior Brother Yi is not afraid of Duan Ling Tian's innate ability!"

"Hurmph! Without the help of his innate ability, this Duan Ling Tian will just be like meat on Senior Brother Yi's chopping board. He'll be slaughtered into pieces!"

"As expected from Gold Peak! No other Peak can take away the honorary 'First Place' from them!"

...

The crowd of Five Element Sect's disciples was discussing animatedly. Their voices were so loud that it had also entered the ears of a few Wood Peak's members.

The faces of Yang Ling, Ke Zheng, and Chen Wei, who was under the guidance of Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak, turned gloomy instantly.

"Duan Ling Tian, is what they said true? That Nangong Chen can really break your innate ability?" Chen Wei could not help but ask using his Voice Transmission.

"Duan Ling Tian, your Spiritual Energy is at the Seventh Level

Void Interpretation?" Yang Ling and Ke Zheng could not stop themselves from asking as well.

"Yes," Duan Ling Tian responded to the inquiries of these three people.

A bitter smile instantly flashed across their faces.

Chapter 898: Seeking Wealth from Danger!

Very quickly, Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak, learned from the mouths of Yang Ling and the two others that Duan Ling Tian's innate ability had no effect on Nangong Chen.

In this regard, although he was slightly disappointed, he did not feel any sense of loss at all.

"Duan Ling Tian, if you really can't do it, just admit defeat. I'm already very surprised by the fact that we from Wood Peak are able to obtain the second place in the Battle of the Five Peaks this time," Qi Yu slight frowned as he told Duan Ling Tian through Voice Transmission.

"Don't worry, Peak Master. I have a plan," Duan Ling Tian replied.

Qi Yu nodded his head and did not say anything more.

However, his gaze was tightly locked on Nangong Chen. If he found out that Nangong Chen's attack might cripple Duan Ling Tian or even take away his life, he would definitely interfere and save Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian was the future of their Wood Peak. He could never lose him!

Under the watchful eyes of the crowd, Duan Ling Tian and Nangong Chen stood opposite each other.

"If there's no accident, you're no match for me!" Nangong Chen who was usually taciturn suddenly became much more talkative when he was faced with Duan Ling Tian. However, his face still remained cold, and his eyes stared at Duan Ling Tian calmly. No hints of feelings could be seen in them.

"You said so yourself, IF there's no accident! Who knows, an accident might just happen just like that," Duan Ling Tian replied nonchalantly while he calmly looked at Nangong Chen as well.

"I look forward to seeing it then!" Nangong Chen's usually dull eyes lit up immediately.

Thousand Illusions!

Just as Nangong Chen's words left his mouth, a dark light flickered in Duan Ling Tian's eyes. A vast Spiritual Energy pierced into the Soul Brand deep inside his soul, and he cast his Soul Skill.

The Illusory Space appeared soundlessly. With Duan Ling Tian as the center, it shrouded the area within a radius of 100 meters. It enveloped Nangong Chen in it as well.

"Huh?" Nangong Chen raised his brows. He seemed to have felt something.

A wave of swift yet invisible Spiritual Energy instantly rose from his body and extended outwards. It smashed mercilessly into that Illusory Space, and it crumbled easily.

"Here it comes!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze turned solemn. He could feel Nangong Chen's Spiritual Energy.

Unfortunately, Nangong Chen's Spiritual Energy immediately retracted just as he was about to make his next move. It left him with no chance to utilize it.

Thousand Illusions!

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian could only cast his Soul Skill again.

The Illusory Space reappeared once more.

When Nangong Chen extended his Spiritual Energy, the Illusory Space was destroyed again.

This time, Duan Ling Tian was a step closer to achieving his target, but he still failed in drawing out Nangong Chen's Spiritual Energy. It left him a little helpless.

However, he did not plan to give up at all.

Thousand Illusions! Thousand Illusions! Thousand Illusions!

...

His Spiritual Energy constantly pierced at the Soul Brand deep inside his soul as he cast his Soul Skill to create the Illusory Space again and again.

"It's useless." Faced with Duan Ling Tian's Illusory Space, Nangong Chen did not feel any pressure at all. His Spiritual Energy continued to extend out in quick succession and easily destroyed the Illusory Space that Duan Ling Tian created.

The Illusory Spaces were destroyed one after another. Under Duan Ling Tian's intentional guidance, Nangong Chen's Spiritual Energy slowly drew closer to him.

The group of Five Element Sect's disciples who were watching was dumbfounded.

All that they could see was Duan Ling Tian and Nangong Chen standing over there glaring at each other without doing anything. Now that they suddenly heard Nangong Chen's words, they could not help but be stunned by it.

"Don't tell me Senior Brother Chen and Duan Ling Tian have already started their fight?"

"I-I guess so."

"I think they must be using their Spiritual Energy to fight. Spiritual Energy is invisible so that's probably why we can't see anything."

...

The group of Five Element Sect's disciples discussed this animatedly. Although they found this match to be kind of boring, they still kept their eyes locked on the two of them.

They wanted to know who would emerge as the victor later.

On the contrary, those people who were Inscription Masters, like

Tian Gu, were frowning deeply.

They could sense that Duan Ling Tian was continuously forging the Illusory Space again and again while Nangong Chen was destroying the Illusory Space that Duan Ling Tian created over and over again as well.

They could not help but find this strange. What was the purpose of Duan Ling Tian doing this?

If this continued to go on, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy would soon be exhausted. Nangong Chen, on the other hand, would not be affected much because the consumption of his Spiritual Energy was not as high as Duan Ling Tian's.

"Now!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes lit up instantly. The Spiritual Energy that he stretched out had finally cut off a part of Nangong Chen's Spiritual Energy before he brought it back and used it to probe the soul that was deep in his own mind.

Although Nangong Chen's Spiritual Energy was free from its owner's control, it dashed in every direction frenziedly the moment it entered a foreign place. It was absolutely out of control.

At the same time, Duan Ling Tian started to feel himself getting dizzy. It felt like the Spiritual Energy that was taken from Nangong Chen was trying to stretch open his head.

In just a blink of an eye, a sense of crisis started to spread throughout his entire body.

Even his own Spiritual Energy that was in the depth of his soul became restless and disturbed.

"Rebirth Pill..." However, Duan Ling Tian currently did not have the time to pay attention to any of that. Instead, he diverted his attention to the medicinal efficacy of the Rebirth Pill that was in the depth of his Dantian. He was trying to figure out if there was any movement.

At this moment, even Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy became

agitated as if they could feel a massive threat. However, they had absolutely no way to resist it at all.

The Spiritual Energy that was obtained from Nangong Chen continued to wreak havoc in Duan Ling Tian's mind. Like a wild bird that was trapped in a cage, it was very eager to make its escape.

Although Duan Ling Tian could just use his own Spiritual Energy to suppress this Spiritual Energy, he did not choose to do so at this moment.

This was because if he had done that, his plan would have fallen short.

"Ouch!"

"It hurts!"

...

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian's body started to tremble violently. His forehead was clammy with cold sweat. In just a blink of an eye, sweat dripped down his face like rain.

The moment Nangong Chen saw this, he was bewildered.

The spectators below were stunned as well.

What was going on?

What was happening to Duan Ling Tian?

As the spectators stared at Duan Ling Tian who appeared to be out of line, confusion was written on their faces.

What they did not know was that Duan Ling Tian was going through an agony that no ordinary people could bear at this moment. His soul could be scattered into pieces at any time.

If his soul scattered into pieces, it meant that his entire body would become a shell without a soul.

Even if the Rebirth Martial Emperor was still alive, he would

most likely call Duan Ling Tian a madman if he knew what Duan Ling Tian did today.

"YES! I'VE SUCCEEDED!"

After what seemed like a moment had passed — or maybe a whole century — a bright light flickered in Duan Ling Tian's mind as he became aware of something. His mood lifted up instantly.

At the same time, the medicinal efficacy of the Rebirth Pill that was deep in his Dantian rushed out in a high speed and merged with his Origin Energy. It catalyzed his Origin Energy to activate like a lightning.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Sword Dragon Form!

Without any hesitation, Duan Ling Tian hastily activated his mental cultivation method and guided this lightning-like Origin Energy to rush towards the bottleneck of the Seventh Level Void Interpretation.

"I guess I've let you run amuck long enough... Now go! Perish!" At the same time, Duan Ling Tian who could only feel his head becoming giddy, led his own Spiritual Energy that had been accumulating all this while and charged forward. It enveloped the Spiritual Energy that was obtained from Nangong Chen in just a blink of an eye.

Wham!

The Spiritual Energy converged all of a sudden. In just a flash, it completely annihilated Nangong Chen's Spiritual Energy.

"Huh?" Nangong Chen, who was standing from afar and was about to make his move, suddenly stopped himself because he could sense something. His brows furrowed together at once.

At this moment, he could feel a sharp pain coming from the depth of his soul. However, as fast as it came, the sharp pain vanished in just a second. It was as if it had never appeared in the first place.

"What's going on?"

Nangong Chen's brows twitched a little. He swept a glance towards Duan Ling Tian in the distance. His body had already stopped quivering, his face had begun to regain its colors, and his forehead had already stopped sweating. He knew that this must have something to do with what Duan Ling Tian was planning.

Bang!

At this moment, with the Rebirth Pill's medicinal efficacy as a catalyst, the Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body broke open the bottleneck that was leading to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation.

After the bottleneck broke open, tremendous changes began to happen in the Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body.

This kind of changes was like the transformation and elevation of his Origin Energy's quality. Compared to the two breakthroughs that he had achieved before this, there was a world of difference between them!

"Yes, I've made a breakthrough!" Duan Ling Tian was extremely excited when he felt the majestic Origin Energy in his body after the transformation.

"Oh? It's still ongoing?" Duan Ling Tian quickly noticed that after the Rebirth Pill's medicinal efficacy had broken open the bottleneck of the Seventh Level Void Interpretation, it continued to rush forward in fury instead of stopping.

When the bottleneck leading to the Eighth Level Void Interpretation finally appeared, the Rebirth Pill's medicinal efficacy finally slowed down and came to a halt before leaving the Origin Energy and returned to his Dantian once again.

The Origin Energy had also stopped becoming restless, and it had quieted down completely.

"Wow, that was a really a big gamble! Just another step and I can

make a breakthrough to the Eight Level Void Interpretation!" After being stunned for a while, Duan Ling Tian burst out laughing immediately.

"I guess, the saying is pretty accurate. 'Seek your wealth from danger'. Now that my cultivation base has made such a big leap, I guess all the hard work from before is quite worth it." There was still a lingering fear in Duan Ling Tian's heart as he thought about the situation earlier.

At that moment, the Spiritual Energy that was taken from Nangong Chen was just a step away from blowing his head apart. Moreover, it had almost destroyed his soul and killed him as well.

Now that he thought back about it, Duan Ling Tian could still feel a wave of chill creeping down his back. A cold sweat broke out on his body instantly.

"Huh?" Suddenly Duan Ling Tian seemed to have sensed something as his expression suddenly changed.

When he finally returned to his senses, he realized that Nangong Chen was already charging towards him at high speed.

Along with Nangong Chen was waves of vast khaki-colored energy that was intertwined with his body. It made him look like a massive earth behemoth.

Moreover, the earth behemoth had a total of 190 silhouettes of ancient horned dragons on top of his head. Like a lightning, it charged forward and opened its big and bloody mouth. It was as if it was about to swallow Duan Ling Tian in whole.

Thousand Illusions!

When Duan Ling Tian saw the cold eyes of Nangong Chen who was engulfed in the vast khaki-colored energy, he knew that he was about to launch his attack. He hastily activated his Soul Skill using his Origin Energy and forged an Illusory Space that shrouded the sky around them.

In the next second, Duan Ling Tian transformed into a gust of wind and quickly dodged to the side.

Just as he moved to the side —

WHAM!

Under the watchful eyes of the spectators, Nangong Chen stared fixedly at the place where Duan Ling Tian was standing at just a moment ago. There was nobody there. Nangong Chen gave out another forceful punch.

The punch landed on the space where nobody was present. Like a stone that fell into a calm lake, it set off waves and waves of ripples that spread out in all directions.

Chapter 899: The First Place of the Individual Battle Stage!

At the same time, a flurry of boundless and majestic hurricanes swept burst out from the center of Nangong Chen's fist. It was so strong that the spectators' robes were fluttering as well.

Some of the Five Element Sect's disciples with a lower cultivation base had to retreat, and they had no choice but to squint their eyes.

Wham!

Before the crowd could figure out what happened, they saw Duan Ling Tian who had moved aside earlier suddenly made a lightning-like move before he planted a palm on Nangong Chen's back and sent him flying in the air.

After Nangong Chen was sent flying, his body quivered and with a "Barf!", he threw up a mouthful of blood. His face instantly turned ghastly.

Bustle!

The moment the spectators saw this, they erupted in a great commotion.

"Senior Brother Chen didn't notice that Duan Ling Tian had already dodged to the side earlier. He didn't even notice Duan Ling Tian at his back when he snuck up to attack him!"

"Looks like Senior Brother Chen was distracted by Duan Ling Tian's innate ability too!"

"Apparently!"

...

The faces of the group of Five Element Sect's disciples became very solemn immediately.

"D-Did this Duan Ling Tian make a breakthrough?" Tian Gu, the

Peak Master of Earth Peak's mouth twitched. Horror could be seen on his face.

Earlier, Duan Ling Tian had used his Spiritual Energy to forge the Illusory Space many times. It was successfully broken away by Nangong Chen's Spiritual Energy every single time.

From the very start, he could feel it very clearly.

However, when Duan Ling Tian forged the Illusory Space earlier using his Spiritual Energy again, his Spiritual Energy could feel that Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Energy had been elevated to a whole new level.

For this reason, it was impossible for Nangong Chen to notice the Illusory Space that Duan Ling Tian had created, let alone using his own Spiritual Energy to smash it open.

Many other Five Element Sect's elders who were also Inscription Masters had noticed this as well.

As they continued their discussions, the fact that Duan Ling Tian had made his breakthrough started to spread around. Soon enough, everybody knew what was going on earlier.

"Damn it! This Duan Ling Tian actually had a breakthrough?" Hu Fei stared coldly at Duan Ling Tian. His face was extremely dark.

At first, he thought that Duan Ling Tian would be defeated in Nangong Chen's hands. However, to his astonishment, Duan Ling Tian managed to complete his breakthrough during the crucial moment and managed to overpower Nangong Chen in just one swoop.

"What Chen'er was worried about is correct... We really can't treat Duan Ling Tian using common sense!" Guo Chong, the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect, sighed. However, he did not seem unhappy at all.

Although Gold Peak did not manage to obtain the first place in the Battle of the Five Peak this time, it did not seem like it affected

him much.

"This Duan Ling Tian is indeed very strong," Nangong Yi, who was standing by the side, had a very gloomy expression on his face. He furrowed his brows as he continued, "However, I noticed that when he cast his attack earlier, the amount of energy contained in his Origin Energy does not look like it's in the Eight Level Void Interpretation. It's more or less like mine instead."

"His cultivation base had only just made a breakthrough to the Seventh Level Void Interpretation. As for his Spiritual Energy, I think it must be a level higher than his cultivation base." A gleam flashed across Guo Chong's eyes as he muttered, "If I guessed correctly, he must have consumed a soul enhancing spirit fruit previously. That was the cause of his Spiritual Energy being a level higher than his cultivation base."

"Ah, so his Spiritual Energy is at the Eighth Level Void Interpretation... No wonder," Nangong Yi gasped when he heard this.

When Huang Daniu saw how Duan Ling Tian severely injured Nangong Chen and obtained the final victory, Huang Daniu burst out laughing and shouted, "Haha! Good job, Duan Ling Tian!"

The eyes of Qi Yu, Yang Ling, and Ke Zheng brightened too.

It had never crossed their minds that Duan Ling Tian would be able to complete his breakthrough at the very crucial moment and defeat Nangong Chen in just one blow.

Although they were surprised, they could not stop the joy that they were feeling as well.

At this moment, the injured Nangong Chen was still trapped in the Illusory Space, but he no longer made any move. Instead, he stood in midair as he slowly asked, "Y-You've made a breakthrough?"

It was apparent that Nangong Chen had also noticed that he had

fallen into the Illusory Space.

Duan Ling Tian moved his thoughts and retracted the Thousand Illusions immediately. He looked at Nangong Chen as he replied nonchalantly, "It's luck."

After the Illusory Space disappeared, Nangong Chen looked at Duan Ling Tian and announced earnestly, "Luck or not, you've won!"

After he finished saying that, he did not wait for Duan Ling Tian's reply. Nangong Chen returned to Guo Chong in a flash and bowed to him. "I'm sorry to disappoint you. Please punish me, Master."

"You've done your best. It's just that your opponent is too strong this time," Guo Chong shook his head. His eyes landed on Duan Ling Tian as he smiled, "Duan Ling Tian, you're very good. With you in Wood Peak, it'll definitely rise again! I'm looking forward to seeing that."

"You flatter me, Sect Leader," Duan Ling Tian responded with a smile.

With his current cultivation base, he did not dare to slack before the Sect Leader of Five Element Sect.

"Qi Yu, Wood Peak is really lucky this time!" Guo Chong smiled as he turned his attention to Qi Yu.

The moment Qi Yu heard this, an unusually bright smile appeared on his face.

"I didn't expect that Duan Ling Tian from Wood Peak would win first place in the Battle of the Five Peaks' individual battle stage!"

"With his innate ability, he'll definitely win the first place of the team battle too! Looks like this time, Wood Peak is going to rank higher than Gold Peak and become the first Peak in our Five Element Sect!"

"The first Peak of Five Element Sect had always been Gold Peak's glory. This time, the owner is going to change just because of Duan Ling Tian alone."

"The sect resources that the first Peak of Five Element Sect obtains are not something the other four Peaks will get... Looks like Wood Peak can utilize these sect resources and rise up again in the next three years!"

...

Other than Wood Peak disciples, the disciples from the other four Peaks also marveled in surprise.

Each and every one of Wood Peak's disciples had an indescribably excited look on their faces. Their gazes were all focused on Duan Ling Tian, and a deep sense of gratitude could be seen on their faces.

They knew that the reason Wood Peak was able to become the first Peak of Five Element Sect was all thanks to Duan Ling Tian alone.

If there was no Duan Ling Tian, Wood Peak would never have this moment of glory.

"Hurumph!" It did not matter if it was Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak, or his direct disciple, Hu Fei, both of their faces were currently filled with loathing.

Particularly Hu Fei.

Ten years ago, there were two reasons he betrayed Wood Peak and his first master, Yang Ling. In addition to being unable to resist the temptation of the things that Cha Bai had promised him, he also wanted to rely on Fire Peak — which was also the second strongest Peak in the Five Element Sect that time — and utilized its influence to soar up to the top.

All these years, he indeed achieved it by becoming the strongest person among the younger generation in Fire Peak.

However, today, the Wood Peak that he had betrayed ten years ago achieved the glory of being the number one Peak in the Five Element Sect.

This was like a slap in his face. The glory overwhelmed him with shame and rage.

"Duan Ling Tian... Duan Ling Tian! It's all because of you! All because of you! If it wasn't for you, how could Wood Peak possibly obtain this glory? If it wasn't for you, I wouldn't be humiliated in front of everybody in the first place!" Hu Fei's eyes were filled with extreme iciness as he stared at the purple figure in the distance. The killing intention that was emanating out of his body seemingly solidified to form an arrow that shot out to his target.

"Huh?" Just as Duan Ling Tian turned away to return to Wood Peak's members, he felt an intense and chilly killing aura locked onto him.

He immediately turned towards the place where the aura came from.

In just a glance, he saw the murderous intention that was oozing out of the eyes of the red-clad young man who itched to hack him to death — Hu Fei, the direct disciple of the Peak Master of Fire Peak.

"This Hu Fei... If I have a chance, I must kill him instantly! Otherwise, he'll turn into another troublesome existence like Zi Shang." Duan Ling Tian's eyes were cold with killing intention too as he secretly made up his mind.

Throughout his whole life, there were only a few things that he regretted. The thing that left the deepest impression on him was the fact that he did not kill Zi Shang when he was at the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's highest peak, Seven Star Sword Sect's Dubhe Peak.

That time, it would be easy for him to kill Zi Shang with the help

of his Soul Skill Thousand Illusions. However, it was exactly because Zi Shang had survived that he became the bane of his existence. He even caused Duan Ling Tian to be hunted by the Skywolf Fort's people because they wanted to snatch away the Devilseal Tablet from his hand.

"Zi Shang, let us slowly settle our debt later at the secret the Martial Emperor left behind... This time, I'll certainly spare no effort to kill you!" The murderous intention in Duan Ling Tian's eyes turned even more intense the moment he thought of Zi Shang.

After Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses, he returned to the Wood Peak's group that was led by Qi Yu. The instance he reached there, he was immediately greeted with a warm welcome.

"Duan Ling Tian! You're just too horrifying! Even the two most outstanding people among the younger generation in the Five Element Sect were both easily dealt with by you! I, Huang Daniu, absolutely admire you to the bones!" Huang Daniu praised him as he flashed a thumbs up towards Duan Ling Tian.

"Junior Brother Ke, thank goodness we have you in Wood Peak. If it wasn't because you managed to get Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu back, we would most likely end up in the bottom again," Yang Ling told Ke Zheng.

"I also did not expect to meet Duan Ling Tian when I went to the Driftcloud Town with Chen Wei last time... Anyway, this is our Wood Peak, and Duan Ling Tian's fate!" Ke Zheng laughed.

Chen Wei who was by the side nodded his head approvingly while he flashed a thumbs up at Duan Ling Tian as well.

"Duan Ling Tian, the promise that I made to you before is valid. As long as it's within my power and does not endanger the Five Element Sect, I'll fulfill one request of yours... Any request that you make!" Qi Yu smiled as he looked at Duan Ling Tian. The last sentence was especially emphasized when he said it.

When they heard Qi Yu's words, Yang Ling and the three others were taken by surprise.

It had never crossed their minds that Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak, who was also the second strongest person in Five Element Sect, would actually make such a promise to Duan Ling Tian.

"Thank you, Peak Master," Duan Ling Tian's eyes lit up instantly.

He had seen Qi Yu's strength with his own eyes previously. Even that Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak, was powerless before Qi Yu as well.

There was no doubt the promise from such a powerhouse was priceless to Duan Ling Tian.

Although Duan Ling Tian had already returned, 80-90% of the gazes from the surroundings were still focused on him. They paid their respects with their eyes to this champion of the Battle of the Five Peaks' individual battle stage.

"This Duan Ling Tian appears to be younger than Senior Brother Chen and Yi yet he could still defeat the both of them successively. What a remarkable person!"

"Don't forget that he's not an ordinary human being. There's Demon's blood in his body you know."

...

This time, Duan Ling Tian had also become the topic of discussion among the Five Element Sect's disciples.

It was not until the loud voice of Guo Chong the Sect Leader finally reverberated in the air that they stopped their discussion. They focused their attention back on Guo Chong instead.

"The individual battle stage is over. Now we're going to start the team battle stage!" Guo Chong announced loudly.

Chapter 900: The Profound Assimilation Formation

During the team battle stage, two representatives from each Peak would team up and fight against another two representatives from the other four Peaks. The battle would be carried out in a two-on-two manner.

Compared to the individual battle stage, the team battle was more like a formality.

For Wood Peak, Duan Ling Tian and Huang Daniu teamed up together.

Duan Ling Tian was responsible for confusing his opponents using the Illusory Space while Huang Daniu was responsible for the physical attacks. With just a stride, they took down the Nangong Twins from Gold Peak.

"Yes!" Huang Daniu who had wounded the Nangong Twins with a few strikes laughed heartily as he swaggered about in borrowed plumes.

Nobody was surprised by this result. After all, they had already known about Duan Ling Tian's terrifying innate ability.

After they had defeated the Nangong Twins, none of the other three Peaks dared to battle Wood Peak. This was because they knew that they would only be looking for their own death if they had gone against them. It would serve them better to conserve their strength.

Although Cha Bai, the Peak Master of Fire Peak, and his direct disciple, Hu Fei, hated this a lot, they still did not dare to go up against Wood Peak who was like the sun in mid-sky.

"Since it's like this, Wood Peak wins the first place in the team battle. Coupled up with Wood Peak's results in the individual battle, Wood Peak wins the first place in our Five Element Sect's

Battle of the Five Peaks this time. In the next three years, Wood Peak will be the First Peak of our Five Element Sect!"

The First Peak of the Five Element Sect!

Guo Chong announced all this unhurriedly. He was quite at ease and magnanimous about it.

However, the disciples of Gold Peak were all sighing one after one another.

The glory that belonged to them before this had now been taken away by Wood Peak. It left quite a bitter taste in their mouths.

Wood Peak, the Peak that was at the bottom for the last twenty over years had risen again and soared to the top. It took everyone by surprise.

"That Duan Ling Tian's innate ability is what helped Wood Peak to soar to the top... With him there, Wood Peak would naturally rise again."

All the people from Five Element Sect present on the scene was very clear about this.

In front of the Nangong Twins from Gold Peak, the other three Peaks admitted defeat right away. Gold Peak proceeded to take the second place after Wood Peak. During the next three years, it would become the Second Peak of the Five Element Sect.

"Duan Ling Tian, we from Gold Peak will regain the glory of the First Peak of the Five Element Sect after this three years!" Nangong Yi announced loudly after he swept a glance across the sky, and his gaze finally landed on Duan Ling Tian.

A strong sense of confidence emanated from Nangong Yi, so much so that many of the Five Element Sect's disciples could not help but be awed by it.

"As expected of Senior Brother Yi. He's not cocky when he wins nor is he disheartened by his defeat."

"With Senior Brother Yi and Chen there, Gold Peak will definitely regain its glory of being the First Peak again!"

"The fact that Duan Ling Tian relied on his innate ability is not fair anyway!"

Many of the disciples from the other Four Peaks continued to say.

Of course, their words had also earned the disagreements from the Wood Peak's disciples.

"Hurmph! What unfair? The innate ability is Senior Brother Ling Tian's technique! It's not something that you can easily possess you know!"

"Senior Brother Ling Tian is much younger than the Nangong Twins, and he still managed to take the first place for our Wood Peak! I'm sure he'll be able to do that again after three years!"

"I have faith in Senior Brother Ling Tian!"

...

The moment Duan Ling Tian heard Nangong Yi's words and saw the enthusiasm of the Wood Peak's disciples, he could not help but smile wryly to himself.

Three years later?

At that time, it was very likely that he would no longer be in the Five Element Sect anymore.

Immediately afterward, the remaining three Peaks — Fire, Water, and Earth — battled to determine the final three ranks for the team battle stage.

With Hu Fei and his Seventh Level Void Interpretation, Fire Peak unsurprisingly obtained the third place. Coupled with its individual battle result, Fire Peak became the Third Peak of the Five Element Sect for the next three years.

Soon, it was Water and Earth Peak's turn to battle it out.

Between the two female disciples from Water Peak, Tan Huan was stronger. On the other hand, at Earth Peak's side, Tian Zhen was the stronger one.

During the individual battle stage, Tan Huan had won against Tian Zhen by a small margin.

Even then, she did not dare to slack at all during the battle. She slowly advanced and strengthened herself with every step. She first used an agile martial technique to dodge Tian Zhen's attack, and she inflicted injuries on the other Earth Peak disciple before she won against Tian Zhen by a small margin again.

"Shit!" Although Tian Zhen was mentally prepared, he still could not help but feel a little disappointed the moment he was defeated.

"You went easy on me," Tan Huan nodded at Tian Zhen.

The final ranking of the team battle stage had finally been decided.

Fourth Place, Water Peak.

Coupled with its individual battle stage, the Water Peak would become the Fourth Peak of the Five Element Sect in next three years.

The Earth Peak obtained the last place and became the Fifth Peak of the Five Element Sect.

"To every senior, junior, brother, and sister. I, Tian Zhen, have disappointed you. I'm sorry for letting you down." After Tian Zhen was defeated, he bowed towards the crowd of Earth Peak disciples. Bitterness could be heard in his voice.

"Senior Brother Tian Zhen, you've done your best! All of us could see that!"

"This time we've fallen, but we'll definitely rise again in the next three years! I have faith in our Earth Peak!"

The Earth Peak disciples were saying one after another. Everyone

was burning with enthusiasm.

Although Earth Peak had dropped to the bottom, their morale remained. It elicited a sense of admiration from the disciples of the other four Peaks.

"Duan Ling Tian!"

"Duan Ling Tian!"

...

Nobody knew when, but the Wood Peak disciples were crying Duan Ling Tian's name loudly in unison. All of them were in high spirits, and their energy was like the sun in mid-sky.

Duan Ling Tian had stolen the spotlight from the audience once again.

With his own strength, he managed to turn the tide and helped Wood Peak to rise to the top, allowing it to become the First Peak in the Five Element Sect for the next three years.

"To all Peak Masters, the Battle of the Five Peaks is over now. Please arrange the matter for the future as soon as possible," Guo Chong, the Sect Leader of the Five Element Sect, announced loudly as he looked at the other Peak Masters of the four Peaks, "Ten days later, each of you will bring the two most powerful young disciples from your Peak to Gold Peak."

"At that time, Gold Peak will activate the Profound Assimilation Formation and help the two most outstanding young disciples from each Peak to elevate the Concepts that they have comprehended," Guo Chong announced in a go.

Profound Assimilation Formation!

The moment the words left Guo Chong's mouth, many of the Five Element Sect's disciples began to look puzzled.

However, the eyes of the Peak Masters from the Four Peaks, including Qi Yu the Peak Master of Wood peak, immediately lit up.

Hints of excitement could be seen in their eyes.

"Profound Assimilation Formation?"

At first, Duan Ling Tian had thought that he had heard wrong, but when he heard the clamor of discussion by the Five Element Sect's disciples beside him, he realized that he did not hear wrongly at all.

Naturally, he knew what Profound Assimilation Formation was.

It was just that it had never ever crossed his mind that just a mere Five Element Sect would also have the Profound Assimilation Formation.

"From the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, the Profound Assimilation Formation was created by him... By right, there are only a few forces that are close to him in this Cloud Continent that knew about the arrangement of this Profound Assimilation Formation." Puzzled, Duan Ling Tian furrowed his brows together.

According to reasons, it was absolutely impossible for those forces to share the arrangement method with other forces with how precious the Profound Assimilation Formation was.

"However, it has already been tens of thousands of years since the second reincarnation of the Rebirth Martial Emperor... Perhaps, something has happened in this ten thousand years that allowed the arrangement methods of the Profound Assimilation Formation to spread throughout the Cloud Continent." When Duan Ling Tian thought of this, he instantly felt at ease.

Ten thousand years were more than enough to change many things.

However, when he recalled the functions of the Profound Assimilation Formation, he could not suppress the excitement in his heart.

Profound Assimilation Formation was an Inscription Formation that could help a martial artist to comprehend Concept and

Profundity at a fast speed. Other than a huge amount of Origin Stones, the materials that it needed were a large number of Concept Fragments and Profundity Fragments.

Once the Profound Assimilation Formation was activated, the Concept and Profundity Fragments that were added into it would be consumed without restraint, and it would help the martial artist who was in the formation to comprehend Concept and Profundity swiftly.

'This time, my Concept would be able to complete its new transformation. According to my understanding of the Profound Assimilation Formation by the Rebirth Martial Emperor, I can definitely rely on my Spiritual Energy to achieve a certain degree of control over the Profound Assimilation Formation and take away the good fortune of others!' Duan Ling Tian became excited as he thought of this.

The Profound Assimilation Formation was originally created by the Rebirth Martial Emperor. Although he had passed it on to many people, the person who understood the Profound Assimilation Formation the most was still the Rebirth Martial Emperor himself.

Duan Ling Tian who possessed the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories was equivalent to the Rebirth Martial Emperor himself. Wanting to tamper with the Profound Assimilation Formation was an extremely simple matter to him.

'Activating the Profound Assimilation Formation just once would already require a lot of Concept Fragments... It seems like the Five Element Sect is really going all out for the sake of that secret that the Martial Emperor left behind,' Duan Ling Tian thought to himself.

"Now, let's just hope that ten days later, when the Gold Peak activates the Profound Assimilation Formation, they'll put in more Fragments of Wind, Thunder, Earth, and Sword Concepts. Based

on my understanding of the Profound Assimilation Formation, along with the ability of mine that allows me to comprehend two Concepts at the same time, I can greatly elevate all four Concepts without restraint." A light glinted in Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and he was full of anticipation.

"Peak Master, what's that Profound Assimilation Formation?" At this moment, Huang Daniu's voice suddenly entered Duan Ling Tian's ears. He was asking Qi Yu, the Peak Master of Wood Peak about it.

Like most of the other Five Element Sect's disciples, it was obvious that this was Huang Daniu's first time hearing about the Profound Assimilation Formation.

"The Profound Assimilation Formation is an Inscription Formation." When Qi Yu said this, he paused and swept a glance towards Duan Ling Tian. When he noticed that Duan Ling Tian had his attention on him as well, only then did he continue, "The Profound Assimilation Formation is mainly composed of Origin Stone that is engraved with Inscriptions and some other valuable materials. Other than this, what's most important is the huge amount of Concept Fragments that are inserted in it because the Profound Assimilation Formation needs to consume plenty of Concept Fragments to help the person inside it comprehend Concepts at a fast speed. As we all know, once a martial artist who has comprehended a Concept obtained the Fragments of the Concept that he comprehends, the speed that he comprehends Concept would advance at a tremendous pace. And it's exactly this Profound Assimilation Formation that can help speed up this process! As for how fast, well, to a certain extent, it would depend on the comprehension of the person in the formation. The person who enters the formation will have his comprehension level magnified. The higher the comprehension level, the faster the speed he would comprehend the Concept," Qi Yu explained.

"Comprehending Concept at a tremendous pace?" Huang Daniu'e

eyes lit up right away. "I've just comprehended the Sixth Level Intermediate Earth Concept a few days ago. Will I be able to comprehend the Seventh Level Intermediate Earth Concept there?"

"Of course! As long as your comprehension is high enough and there are enough Earth Concept Fragments inside the Profound Assimilation Formation, let alone Seventh Level Intermediate Earth Concept, you might even stand a chance to reach the Eight Level Intermediate Earth Concept," Qi Yu added again.

Eight Level Intermediate Earth Concept?

Huang Danu was stunned! Completely stunned and bewildered!

He had just comprehended the Six Level Intermediate Earth Concept a few days ago and now, after another ten days, he stood a chance in comprehending the Eight Level Intermediate Earth Concept?

Table of Contents

[War Sovereign Soaring The Heavens](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 801: Zi Shang's Scheme](#)

[Chapter 802: Illusory Crypt](#)

[Chapter 803: Cheat](#)

[Chapter 804: Waiting For The Prey To Arrive](#)

[Chapter 805: Ninth Level of the Void Transformation Stage](#)

[Chapter 806: The First Person To Come Out](#)

[Chapter 807: Second Level Intermediate Wind Concept](#)

[Chapter 808: Third, Fourth, Fifth](#)

[Chapter 809: Feng Tian Wu, the Seventh!](#)

[Chapter 810: Female Expert](#)

[Chapter 811: The Third Round of the Selections](#)

[Chapter 812: Intense Challenges](#)

[Chapter 813: Beautiful and Outstanding Woman](#)

[Chapter 814: Top Ten, Final Chance!](#)

[Chapter 815: Su Li's True Strength](#)

[Chapter 816: Artic Withersword](#)

[Chapter 817: Baldy? Monk?](#)

[Chapter 818: Flame Young Master, Zhang Yan! 100%](#)

[Chapter 819: Zi Shang Admitting Defeat](#)

[Chapter 820: Left Behind By A Martial Emperor](#)

[Chapter 821: The Devilseal Tablet's Deterrent Force](#)

[Chapter 822: Composite Chain Sword](#)

[Chapter 823: The Fate of An Innate Spirit Body](#)

[Chapter 824: Soul Skill? Innate Ability?](#)

[Chapter 825: The Person That Wants To Take Duan Ling Tian As His Master](#)

[Chapter 826: The Final Battle](#)

[Chapter 827: Soul Skill Defeated](#)

[Chapter 828: Duan Ling Tian Is Injured](#)

[Chapter 829: Pleasantly Surprising Breakthrough!](#)

[Chapter 830: Distributing Rewards](#)

[Chapter 831: The Four Great Powers Fighting For Geniuses](#)

[Chapter 832: Leaving](#)

[Chapter 833: Coming With Malicious Intentions](#)

[Chapter 834: Sword 13's Strength](#)
[Chapter 835: Caught Up](#)
[Chapter 836: The Voice From Within The Devilseal Tablet](#)
[Chapter 837: Violet Hair and Scarlet Red Eyes](#)
[Chapter 838: Duan Ling Tian Is Missing!](#)
[Chapter 839: A Young Woman That Ran Away From Home](#)
[Chapter 840: Duan Ling Tian Awakens](#)
[Chapter 841: Side Effect](#)
[Chapter 842: Overestimation of Ability!](#)
[Chapter 843: Breaking Off An Engagement](#)
[Chapter 844: Receiving A Blade Barehanded](#)
[Chapter 845: Thunder Nonastrike](#)
[Chapter 846: The Chen Clan's Supreme Elder](#)
[Chapter 847: The Supreme Elder Has Gone Mad!](#)
[Chapter 848: The Chen Clan Submits](#)
[Chapter 849: The Furious Chen An](#)
[Chapter 850: Five Element Sect](#)
[Chapter 851: Chen Wei](#)
[Chapter 852: Chen An's Scheme](#)
[Chapter 853: Young Master Duan](#)
[Chapter 854: Blasted Flying With A Single Strike](#)
[Chapter 855: Pitiabale](#)
[Chapter 856: Arriving Once More At The Chen Clan](#)
[Chapter 857: I'm Satisfied, I'm Satisfied!](#)
[Chapter 858: Before Departure](#)
[Chapter 859: Bandits](#)
[Chapter 860: Demon Revelation Mirror](#)
[Chapter 861: Spies](#)
[Chapter 862: Xue Nai Is Deceived](#)
[Chapter 863: The Berserk Dongguo Lei](#)
[Chapter 864: Little Devil](#)
[Chapter 865: Where There Is Loss, There's Surely Gain](#)
[Chapter 866: The Anxious Fort Masters](#)
[Chapter 867: Elder Ghost's Terror](#)
[Chapter 868: Peak of the Void Stage](#)
[Chapter 869: Moonhowl Celestial Wolf](#)
[Chapter 870: Huang Daniu](#)
[Chapter 871: The Battle of the Five Peaks](#)
[Chapter 872: Conflict](#)

[Chapter 873: Hong Xi's Death](#)
[Chapter 874: Slander](#)
[Chapter 875: The Frenzied Wood Peak Disciples](#)
[Chapter 876: Sudden Change In The Situation](#)
[Chapter 877: Two Demands](#)
[Chapter 878: The Second Demand](#)
[Chapter 879: Didn't You Die Already?](#)
[Chapter 880: The Ungrateful Bastard, Hu Fei](#)
[Chapter 881: Origin Spirit Fruit](#)
[Chapter 882: Breakthrough! Breakthrough!](#)
[Chapter 883: Planning for the Future](#)
[Chapter 884: Are You Sure You're Qualified Enough?](#)
[Chapter 885: The Nan Gong Brothers](#)
[Chapter 886: The Gathering of Young Powerhouses](#)
[Chapter 887: The Appearance of the Senior Officials](#)
[Chapter 888: Tian Gu's Dread](#)
[Chapter 889: Ten Pieces of Paper](#)
[Chapter 890: Nangong Yi's Charm](#)
[Chapter 891: A Head-On Fight](#)
[Chapter 892: Brazen? Clever?](#)
[Chapter 893: Slandering Accusations?](#)
[Chapter 894: I'm Just Kidding](#)
[Chapter 895: My Comprehension Is the Earth Concept as Well](#)
[Chapter 896: "The Boy who Cried Wolf"](#)
[Chapter 897: A Mad Idea](#)
[Chapter 898: Seeking Wealth from Danger!](#)
[Chapter 899: The First Place of the Individual Battle Stage!](#)
[Chapter 900: The Profound Assimilation Formation](#)